Ans 4/27/75

60 "M" Street
Salt Lake City, Utah 84103
April 24, 1975

Dear Mrs. Jordan:

I have recently been going through old Georgia Pioneers Genealogical Magazines and was thrilled to see your ad in Vol. 4, p.44. I am sure you are of my line, but before I send you too much data, I wish first to know that you are at the same address and will receive my correspondence. ~~As~~ We have corresponded with a Dr. Holmes in Shreveport who may have passed on much information to you (or you could have heard from someone I do not know of). I need to know where you are now in your research on your line, also.

Although I do not have you definitely tied to my line, I would be very much surprised if you are not a descendant of my Pope line. A sister of my Patsy Pope - Polly Ridley Pope, b 29 Aug. 1767, d 5 July 1833 married Edmund Jordan (I do not seem to have that date) who was born 1761 in Halifax Co., N.C., died in Oglethorpe Co., Ga. (will dated 1? Nov. 1836 proved 7 Dec. 1836 - Oglethorpe was cut off from Wilkes.) I do not have a complete record of their children. They had a son Willis Asbury Jordan b 8 Nov. 1801 in Oglethorpe, d 22 April 1877 in Spalding Co., Ga., m 10 Sept. 1822 (Oglethorpe) Sarah Wesley Dunn, and had Lorenzo H. Hull Jordan and Willis Pope Jordan. Edmund Jordan above had a daughter Day Ridley (Daridley-Darilly) Jordan who was buried inShreveport, La. in 1858, married first in 1826 (Oglethorpe) Benjamin Watson Ogilvie and 2nd in 1835 (Oglethorpe) Edward V. Collier. She had a daughter Sallie Powell Collier who married Robert Franklin Moore whose mother was Priscilla Holmes who was the daughter of Robert Holmes and Sarah Pope. This Pope line and that of Polly Ridley Pope stem from the same Pope family but before I dig into how, I need to know if you have already these records and if you also have a Holmes line. Also the father of the Benjamin Watson Ogilvie above was James Ogilvie (wife Elizabeth Watson) and James Ogilvie's brother William married Rebecca Pope who was a sister of Polly Ridley Pope Jordan.

We have this Pope line worked back to the immigrant William Pope who died in Isle of Wight Co., Va. about 1699. We descend through his son Henry who married Sarah Watts, dau of John Watts and his wife Alice English; then through his son John Pope (a very prominent line) who died suddenly 1745 in Edgecombe Co., N.C. and his wife Mary _____; then through his son Lewis Pope b 22 Sept. 1744 in Edgecombe Co., N.C., will 20 Sep. 1803/14 Feb. 1805 in Oglethorpe Co., Ga. Lewis was the father of my Patsy & of Polly Ridley Pope.
I have much, much material on these families. Even if you have been in correspondence with others on these lines, I believe that I can still provide you with material that would be of interest to you. I am anxious to know more of your family. Can you yet connect to this family? Please let me hear from you soon.

Sincerely,

Mildred

(Mrs.) Mildred Ezell

P.S. I am a born and bred southern gal but just in Utah for research on my families.

May 6, 1969

~~Mrs~~. Pete Nance
472 Ockley Drive
Shreveport, La. 71105

Mrs. Nance;

In answer to the April 22nd. issue of the 'Shreveport Journal'. I'm interested in your Pope line. Do you have a listing of the family of your Cary W. Pope?.....Brothers, sisters, parents?

In tracing my Jordan line...a Rebecca Pope, b. 1788, Wilkes Co., Ga.-married James C. Holmes b. circa 1785, Wilkes Co., Ga. One of their children, Mary L. Holmes b. 1807, married John Thomas Jordan. One of their children was John Pope Jordan, b. 1836, Pike Co., Ga.

John Thomas Jordan, 1806, is as far back as I can definately trace. Would be most appreciative if we could exchange any information, if these names mean anything to you.

Hoping to hear from you soon,

Sincerely,

Mrs. Dan Boswell Jordan
1530 Hawthorne St.
Houston, Texas 77006

May 6, 1969

Mrs. Pete Manes
472 Ockley Drive
Shreveport, La. 71105

Mrs. Manes:

In answer to the April 22nd, issue of the 'Shreveport Journal', I'm interested in your Pope line. Do you have a listing of the family of your Cary W. Pope?.....Brothers, sisters, parents?

In tracing my Jordan line...a Rebecca Pope, b. 1798, Wilkes Co., Ga.-married James C. Holmes b. circa 1785, Wilkes Co., Ga. One of their children, Mary I. Holmes b. 1807, married John Thomas Jordan. One of their children was John Pope Jordan, b. 1836, Pike Co., Ga.

John Thomas Jordan, 1806, is as far back as I can definitely trace. Would be most appreciative if we could exchange any information, if these names mean anything to you.

Hoping to hear from you soon,

Sincerely,

Mrs. Ben Boswell Jordan
1530 Hawthorne St.
Houston, Texas 77006

Dear Pope Cousin:

The Eight original Popes to Ga By 1790. were Sons and Grand sons of John Pope & w. Mourning McKenzie (Both dead By 1784) of Edgecomb, N.C.

I feel your Rebecca most probably is a g.g.rand-dau- of Barnaby or Jesse Pope - (Sons of John & Mourning Pope), they also had a Bro. Lewis, who names a dau in his 1808 (Oglethorpe Will) Rebecca Ogilvie (I do not know if this is her middle name?) Lewis had three sons, but the oldest didn't marry till 1796.

→ Barnaby - had Sons. Barnaby Jr & Henry - either of Age to be Father of your Rebecca. (have will 1795 - Hancock Co)

Jesse had Sons. Jesse Jr, Cullen, Henry, Samuel, John, Allen - some of these of Age to have dau By 1788. (1812 will Hancock Ga)

Henry Pope oldest Son of John + Mourning Pope Bn. 1722/23 died 1784 N.C.
had 5 Sons in Wilkes Co - 1786 -
(1) Burwell (have will No Rebecca) died Oglethorpe 1799
Had Wife - Mary in 1786 Deed. → (2) Willis (Little Data) w Mary -
Wilkes Co. Ga. (3) Henry Augustine (Have Will No Rebecca) " " 1807
(4) John - (Little Data)
(5) - Wiley - (Little Data).

Traditionally - The Above 8 Popes came to Wilkes Co - Spring 1786. All from Halifax Co, N.C. (N.C. Records & Deeds ect. show this to be Reasonably Accurate)

Your question as to Brothers + Sisters of Carey Whitfield Pope - he had 14 - None named Rebecca -
They were All Bn Granville N.C. Carey W. Oldest Bn 1781 and only one to live in Ga - His Father Moved from Granville to Williamson Co Texas 1809. with All other Children -

I have Search Ga for yrs. under Belief Carey W. Pope's Parents once Lived Ga. after leaving otherwise. I abandoned the Ga. Pope Thus know little about descendants of the Above Eight Ga Popes. My Pope Line (and probably your also)
(1) Wm - Mary (Marie) - Isle of Wight Va.
Bn. 1663 → (2) Henry - Sarah Watts " " "
(3) John Mourning McKenzie - Edgecombe N.C.
(A) Henry - All Five Sons to Ga 1786 -
(B) John - Grand Fat. to Carey W. Pope (My Branch)
d. in Hancock
Ake Co. Ga. (C) Barnaby } To Ga 1786
(D) Jesse
1773 E Lewis

(over)

I AM SORRY I CANT BE OF MORE HELP = BUT FEEL THIS IS doubtless your FAMILY =

SOME GA POPE DESCENDANTS OF THE ABOVE MENTIONED GA POPES — have CONFUSED THEIR PROPER POPE LINE WITH THAT OF THE NATHANIEL POPE LINE, WHOS DAU ANNE WAS THE GRANDMOTHER OF GEO. WASHINGTON. SHOULD YOU HAVE SUCH DATA, I SUGGEST YOU DIS-REGARD SAME, AS ADEQUATE RECORDS ARE AVAILABLE IN VA. & N.C. FOR PROOF OF THE WM POPE LINEAGE TO THOSE FIRST 8 POPES TO WILKES CO GA., N 1786

SINCERELY

Pete Hance

Wilkes Co., (GA) Papers

Licence, 10 May 1824, for SOLOMON HOGG to marry HESTER JOHNSON. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] W. ROBERTSON, J.P., 12 May 1824. Recorded in Book B, fo. 45, 8 May 1826.

Consent, [no date] for EDY HOLBROOKS to marry CHARITY ROBERTS, [s] OLLIVE ROBERTS.

Licence Bond, 25 November 1799, for licence for OWEN HOLLODAY to marry POLLY TURNER, [s] OWEN HOLLODAY.

Licence, 1 November 1806, for JAMES HOLMES to marry REBECAH POPE. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] GEORGE JOHNSON, J.I.C., 12 November 1807. [One of the two dates on this licence is probably incorrect.] Recorded in Book A, fo. 28.

Licence Bond, 15 August 1794, for licence for RICHARD HOLT to marry SALLY GRACE, [s] RICHARD HOLT. Consent, [no date], to marry RICHD. HOLT, [s] SALLEY GRACE, [she is of age of consent].

Licence, 18 March 1812, for BURWELL HOOD to marry ELIZABETH MOORE. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] MALACHI REEVES, 18 March 1812.

Licence, 8 March 1806, for JOHN HOOKS to marry ELIZABETH TODD. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] JNO. COOPER, JP, 9 March 1806.

Licence, 3 July 1827, for ISAAC HOPKINS to marry MARY BOATWRIGHT. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] WYCHE JACKSON, 4 July 1827. Recorded in Book B, fo. 124, 13 June 1828.

Licence, 18 March 1816, for JAMES HOPKINS to marry LUCY HOPKINS. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] WILLIAM KILLGORE, JP, 16 May 1826. Recorded in Book B, fo. 99, 12 June 1828.

Licence, 27 October 1812, for JAMES HOPKINS to marry ANNA RHODES. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] THOS. ANDERSON, JP, 29 October 1812.

Licence, 7 April 1818, for JILSON HOPKINS to marry ELIZABETH ROSS. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] JNO. W. COOPER, J.P., 18 July 1818. Recorded in Book A, fo. 77, 28 July 1818.

Licence, 4 September 1816, for JOHN HOPKINS to marry SALLY WOLF. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] OBADIAH FLOURNOY, JP, 19 September 1816.

Licence Bond, 23 December 1796, for licence for JOHN HORN to marry LALLY LEA, [s] PRESTON REMEY[?].

Licence Bond, 7 December 1799, for licence for ISAAC HORNE to marry MARY PARKER, [s] JOHN HORNE (by mark).

Licence, 19 March 1807, for JOSEPH HICKMAN to marry MARTHA PULLIN. Marriage ceremony was performed, [no signature], 19 March 1807. Recorded in Book A, fo. 35.

Licence, 12 December 1823, for DANIEL HUBBARD to marry SARAH MURPHEY. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] WM. ROBERTSON, JP, 14 December 1823. Recorded in Book B, fo. 31, 8 May 1826.

Licence, 4 October 1813, for WARNER HUBBARD to marry HARRIET HARRIS. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] JONES KENDRICK, JP, 19 October 1813.

Licence Bond, 29 September 1792, for licence for JOHN HUDGES to marry PEGGY McNIGHT, [s] JOHN HUDGES.

Licence, 11 June 1825, for ABEL HUDGINS to marry REBECCA MITES. Marriage ceremony was performed, [s] J. W. JACK, JP., 12 June 1825. Recorded in Book B, fo. 78, 10 May 1826.

Copy

Holmes

Mrs. Debra H. Ghigna
204 West Linwood Drive
Birmingham, AL 35209

Dear Debra:

I'm enclosing the letter that Dr. Homer Cooper sent to me on the Holmes line, the research that his wife did, I understand.

My Holmes line begins when Mary J. Holmes b 1807 d 1884 m John T. Jordan. Her father, James C. Holmes b 24 Apr 1785 ?VA? m 1806 wilkes Co., GA to Rebecca Pope b 1788 GA d 1844 Pike Co., GA. James C.'s father was John Holmes b 1747 Caroline Co., VA d 1803 Wilkes Co., GA. His wife's name was Chloe Bentley b 1747.

You can see from the enclosed letter that there are quite a few Johns. The DAR does make mistakes but makes us prove it!! Hope we can connect on these Holmes.

Sincerely,

Vivian Hill Jordan
1530 Hawthorne St.
Houston, TX 77006-3714
vHillj@aol.com
713-529-0310

Mrs. Debra H. Griffin
204 West Linwood Drive
Birmingham, AL 35209

Dear Debra:

I'm enclosing the letter that Dr. Homer Cooper sent to me on the Holmes line. The reason that his wife did, I understand.

My Holmes line begins when Mary J. Holmes b 1807 d 1884 m John T. Jordan. Her father, James C. Holmes b 24 Apr 1785 VA27 m 1806 Wilkes Co., GA to Rebecca Epps b 1788 GA d 1864 Pike Co., GA. James C.'s father was John Holmes b 1747 Carolina Co., VA d 1803 Wilkes Co., GA. His wife's name was Unice Bentley b 1747.

You can see from the enclosed letter that there are quite a few John. The DAR does make mistakes but makes us prove it!! Hope we can connect on these Holmes.

Sincerely,

Vivian Hill Green
1830 Rawthorne Dr.
Houston, TX 77006-3734
VHill1@aol.com
713-529-0310

Ques. - 2/27/72 - Gave Pete name address asked about Hill.

Jewel P Gardner
31 W 7th
Sheridan, Wyo 82801

Mr D B Jordan
1530 Hawthorne
Huston, Tex

Dear Mr Jordan

I recieved your name from the National Surname Index stating you are researching the Pope name. I wonder if we could be hunting the same line.

My maiden name was Pope. My father was Charlie Pope son of Thomas Franklin Pope. I know little about Thomas befor his marriage. The 1850 census gives his birth place as Tenn. He was born in 1842. He moved to Ill. where he married Elizabeth Hill ~~on~~ March 25, 1875. Of this union come 4 boys

and four girls my father being the oldest. At the time of his death at Mc Leansboro, Ill Nov 4, 1893 he was survived by four brothers, one in Ill, two in Oregon and one in Texas.

If you can tell me anything about Thomas' family I will be greatful.

Sincerely
Jewel P Gardner

MC Adams Fam

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA
SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS

DESCENT FROM NATHANIEL POPE

MARY ELIZABETH POPE, 1851-1891
Married 1867

JOHN POPE, 1830-1866
(Name changed from John Pope Cocke)
Theresa Ann Smith, 1830-1879
Married 1850; he the son of

ELIZABETH POPE, 1813-1835
John Watkins Cocke, 1809-1849
Married 1829; she the daughter of

JOHN POPE, 1770-1845
Eliza Janet Dorcas Johnson, 1786-1818
Married 1810; he the son of

WILLIAM POPE, 1744-1825
Penelope Edwards, 1747-1825
Married 1765; he the son of

WORDEN POPE, circ. 1700
Hester Netherton
Married about 1735; he the son of

NATHANIEL POPE,III, 1663-died after 1719
Jane Brooks Browne
Married 1690; he the son of

NATHANIEL POPE, II, 1630-1663
Mary Sissons
Married 1661; he the son of

NATHANIEL POPE,I, Circ. 1600-1659
Lucy

Nathaniel Pope, summoned to appear at St. Mary's City in January 1637 as a member of the Colonial Assembly, held on the 25th day of that month and year. (Maryland Archives)

"April ye 20th, 1660; Mr. John Rosier made oath that Lieutenant Collonell Nathaniell Pope did owne and avouch this for his Last Will & Testament". (Westmoreland County Court Records)

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA
SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS

ANCESTRY FROM MATHEWSON PAPER

MARY ELIZABETH POPE, 1838-1891
Married 1857

JOHN POPE, 1830-1882
(Name changed from John Pope Cooley)
Therese-Ann Smith, 1830-1870
Married 1850; he the son of

ELIZABETH POPE, 1813-1892
John Wallace Cooley, 1809-1849
Married 1830; she the daughter of

JOHN POPE, 1788-1844
Eliza Chase Dorman Peterson, 1788-1818
Married 1810; he the son of

WILLIAM POPE, 1744-1818
Temperance Easterbrook, 1747-1832
Married 1766; he the son of

MATHEW POPE, abt. 1700
Hester Mathewson
Married about 1743; he the son of

EBENEZER POPE, III, 1665-date after 1712
Jane Brooks Browne
Married 1690; he the son of

MATHEWSON POPE, II, 1630-1683
Mary Alderson
Married 1651; he the son of

MATHEWSON POPE, I, Gent. 1600-1657
Lucy

Original Pope, recorded to appear at St. Mary's City in January 1637 as a member of the Council Assembly. Held on the 25th day of that month and year. (Maryland Archives)

"April 20 1656, Mr. John Hooker made oath that Lieutenant Coll. Mathew Mathewson Pope did were and wear this for his last will & testament". (Talbot County Court Records)

McAdams Fam.

County, Kentucky Militia, on expedition against the Indians, command of General Clarke, 1782. Enlisted October 22; discharged Nov. 24th."
(Illinois papers, Filson Club, Louisville, Kentucky)

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION
SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

DESCENT FROM WILLIAM POPE

e McAdams is eligible for membership in the Society of the SONS OF THE RICAN REVOLUTION, by right of lineal descent from WILLIAM POPE, who born in Fauquier County Virginia in the year 1744, and died in Jeffon County, Kentucky, in the year 1825. His place of residence during Revolution was Fauquier County, Virginia, and Jefferson County, Kency. Pope McAdams was born at Hawesville, Hancock County, Kentucky, and he son of,

ne P. McAdams, born July 24, 1847; died April 6, 1916, and his wife, Elizabeth Pope, born June 24, 1851; died Sept. 13, 1891; married mber 19, 1867.

said Mary Elizabeth Pope was the daughter of,

Pope, (name changed from John Pope Cocke), born 1830; died October 1866, and Theresa Ann Smith, born 1830; died 1879; married 1850.

said John Pope, (Cocke) was the son of,

Watkins Cocke, born January 23, 1809; died October 29, 1849, and his , Elizabeth Trotter Pope, born 1813; died May 7, 1835; married March 829.

said Elizabeth Trotter Pope was the daughter of,

Pope, born 1770; died July 12, 1845, and his second wife, Eliza Janet as Johnson, born October 11, 1786; died April 24, 1818; married uary 11, 1810.

said John Pope was the son of,

iam Pope, born 1744; died 1825, and his wife, Penelope Edwards, born , died 1825.

ie, the said William Pope, is the ancestor who assisted in establishmerican Independence, while acting as Captain of the Fauquier County, nia, Militia, and while serving as Lieut. Colonel of Jefferson y, Virginia, (Kentucky)

McAdams Fam. Book

District is located some distance from his home. Catherine Palmer married John Adair thirteen or fourteen years after the death of her father, and I have no information as to where either of them lived at the time of the marriage.

Pope

Children of Henry and Ann Benoist Palmer were;

Ann
Catherine, married John Adair 1784.
Henry, our ancestor, of whom further.

RICHARD HENRY COCKE, OF AMELIA COUNTY
VIRGINIA, AND WASHINGTON COUNTY, KENTUCKY,
AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

FAMILY NO. 1, RICHARD HENRY COCKE

Richard Henry Cocke, son of Stephen Cocke and his wife, Amy Jones, was born in Amelia County, Virginia, February 8, 1766. He married Mary (Polly) Watkins, daughter of Henry Watkins, of Prince Edward County, Virginia, December 6, 1797. She died February 20, 1823. Richard Cocke di in the year 1829. Children:

2	John Watkins	married Elizabeth Trotter Pope
3	Richard Henry	married Mary Elizabeth Guthrie
4	Mary Anne	married Judge Ringo, of Little Rock
5	Martha Francess	married Frederick W. Trapnell

FAMILY NO. 2, JOHN WATKINS COCKE

John Watkins Cocke, son of Richard Henry Cocke (1), and his wife Polly Watkins, was born in Washington County, Kentucky, January 23, 1809 He married Elizabeth Trotter Pope, March 5, 1829. She died May 7, 1835, Springfield, Kentucky. John Watkins Cocke married the second time, at Little Rock, Arkansas, about 1840, Mary Armstrong. Two children were bor of the first marriage, and the only child of the second marriage died in infancy. He died at Little Rock, Arkansas, October 29, 1849. Children of the first marriage:

6	John Pope	married Theresa Ann Smith
7	Mary Watkins	second, Major Nicholas S. Hill

FAMILY NO. 3, RICHARD HENRY COCKE, II

Richard Henry Cocke, II, son of Richard Henry Cocke (1) and Polly Watkins, was born in Washington County, Kentucky, July 12, 1815. He mar June 12, 1840, Mary Elizabeth Guthrie, daughter of James Guthrie, of Louisville, Kentucky. Her father was Secretary of the Treasury of the United States. Richard Henry Cocke spent some time prior to his marriage

at Little Rock, Arkansas, with his older brother, but after his marriage lived in Lexington, where he engaged in the practice of law. He died May 15, 1845. His widow married Major John Hayes Caperton, of Louisville.

After his marriage, Richard Henry Cocke was granted permission by the Court to change his name to Richard Henry Coke, and was thereafter known by that name. Children:

8 James Guthrie Coke — married Jennie Winston and lived at Russellville, Kentucky.

FAMILY NO. 4; MARY ANNE COCKE

Mary Anne Cocke, daughter of Richard Henry Cocke (1) and his wife, Polly Watkins, was born in Washington County, Kentucky. She was a student at Nazareth Academy, Bardstown, from December 5, 1826, until December 17, 1827. The Academy records do not show her age, nor do I know the date of her marriage to Judge Ringo, of Little Rock, Arkansas. She lived in Little Rock from the time of her marriage until her death. I have no information about her descendants, if any, though I am told she had one daughter, Fanny.

FAMILY NO.5, MARTHA FRANCES COCKE

Martha Frances Cocke, daughter of Richard Henry Cocke (1) and his wife, Polly Watkins, was born in Washington County, Kentucky about the year 1817. Nazareth Academy records show that she was a student of that institution from September 4, 1827 until August 17, 1828, and that she was ten years of age when she entered school. She married Frederick W. Trapnell, who was, I think, a native of Washington County, Kentucky. At least, the records of that county show that he was sworn in as an attorney in Springfield about the time of his marriage. The Trapnells moved to Little Rock, Arkansas soon after their marriage and their home in that town was frequently visited by the children of her brother, John Watkins Cocke. Mary Watkins Cocke spent a large part of her childhood with her aunt Fannie Trapnell. I have no information about the children of Martha Frances Cocke and her husband, but they must have left issue for the court records of Little Rock show that Benjamin C. Trapnell, claiming to act for the heirs of Frederick W. Trapnell, sold real estate in the town of Little Rock, which, prior to the year 1860, was owned jointly by John W. Cocke and Frederick W. Trapnell.

FAMILY NO. 6, JOHN POPE COCKE
(NAME CHANGED TO JOHN POPE)

John Pope Cocke, first child of John Watkins Cocke (2) and his wife, Elizabeth Trotter Pope, was born in the year 1830. He married, 1850, Theresa Ann Smith, of Washington County, Kentucky. On September 15, 1851, in compliance with the will of his grandfather, John Pope, he appeared before the County Court of Washington County, Kentucky, which legally changed his name to John Pope. He died at Owensboro, Kentucky, October 29, 1866. Children:

[illegible] Cook, Arkansas, with his older brother, but after his [illegible] lived in Leavington, where he engaged in the practice of [illegible]. On May 15, 1883, his widow married Major John Rogers [illegible], of Louisville.

After his marriage, Richard Henry Cooke was granted permission by the Court to change his name to Richard Henry Cole, and was [illegible] known by that name. Children:

6 Jessie Dorothy Cole married Frank Minton and lived at Greenville, Kentucky.

FAMILY NO. 4, MARY ANNE COOKE

Mary Anne Cooke, daughter of Richard Henry Cooke (1) and his wife, [illegible], was born in Washington County, Kentucky. She was a student at Transylvania Academy, Bardstown, from November 5, 1832, until November 17, 1837. The academy records do not show her age, nor do I know the date of her marriage to Jesse Hicks, of Little Rock, Arkansas. She lived in Little Rock from the time of her marriage until her death. I have no information about her descendants. If any, though I [illegible] she had one daughter, Mary.

FAMILY NO. 5, MARTHA FRANCES COOKE

Martha Frances Cooke, daughter of Richard Henry Cooke (1) and his wife, Polly Ann Cole, was born in Washington County, Kentucky, about the [illegible] 1817. Mercantile academy records show that she was a student of that [illegible] from September 4, 1837 until August 17, 1838, and that she [illegible] the years of age when enrolled school. She married Frederick [illegible] Trapnell, who was, I think, a native of Washington County, Kentucky, [illegible] the records of that county show that he was sworn in as an [illegible] in Springfield about the time of his marriage. The Trapnells [illegible] to Little Rock, Arkansas, soon after their marriage and their [illegible] in that town was frequently visited by the children of her brother, [illegible] Rutledge Cooke. Mary Ann Cole spent a large part of her childhood [illegible] her aunt Martha Frances Trapnell. I have an interesting story about the children [illegible] Martha Frances Cooke and her husband, but they must have left the children [illegible] the court records of Little Rock show that Benjamin C. Trapnell, plaintiff [illegible] suit for the heirs of Frederick W. Trapnell, sold real estate in the [illegible] of Little Rock, which, prior to the year 1850, was owned jointly by [illegible] B. Cooke and Frederick W. Trapnell.

FAMILY NO. 6, JOHN PORTER COOKE
(BORN CHANGED TO JOHN COOKE)

John Porter Cooke, first child of John Watkins Cooke (2) and his wife, Elizabeth Trotter Cooke, was born in the year 1820. He married, 1844, [illegible] Ann Cooke, of Washington County, Kentucky, on September 18, 1844, [illegible] marriage with the will of his grandfather, John Cooke, he [illegible] [illegible] the county court of Washington County, Kentucky, which legally [illegible] changed his name to John Cooke. He died at Owensboro, Kentucky, October [illegible], 1861.

9	Mary Elizabeth	married Eugene P. McAdams
10	John	born 1852; died young.
11	Katherine	born 1853; married Mr. Gray; 2nd. Doctor Harbin
12	Rosamond	born 1854; died 1880
13	Agnes	born August 16, 1856; died 1906
14	Henrietta Theresa	born September 2, 1858; died in youth
15	John Pope, III	born February 26, 1866; died 1876
16	Susan Harriet	born February 26, 1866

FAMILY NO. 7, MARY WATKINS COCKE

Mary Watkins Cocke, daughter of John Watkins Cocke (1) and his wife, Elizabeth Trotter Pope, was born in Springfield, Kentucky, May 3, 1834. Her mother died the following May and she was placed by her father in the care of the Sisters at Nazareth Academy where she remained until she was nine years of age, when she went to live with her father at Little Rock, Arkansas. After the death of her father in October 1849, she returned to Nazareth Academy, remaining until July 17, 1851. Leaving Nazareth as a graduate, for several years she lived with her aunts, Mrs. Ringo and Mrs. Trapnell, in Little Rock, and in that town she met and married her first husband, James B. Johnson.

Mr. Johnson was twelve years older than Mary Watkins Cocke and the marriage was not looked upon with favor by her aunts, Mrs. Ringo and Mrs. Trapnell, but in spite of this opposition on the part of her family, the marriage took place in the latter part of 1853.

The first home of the young couple was in Little Rock, next door to Mrs. Trapnell. There they lived for two or three years. I do not know when they moved to Kentucky, but in September 1856 they were either living in Owensboro, Kentucky, or visiting her brother John Pope, at his home a few miles west of that town, for on September 14th of that year, John Pope's daughter Agnes was baptized at Saint Stephen's Church in Owensboro, and James B. and Mary W. Johnson were the sponsors. I am told that they did live in Owensboro for a few years, and it must have been prior to 1857, for their only son was born in Little Rock in that year, and Irene, their youngest child, was born there in 1860.

When the Civil War began Mr. Johnson joined the Confederate Army and soon rose to the rank of Major in the First Battalion, Arkansas Infantry. In a short time he was Lieutenant Colonel of the Third Confederate Infantry. He was killed in a railroad accident in 1862. Colonel Johnson was a native of Lexington, Kentucky, a man of much ability, and a brave and dashing officer.

In December 1865 Mary Watkins Johnson married Major Nicholas Snowden Hill, of Baltimore, and went to live at the Hill home in Baltimore County, Maryland. As the wife of Major Hill she became one of the leaders of Baltimore society, and her home was often the meeting place of the elite of that city. She died in 1903.

9	Mary Elizabeth	married Eugene T. Mathews
10	John	born 1882; died young.
11	Katherine	born 1884; married Mr. Tony Sa[illegible] Doctor Harris
12	Emmerson	born 1886; died 1890
13	James	born August 10, 1887; died 1906
14	Margaretha Thomas	born September 2, 1889; died in [illegible]
15	John Tom, III	born February 26, 1892; died 187[illegible]
16	Susan Harriet	born February 28, 1896

FAMILY NO. 7, MARY WATKINS COOKE

Mary Watkins Cooke, daughter of John Watkins Cooke (1) and M[illegible] Elizabeth Trotter Tom, was born in Springfield, Kentucky, May 2, 1[illegible] her mother died the following May and she was placed by her father [illegible] care of the Sisters of Nazareth Academy where she remained until [illegible] nine years of age, when she went to live with her father at Little [illegible] Arbourne. After the death of her father in October 1849, she returned [illegible] Nazareth Academy, remaining until July 17, 1851. Leaving Nazareth [illegible] graduate, for several years she lived with her aunts, Mrs. Kings [illegible] Frankfort, in Little Rock, and in that town she met and married her [illegible] husband, James B. Johnson.

Mr. Johnson was twelve years older than Mary Watkins Cooke [illegible] marriage was not looked upon with favor by her aunts, Mrs. Kings [illegible] Trotter(1), but in spite of this opposition on the part of her family [illegible] marriage took place in the latter part of 1852.

The first home of the young couple was in Little Rock, next [illegible] Ky., Tennessee. There they lived for two or three years. In the [illegible] they moved to Kentucky, but in September 1856 they were either living [illegible] Cumberland, Kentucky, or celebrating her brother Tom Tom's, or his [illegible] sister's wedding at that time. For on September 11th of that year, Tom [illegible] daughter Annie was married at Mount Steppen's Church in Cumberland [illegible] James B. and Mary W. Johnson were the sponsors. I am told that they [illegible] live in Cumberland for a few years, and it must have been prior to 1[illegible] their only son was born in Little Rock in that year, and Irene, [illegible] youngest child, was born there in 1860.

When the Civil War began, Mr. Johnson joined the Confederate [illegible] and rose to the rank of Major in the First Kentucky. Arkansas [illegible] In a short time he was Lieutenant Colonel of the Third Confederate [illegible] In one battle he a wounded captain in 1863, Colonel Johnson was [illegible] of Lexington, Kentucky, a man of much ability, and a brave and [illegible] soldier.

In December 1863 Mary Watkins Johnson married Major Thomas [illegible] Hill, of Cincinnati, and went to live at the Hill home in Springfield [illegible] Kentucky. In memoirs of Major Hill and honors one of the leaders of [illegible] society, and her home was often the meeting place of the elite [illegible] city. She died in 1900.

Burwell Pope of NC and GA m 8 Sep 1772 Priscilla Wooten, dau/Benjamin and Elizabeth Wooten(1756-1806

Children:

26 Sep 1775-	7 Oct 1831	Robert d unmarried
11 Feb 1778-	25 Apr 1852	Tabitha C. m(1795) Miles Hill son/Abraham
28 Apr 1780-	13 Mar 1805	Nancy m (1796) Noah Hill son / Abraham
18 Apr 1782-	1853	Martha m (1799) Wylie Hill son/ Abraham
14 Dec 1784-		Wilie M (1807) Sallie Davis
24 Nov 1787		Sarah m Robert Holmes
7 Sep 1790-	1840	Burwell m 12 Dec 1815 Sarah Key Strong dau/ Charles

Burwell Pope of NC and GA m 9 Sep 1772 Priscilla Wooten, dau/Benjamin and Elizabeth Moaton(1758-1808

Children:

26 Sep 1775- 7 Oct 1831 Robert d unmarried

11 Feb 1779- 25 Apr 1852 Tabitha C. m(1797) Miles Hill son/Abraham

23 Apr 1780- 12 Mar 1805 Nancy m (1798) Noah Hill son / Abraham

18 Apr 1782- 1853 Martha m (1793) Wylie Hill son/ Abraham

14 Dec 1784- Hilla M (1807) Sallie Davis

24 Nov 1787 Sarah m Robert Holmes

7 Sep 1790- 1810 Burwell m 12 Dec 1815 Sarah Key Strong dau/ Charles

owner is Mr. Burwell Pope Stanley of Buchanan, GA.

Marriages

Burwell Pope, son of Henry Pope and Priscilla Wooten, was married the 8th of Septr. 1772
(General) Burwell Pope, son of the above Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife, was married to Sarah Key Strong, daughter of Charles Strong and Sarah (Thompson) Strong his wife on the 12th day December 1815 (Oglethorpe Co., GA)
John H. Pope, son of Burwell Pope and Sarah his wife was married to Damaris C. Hubbard, daughter of Robert Hubbard on the 15th of October 1850
Juliann Tabitha Pope, daughter of Burwell Pope and Sarah his wife, was married the 8th of November 1854 to Marcellus Stanley.
J.H. Pope, son of Burwell Pope and Sarah his wife, was married on the 10th Jan. 1855 to Mary Frances Caldwell, daughter of John and Lucinda Caldwell of Texas.
A.F. Pope, son of Burwell and Sarah K. Pope was married to Mary E. Ward of Aberdeen, Miss. Oct. 18, 1893
Thomas Pope Stanley son of Marcellus and Julia Pope Stanley was married to Margaret Laura Morton Oct. 5, 1898.

Births

Burwell Pope, son of Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife, was Born the 7th of September, 1790
Sarah K. Pope, daughter of Charles Strong and Sarah his wife was born the 15th day of July 1795
1st son Edwin Elisha Pope, son of the above was born 24th of October 1820
2nd son Charles Burwell Pope son of the above was born the 7th day of March 1822
1st Juliann Tabitha Pope daughter of the above was born 23rd of Jany. 1825
3d John Hardeman Pope son of the above was born the 26th of August 1827
4th Alexander Franklin Pope son of the above was born the 5th of June 1829
5th Benjamin Henry Pope was born the 19th Decr. 1830
William Alonzo Pope was born the 13th of December 1833
William Edwin Pope was born the 8th day of July 1836
Charles H. Sanders was born 27th Feby. 1798
Robert Pope, son of Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife, was born the 26th Septr. 1775, Died 7th Octr. 1831. Aged 56
Tabitha Pope daughter of Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife, was born 11 Jany. 1778
Nancy Pope, daughter of Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife was born the 28th April 1780

Martha Pope, daughter as above, was born the 18th April, 1782
Willie Pope, son as above, was born the 14th Decr. 1784
Sarah Pope daughter as above was born the 24th November 1787 (General Burwell Pope, owner of the Bible was the youngest child of Burwell and Priscilla Wootten Pope.)

Deaths

Edwin Elisha Pope, 1st son of B. Pope and Sarah his wife departed this life on the 3rd of June 1822 at 1/2 past 3 o'clock in the morning aged nineteen months and nine days. Text of the funeral occasion, the 13, 14, 15 verses of 19th Matthew, by Rev. T(homas) Golding.
William Alonzo Pope departed this life on the 12th July 1835, aged nineteen months. Text on funeral occasion, 12th verse of 4th chap. Amos. by Rev'd B. Pope.
Charles Burwell Pope departed this life on the 23rd of October 1839. Text of the funeral occasion by Whiteford Smith 24, and part of 25 verses 1st chapter first E(pistle) of Peter
Burwell Pope, son of Henry Pope departed this life on the 9th January 1800 in the forty ninth year of his age. Born 1752.
Priscilla (Wooten) Pope wife of the above departed this life on the (torn) 18?? in the fifty (torn) year of her age.
Ann Hill daughter of the above departed this life on the (torn) in year of age (Jan. 6, 1805 from another Bible record)
Gen. Burwell Pope departed this life the 11th day of May 1840 in the 50th year of his age.
Damaris Carter Pope wife of John H. Pope departed this life on the 3 day August 1851
Sarah K. Strong, wife of Burwell Pope died July 28th 1877
Julia (Ann) Tabitha Pope wife of Marcellus Stanley died Oct. 2nd 1894
Marcellus Stanley died May 20th 1890
Benjamin H. Pope son of Burwell and Sarah Pope died Nov. 27, 1898
Alexander F. Pope son of Burwell and Sarah Pope died (torn - Feb. 23, 1910 from another Bible)
William E. Pope son of Burwell and Sarah Pope died April 22nd 1914
Sarah Pope (Sallie P.) Stanley died April 17, 1920. Age 71. Never married.

EDITOR'S NOTE: A certified copy is in Family Bible Records 1931-1946, Elijah Clarke Chapter NSDAR.

owner is Mr. Burwell Pope Stanley of Bedstown, GA.

Marriages

Burwell Pope, son of Henry Pope and Priscilla Norton, was married the 4th of Sept. 1772.

(Burwell) Burwell Pope, son of the above Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife, was married to Sarah Key Strong, daughter of Charles Strong and Sarah (Thompson) Strong his wife, on the 12th day November 1812 (Spotsylvania Co., VA).

Henry H. Pope, son of Burwell Pope and Sarah his wife was married to Beverly E. Hubbard, daughter of Robert Hubbard on the 12th of October 1850.

William Tabitha Pope, daughter of Burwell Pope and Sarah his wife, was married the 4th of November 1845 to Marcellus Stanley.

John Pope, son of Burwell Pope and Sarah his wife, was [illegible] on the 10th day, 1855 to Mary Frances Caldwell, daughter of John and Lucinda Caldwell of Texas.

B.F. Pope, son of Burwell and Sarah K. Pope was married to Mary E. Ward of Aberdeen, Miss. Oct. 24, 1867.

(Henry) Pope Stanley son of Marcellus and Julia Pope Stanley was married to Margaret Laura Morton Oct. 5, 1898.

Births

Burwell Pope, son of Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife, was born the 7th of September, 1740.

Tabitha, daughter of Charles Strong and Sarah his wife was born the 24th day of July 1795.

William Tabitha Pope, son of the above was born 25th of October 1825.

Sarah Charles Burwell Pope son of the above was born the 5th day of March 1822.

William Tabitha Pope daughter of the above was born 23rd of June, 1825.

John Wesley Pope son of the above was born the 25th of August 1827.

Alexander Franklin Pope son of the above was born the 5th of June 1829.

Sarah Martilla Henry Pope was born the 14th Sept. 1830.

William Elmore Pope was born the 11th of December 1832.

William Elmin Pope was born the 8th day of July 1835.

Charles H. Stanley was born 27th Sept. 1858.

Burwell Pope, son of Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife, was born the 24th Sept. 1772. Died 7th Sept. 1851. Aged 58.

Tabitha Pope daughter of Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife, was born 11 Sept. 1778.

Henry Pope, daughter of Burwell Pope and Priscilla his wife was born the 27th April 1780.

Martha Pope, daughter as above, was born the 18th April, 1782.

William Pope, son as above, was born the 16th Sept. 1784.

Sarah Pope daughter as above was born the 24th November 1787.

(General) Burwell Pope, owner of the Bible was the youngest child of Burwell and Priscilla Norton Pope.

Deaths

Edith Pope, 1st wife of B. Pope and Sarah his wife departed this life on the 2nd of June 1812 at 2 o'clock in the morning aged eighteen months and nine days. Text of the funeral occasion, the 13, 14, 15 verses of 1Th. Matthew, by Rev. T(homas) Stirling.

William Alonzo Pope departed this life on the 12th July 1825, aged eighteen months. Text on funeral occasion, 12th verse of 4th chap. Amos, by Rev. J. Pope.

Charles Burwell Pope departed this life on the 22nd of October 1839. Text at the funeral occasion by Whitford Smith 24, and part of 25 verses 1st chapter first (epistle) of Peter.

Burwell Pope, son of Henry Pope departed this life on the 9th January 1800 in the forty ninth year of his age. Born 1752.

Priscilla (Norton) Pope wife of the above departed this life on the (born) 1697 in the fifty (ten) year of her age.

Ann Hill, daughter of the above departed this life on (born) in year of age (Jan. 6, 1808 from another bible record)

Burwell Pope departed this life the 11th day of May 1819 in the 50th year of his age.

Dorothy Carter Pope wife of John H. Pope departed this life on the 7 day August 1881.

Sarah K. Stanley, wife of Burwell Pope died July 25th 1877.

Julia (Ann) Tabitha Pope wife of Marcellus Stanley died Oct. 2nd 1894.

Marcellus Stanley died May 20th 1880.

Benjamin H. Pope son of Burwell and Sarah Pope died Nov. 27, 1892.

Alexander F. Pope son of Burwell and Sarah Pope died (born - Feb. 23, 1810 from another bible)

William E. Pope son of Burwell and Sarah Pope died April 22nd 1918.

Sarah Pope (Tabitha P.) Stanley died April 17, 1920, age 77, never married.

EDITOR'S NOTE: A contributed page is in family bible records 1811-1910, Eliah Street Gibson ASGAP.

Pope

POTOMAC LANDINGS

by

PAUL WILSTACH

Photographs by
Roger B. Whitman and Others

THE BOBBS-MERRILL COMPANY
Indianapolis

as consul general to Cuba and as a major general of the United States Army."

A few miles above Stratford behind a marshy entrance are the pleasant waters of Pope's Creek named for one of the oldest families on the Potomac, but immortalized by the boy who was born near its banks. Up river from this creek a distance of about a mile and a half is Bridge's Creek. The land between the two creeks was settled by John Washington, the immigrant, after he came out from England in 1656. He was a member of the House of Burgesses, gave his name to his parish, and was a thrice-married man. The name of his first wife is not known. His second wife was the daughter of his neighbour Nathaniel Pope, and his third wife was the daughter of Thomas Gerrard of St. Clement's Manor and the festive Westmoreland banqueting hall. The first Washington homestead is believed from evidence in the soil to have been built on Bridge's Creek. Here, too, is the Washington burying ground, additional evidence of an early dwelling near by, for in olden times the family graves were made very near the homestead. When this house disappeared is not known, but the immigrant's grandson, Augustine, lived on the west side of Pope's Creek near its mouth. In a house, situated somewhere on the estate between Bridge's and Pope's Creek, to Augustine Washington and his wife Mary Ball was born on February 22 (N.S.), 1732, the son whom they called George. That house disappeared long since. The farm has for generations been known on the river as Wakefield, but it is not believed that George Washington knew it by this name.

As if this one event were not glory enough for the old river, not to mention a mere county, James Monroe,

IMMIGRANT
NATH'L Pope - 1659 -
4 ch. - M - Lucy (Lucc)

THOMAS, Pope M - JOANNA
1684/86

NATH'L Pope M - MARY SISSON

8 chi -

Nath'l Pope M. Chapman
patron Pope + J.

Wm. & M. II Pope

Elizabeth, and had John. Elizabeth married secondly James Johnson, of Westmoreland, before July 27, 1678. The widow Rose, relict of Dr. Thomas Gerrard, married secondly John Newton, who came from Maryland, and was the ancestor of the Newton family of Westmoreland.

The Pope Family.—Nathaniel Pope appears as one of the twenty-four freemen of the "grand Inquest" in Maryland in 1637. He affixed a mark to his writings. In 1643 he and his nine menial servants were exempted from all military service. Sent as agent to Kent Island in 1647, he attempted, as charged, to persuade the people there to come and live at Appomattox until they should become strong enough to seize the country again. In 1656 he was made Lieutenant-Colonel. He married Luce ———, and had: 1, Anne, who married John Washington; 2, Margaret, who married William Hardwich; 3, Thomas; 4, Nathaniel.

Thomas Pope moved to the city of Bristol, where he died, leaving a wife, Joanna, and sons, Thomas, Richard, Charles, John, and Nathaniel. (Will dated September 3, 1684; proved October 20, 1685. *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Vol. XLIII., p. 417.) On February 28, 1710, Joanna Pope, of Bristol, authorized Thomas Wills, merchant, and Nathaniel Pope, of Pope's Creek in Virginia, mariner, to dispose of the plantation commonly called "the Clifts." (*Essex County Records.*)

Mary Pope, *alias* Bridges, gave a calf to her son Nathaniel Pope, *alias* Bridges, in 1675. As Mary Nicholas, widow of Lewis Nicholas, she made presents in 1677 to her son Nathaniel Pope, *alias* Bridges, and to her son Lewis Nicholas. She married, 3rdly, Daniel Whitley, who promised to keep her children "so farre at school as to write and reade." Mary Nicholas refers to her brother and sister, Captain Daniel Lisson and Jane, his wife. The will of John Rosier (will, September–October, 1705) leaves land to Nathaniel Pope, clerk of Stafford and practitioner at law; and the rest of the estate is given to his wife, Mary Rosier, who was Mary Pope, *alias* Bridges. Was she the widow of Nathaniel Pope, son of Colonel Nathaniel Pope?

Lieutenant-Colonel Pope, on October 20, 1657, gave cattle to his son Nathaniel and his daughter Margaret Pope. In 1669 Thomas Pope took an inventory of the estate of his sister, Margaret Hardwich. An affectionate letter to Mrs. Hardwich, written May 8, 1669, by Thomas Patten, of Bristol, is given further on.

The Lee Family.—Richard Lee settled in York county about

Part I - Isle of Wight County, Virginia

JOHN GARLAND of the Lower Parish - 9 March 1726/7 - 22 May 1727
"I Give and bequeath my Land in Carolina to my three sons John, Saml, and Joseph Garland in manner and fform ffollowing to John Ninety acres to samuel one hundred acres & to Joseph one hundred acres..."; wife not named; son Peter; daus. Sarah, Mary Daughtry; 5 youngest children Saml & Joseph, Ann, Prudence, and Patience Garland. Son John Exor. Wits: Hugh Giles, Anthony ffulgham, George Clark. WB 3, 30-31

HENRY POPE - 28 May 1728 - 28 Oct. 1728
Token bequests to sons William [d. Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1749]; Henry; Richard; Jacob; John ["Maj. John," d. Edgecombe Co. 1745, m. Mourning, dau. of Barnabe McKinne]; daus. Mary Williams, Jane Brassole [wife of Valentine Braswell of N. C., who was son of Richard Braswell of Isle of Wight, d. 1725], each of them "having had his part before."

Son Joseph; dau. Morning Pope [wife of a Jacob Pope, reputed to be her cousin]; son Thomas "my plantation on the southside of Murrattock river" and gun and furniture "which I have at Rone Oak"; son Samuel; Mary Clother a cow and calf at her freedom from my wife; son John Pope my part of stock now in his hands if he pays the tobacco I am bound for and have in possession for "my Cosons Edward and John Pope"; wife Sarah [dau. of John Watts, d. Isle of Wight Jan. 1697/8]. Son John Exor. Wits: Epenetus Griffin, Jno. Dawson Jr., Martin Clause. WB 3, 127-28. Inventory pp. 149-50 includes property in N. C.

WILLIAM BOYKIN - 19 June 1731 - 25 Sept. 1732
Wife Margaret; son William 240 acres at Roanoak bought of James Spears, and part of stock John Bruce has at Fishing Creek; son John land bought of my brother Thomas Boykin; son Thomas; dau. Martha Boykin; sons William, John, Thomas, and Simon 500 acres in my patent at Fishing Creek in N. C.; to friend John Bruce 100 acres of this patent. Wife Margaret Exix. Wits: Wm Carrell, Thos. Moor Jr., M. Kinchen. WB 3, 321-23.

ELIAS BRADDY - 2 March 1735 - 25 July 1737
Dau. Elizabeth Braddy 100 acres in Carolina "beginning at the River at the old Country [sic] line, so down the old line to the corner tree, so along the other line to a pond that runs up the road, so across the road to the river..."; dau. Mary Braddy; the other 100 acres that is in Carolina to son Elias Braddy; wife Margaret. Son Elias Braddy and son-in-law [stepson] Henry Crafford Exors. Wits: John Joyner, James Joyner. WB 4, 173-4 [Cf will of Margaret Braddy, 1750, Southampton Co., Va., WB 1, 20]

SAMUEL BROWNE - 17 Oct. 1739 - 28 June 1740
Son John; grandson Josias Browne, son of Walter Browne, at 21; son Jesse Brown land, books, instruments, and mdeicines belonging to my practice; dau. Mary Drake, wife of John Drake, and her son Jesse Drake;

GROOM	BRIDE	Date of Marriage	By Whom	Pa
P				
Padgett, Mahlon	Susannah Warren	12-28-59	E. J. McLeroy, JP	10
Palmer, Jos. (Major)	Mary Lewis	4-13-64	James C. Patterson, VDM	16
Parker, John	Mary Goddard	10-31-67	J. T. Kimble, MG	24
Parks, Clark	Sarah Ann Bailey	3- 6-69	J. A. Lawson, MG	36
Parks, George	Ellen Holmes	12-27-67	Isaac Morris, JP	24
Passmore, Fred F.	R. F. Hobbs	11-20-72	T. J. Threlkeld, MG	38
Patrick, Barney	Josephine Weems	4-27-71	Harrison Woodward	34
Patrick, Charles	Nancy Weems	4-20-71	Harrison Woodward	34
Patrick, D. L.	Martha A. Storman	12-18-66	Marion Patrick, JP	21
Patrick, Hampton	Lila Foster	4-14-70	Marion Patrick, JP	31
Patrick, John W.	A. M. Johnson	11- 2-65	C. A. Fulwood, MG	181
Patrick, Manin	Sarah H. Connally	12-12-63	P. A. Lawson, MG	164
Patrick, Marion J.	Hannah C. Heflin	6- 9-61	Marion Patrick, JP	127
Patterson, David W.	Hennie Stillwell	1-16-68	W. A. Rogers, MG	255
Patterson, H. T.	A. E. Martin	6- 6-65	W. S. Fears, MG	176
Payne, Abner	Nancy B. Lewis	3- 6-70	Marion Patrick, NP	316
Payne, Jno.	Susan J. Falkner	9-25-64	W. D. Duncan, JP	151
Payne, James C.	Nancy L. Akins	7-15-55	Absalem Ogletree, MG	59
Pears, J. S.	Lydia Milligan	7-12-65	James C. Patterson, VDM	187
Penley, J. M.	M. P. Tucker	2-13-68	W. S. Fears, MG	263
Penley, Thomas J.	T. A. Tucker	12-16-69	G. L. Moore, JP	307
Penley, William J.	Lizzie Barfield	12- 8-70	W. S. Fears, MG	341
Perdue, William	Hattie Arnold	2- 5-71	James Ellsby	336
Perdue, Daniel W.	Martha A. Addy	9- 5-67	L. Bedenbaugh, MG	239
Perdue, John F.	Nancy C. Chatfield	12-12-59	Arminius Wright, MG	124
Perdue, Van	Margarett Wilson	3- 8-72	Barney Dumas, MG	368
Phelps, Silvester	Eliza Randolph	3-31-53	A. A. Gaulding, JIC	13
Phillips, Calvin	Josephine Wordworth	12-13-65	H. H. Woodward, JP	183
Phillips, J. T.	Nancy M. Helms	12-22-68	Wm. N. Coppedge, JP	275
Phillips, Miles F.	Sara L. M. C. English	4-15-60	W. D. Duncan, JP	103
Phillips, Wlm. P.	Mary B. McKibbin	7- 6-58	Absalom Ogletree, MG	71
Phinazee, James M.	Louisa F. Willis	9-25-60	Thomas B. Settle, JP	109
Pike, Lewis C.	F. J. Lipp (Liss)	3-31-60	Arminius Wright, MG	103
Pinckard, John	Susan Amanda Smith	2-11-52	J. C. Simmons, MG	1
Piper, Wesley A.	Camella A. McFarland	7-26-55	W. R. Foote, MG	33
Pitts, John O.	Mary E. Moor	5- 6-69	D. W. Gwin	286
Polk, James W.	Martha A. Nipper	8- 4-67	W. H. Farmer, JP	236
Ponder, Paul	Lucy Starr	4-27-71	R. A. Murphy, MG	347
Pope, Clayborn	Sarah Williams	12-29-70	David Alexander	292
Pope, James C.	Mattie Powell	9-14-71	John W. Heidt, MG	350
Pope, Jenkins D.	Sarah C. Reeves	2- 8-53	J. C. Simmons, MG	11
Pope, Mark	Edny Warner	10-26-67	A. C. Bowen, JP	243
Pope, Jim	Caroline Jones	11-30-67	Henry Elder	240
Pounds, Zackariah	Mary Jane Morris	4- 4-67	T. K. Warren, JP	230
Pounds, Zack	Francis Ross	12-10-71	Thos. A. Allen, MG	357
Powell, Charles	Mary Hinton	12-26-66	J. T. Thomas, JP	217
Powell, Jessie	Nancy Phillips	12-29-70	Daniel Wilson, MG	332
Presley, Columbus C.	Jane Duncan	9- 5-67	James Clements, MG	233
Preston, Joseph W.	Carrie A. Green	5-20-69	W. G. Horseley, MG	302
Price, Frank	Lou Foster	1- 5-71	Harrison Dickerson	323

Ref. The North Carolinian Mag. Mar. 1959

The 1000 most Common surnames in Sunited States taken from 1790 Cemsus

17th Adams 1,246 families
30th Harris 1,034 families

Pope 439th 184 familes

North Carolina Land Grants 1663-1700

Rich.Pope Precinct of Pasquotank File No 55. 314 acres adj. John Ambrosier. 25 Feb. 1696 (1,55)

Edgecombe Co. Inventories, Accounts, Sales and Div. of Estates 1732-1753

pg. 95 Inv. Maj. John Pope 1745
pg. 100 Inv. Shadrack Pope (his part of his father's estate)
pg. 100 Acct. Saml. Pope 1744/45
pg. 103 Inv. Saml. Pope 1744
pg. 104 Inv. Maj. John Pope 1744
pg. 115 Sales Maj. John Pope 1745
pg. 127 Inv. Jacob Pope.
pg. 23 (next book) Div. May. John Pope(among; J., Lues, Barna, Jesse, Jane, Henry, and Winifred) 1748
pg. 66 Inv. Wm. Pope 1750
pg. 87 Sett. May.John Pope 1750
pg. 152 Inv. Jacob Pope 1752
pg 162 Div. Jacob Pope (among; widon Patience Pope, and children Joel, Elijah, Jonathan, Richard, Benjl, Wm., Jordan dn Charity Pope) 1752

COPY

N.C. Gen. Soc. journal
Vol. III #2 pg 111 -
7 Mar. 1777 - Day Ridley & wife
Martha of Hertford Co. N.C.
to Henry Taylor of
Southampton, 500 acres.
Southampton partially
proved here - unrecorded
deed retained in Court House.

Southern Relations Vol 5
by Hammonds

THE POPE FAMILY

The Pope Family was one of the very prominent families during the 1700's and 1800's.

We find them intermarried with many of the early settlers.

The Will of Burwell Pope was filed in Wake Co., North Carolina, 1799. Burwell was born in 1751 and died 1800. However, during the Revolution he was Justice of the Peace and member of the Inferior Court of Wake Co., North Carolina.

Burwell (m) Priscilla Wooten, the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Wooten, as previously stated, and had seven children:

1. Robert (b) Sept. 26, 1775, (d) 1831
2. Tabitha (b) 1778, (d) 1852
3. Ann (b) 1780
4. Martha (b) 1782, (d) 1853 (called Patsey)
5. Wylie (Willie) (b) 1784, (d) 1864
6. Sarah (b) 1787, (d) 1850
7. Burwell Jr. (b) 1790 was a Brig. General, (d) 1840

In 1783, Burwell made a deed to Thomas Tullock and Harrison Macon. Witness: Thomas Wooten. Reference Book H, page 302.

Burwell Pope migrated to Wilkes Co., Ga., in 1785, and sold to Joseph Lane, Jr., of Wake Co., North Carolina 640 acres, Jan. 4, 1761. Registered in Orange Co. Book #8, page 28.

Burwell Pope left a will signed and sealed in the presence of John Gresham, Sr., and Richard Bailey, recorded in Oglethorpe Co., Ga., Book A.

Thomas Wooten, James Freeman, Benjamin Taylor, James Thomas, and Phillip Wray, Esq. appointed appraisers of Burwell Pope's Estate. Burwell was deceased June 17, 1800.

The sons of Henry Pope of Halifax, North Carolina, made Indenture 9th of April, 1778, by them to John Wooten of Halifax.

Signed by H. Aug. Pope in presence of John Bradford, Jr. and Richard Bradford Wooten.

60 M St.
Salt Lake City, Utah 84103
May 13, 1975

Dear Vivian,

I did so enjoy your letter and I do want to keep in contact with you because I am convinced you are related to my Pope line and I have been fascinated by the Jordan family, one of whom had its beginning in Isle of Wight Co,, Va. as did my own Pope line. I have always wished my early Pope line connected with this family.

Have you seen the book THESE JORDANS WERE HERE by Octavia Jordan Perry, pub. J. Grant Stevenson, 230 West 1230 North, Provo, Utah 84601, 1969? The book is on the shelf in our library here but I did not have time to do any extensive investigation of it but it is of Va. and N.C. Jordans. I feel that anyone who has a southern Jordan line, it is a must. There did not seem to be too much of the Georgia Jordans. A couple of places I made a note:

p.105. Thomas Jordan b _____, son of Thomas Jordan and grandson of Robert and Mary Belson Jordan, left a will probated Dec. 1769 (Book I, p.176) in the Northampton Co., N.C. courthouse. In this will Thomas names wife Elizabeth; son Harrod Jordan; and dau name not listed; and brother Burwell and Michael. wits. William Shoop (Sharp), George Jordan and Hannah Peebles.
p.106. John Jordan, a son of Burwell Jordan was b 1756 in Greenville Co., Va....after Rev. he migrated to Georgia and in 1827 lottery of that state received land in Washington Co. upon which he lived, died and was buried.

The index revealed quite a few Benjamin Jordans but the name of only one Pope and I believe no Holmes. There is much N.C. misc. Jordan data included and so I believe all Georgia Jordans have their anticedents mentioned in the book. The problem will be to connect.

Maxine Robinson and I have worked on our Pope line for quite some time. If you find out where they are now and what they are doing, please let me know. Maxine has not been doing any genealogy lately. I get a note from her every Christmas saying they are going to settle down soon but they never do. Last Christmas they were going to go back to Houston and settle down. I do not even know where her note was mailed from as the post mark does not always say.

And yes, I have corresponded with Pete Nance and also John Malone of Homer, La. Pete published his Nance book and included in it what he knew of his Popes. Is he still working on genealogy?

I suppose you have checked all the Jordan notes from Mrs. Davidson's Wilkes Co. Records. I really believe it is the destruction of the Washington Co. records that stumps so many of us.

60 M St.
Salt Lake City, Utah 84103
May 13, 1975

Dear Vivian,

I did so enjoy your letter and I do want to keep in contact with you because I am convinced you are related to my Pope line and I have been fascinated by the Jordan family, one of whom had its beginning in Isle of Wight Co., Va. as did my own Pope line. I have always wished my early Pope line connected with this family.

Have you seen the book THESE JORDANS WERE HERE by Octavia Jordan Perry, pub. J. Grant Stevenson, 230 West 1230 North, Provo, Utah 84601, 1969? The book is on the shelf in our library here but I did not have time to do any extensive investigation of it but it is of Va. and N.C. Jordans. I feel that anyone who has a southern Jordan line, it is a must. There did not seem to be too much of the Georgia Jordans. A couple of places I made a note:

p.105. Thomas Jordan b _____, son of Thomas Jordan and grandson of Robert and Mary Belson Jordan, left a will probated Dec. 1769 (Book I, p.176) in the Northampton Co., N.C. courthouse. In this will Thomas names wife Elizabeth; son Harrod Jordan; and dau name not listed; and brother Burwell and Michael. wife. William Shoop (Sharp), George Jordan and Hannah Peebles.
p.106. John Jordan, a son of Burwell Jordan was b 1756 in Greenville Co., Va....after Rev. he migrated to Georgia and in 1827 lottery of that state received land in Washington Co. upon which he lived, died and was buried.

The index revealed quite a few Benjamin Jordans but the name of only one Pope and I believe no Holmes. There is much N.C. misc. Jordan data included and so I believe all Georgia Jordans have their antecedents mentioned in the book. The problem will be to connect.

Maxine Robinson and I have worked on our Pope line for quite some time. If you find out where they are now and what they are doing, please let me know. Maxine has not been doing any genealogy lately. I get a note from her every Christmas saying they are going to settle down soon but they never do. Last Christmas they were going to go back to Houston and settle down. I do not even know where her note was mailed from as the post mark does not always say.

And yes, I have corresponded with Pete Nance and also John Malone of Homer, La. Pete published his Nance book and included in it what he knew of his Popes. Is he still working on genealogy?

I suppose you have checked all the Jordan notes from Mrs. Davidson's Wilkes Co. Records. I really believe it is the destruction of the Washington Co. records that stumps so many of us.

I took a look at Edmund Jordan's will in Oglethorpe County which showed only the two children: Willis A. and Davidly. No wife was mentioned and so I am sure he was a widow when he died. Sometimes, when sons moved away, they were given their legacies before moving and then they are not named in the will. I will take a look at the deeds to see what Jordans are mentioned in them. But apparently, you could not be from Edmund as you show your John Thomas as son of Benjamin.

What records do you have of Pike Co.? I wonder if a further search there would reveal anything more.

Do let me hear from you again.

Sincerely,

Mildred

Mildred Ezell

I took a look at Edmund Jordan's will in Oglethorpe County which showed only the two children: Willia A. and David. No wife was mentioned and so I am sure he was a widow when he died. Sometimes, when sons moved away, they were given their legacies before moving and then they are not named in the will. I will take a look at the deeds to see what Jordans are mentioned in them. But apparently, you could not be from Edmund as you show your John Thomas as son of Benjamin.

What records do you have of Pike Co.? I wonder if a further search there would reveal anything more.

Do let me hear from you again.

Sincerely,

Mildred Ezell

July 8, 1975

Vivian Hill Jordan
1530 Hawthorne St.
Houston, Texas 77006

Dear Mildred:

Thank you so much for your letter of May 13th. We have O. J. Perry's book, 'These Jordans were here' in our genealogical library where I work. But really haven't had the chance to 'dig' into it like I would like. I've been trying to find a copy of it for my personel use, if you ever find one-grab it for me and send it C.O.D. I've got Goodspeed's looking.

I'm waiting now for an answer to a letter about my Jordans. A cousin of my husband's is claiming that a Benjamin Jordan is the father of my John T., but I'll need some proof before I'll make that statement! Sure are a lot of Benjamins running around. 'Course, in the 1850 Census of Pike Co., Ga., there is a Benjamin living with John T. Jordan, and this lists his birth state as Ga. But John T. died in 1859, and Benjamin doesn't show up on the 1860 Census! Really plan to start my digging on the Jordans in earnest now. "ave finally ...almost...(there is always something hanging, it seems) tied up my Hill Line. So I'll feel free to devote more time to my husband's line.

My search for Maxine Robinson drew a complete blank. I'm very disappointed and just a little disturbed for I do not believe that Maxine would just drop me without a word. I do hope that everything is alright with her.

My work is still very absorbing and holding my interest. I've been practically plowing through mountains of old letters, from 1930 to 1970, of a fine old man M. Blair Autry. He willed his papers, to our Library. Tied neatly in bundles, helter skelter, and I was given the task of cleaning up and making some order come out of all of it. All of this, of course, when I'm not needed on the floor to take care of patrons!! He wrote a book on the Autrys and on his wife's line, the Taylors. Thank goodness, I didn't have to go through her papers also. Just about through with this. Wish I could of known this man, he must of been one perfect gentleman, and since a young man, interested in his family ties--etc.

I neglected to mention in my last letter, just in case you haven't heard of Dr. Homer C. Cooper of Athens, Ga., that here would be a good line on Popes, I know that they are connected with my husband's Popes. The last I corresponded with him was 1969...my word, the time flies!

Do keep in touch. How long do you plan to be inSalt Lake? I would certainly like to see that library!!

Sincerely,

Vivian Jordan

Hist. of Edgefield Co., S.C.

During the lawless time in old 96 Dist. - a society known as the Regulators sprang up to keep law. - in 1764 - Thomas Woodward
Joseph Kirkland
Barnaby Pope.

Meth. Preachers in Ga.

POOLE, ALFRED (MEC)(N)
nv Pool.
1869 OT; 1871 FC Deacon.
GEORGIA CONFERENCE: 1870-71 Oconee (Dalton)(Atlanta); 1872 Gwinnett (Gainesville); 1873 St. Mary's (Savannah).

POOLE, JOHN F. (MECS)
(L) GEORGIA CONFERENCE; 1846 Deacon (E); 1851 Elder (E); 1854 Elder.

POPE, ARTHUR BOTHWELL (12-10-1867 - 1902) (MECS)
b. Pike Co., Ga.; son of J.S. Pope; m/8-27-1890 Nell Merritt.

1889 OT; 1891 LP; 1891 FC Deacon; 1893 Elder.
N. GA. CONFERENCE: 1890 Concord Mis. (Griffin); 1891 Clarksville (Elberton); 1892 Dahlonega (Dahlonega); 1893 The Rock (Griffin); 1894-96 Milner; 1897 Summerville & Trion (Dalton); 1898 Located; 1902 Zebulon (Griffin).

"Doubt And Knowledge," WCA, v61, n34, 8-25-1897, p.2-3.
"One Phase Of The Social Evil," WCA, v62, n31, 8-3-1898, p.2-3.
"Preachers And Fiction," WCA, v65, n8, 2-20-1901, p.2.
"Then And Now," WCA, v63, n29, 7-19-1899, p.3.

POPE, BENJAMIN B. (11-26-1804 - 12-18-1835) (MEC)
nv probably Benjamin Blanton Pope; bur. Barrow Farm, 3 m. s.w. of Hutchins, Ga. in Oglethorpe Co., Ga.; son of Henry Pope, Sr. (8-6-1760 - 12-9-1807) b. NC, d. Ga. and his wife, Mary; m/ Eliza S. ... (9-27-1807 - 3-23-1866) d. Athens, Ga.

1828 OT; 1830 FC Deacon; 1832 Elder.
S.C. CONFERENCE: 1828-29 Appalachee (Athens); 1830 Savannah (Savannah). GEORGIA CONFERENCE: 1831 Macon (Milledgeville); 1832 Macon; 1833 Athens & Madison (Athens); 1834 Columbus (Columbus); 1835 w/o appt. at his own request.

POPE, CADESMAN, JR. (6-21-1837 - 4-8-1932) (MECS)
b. Pike Co., Ga.; d. Helena, Ark.; bur. LaGrange, Ga.; son of Cadesman Pope, Sr. (7-1-1803 - 4-23-1885) b. Hancock Co., Ga., d. Lithonia, Ga. who m1/ Eliza M. Hunt of Jones Co., Ga. & m2/ Susan E.B. Atkinson of Coweta Co., Ga.; m/10-31-1861 Sarah A. Cooper (2-28-1841 - 12-26-1912) b. Union Dist., SC, d. Memphis, Tenn., bur. LaGrange, Ga., dau. of Nathan W. & Sarah H. Cooper.

1858 OT; 1860 FC Deacon; 1862 Elder.
GEORGIA CONFERENCE: (OT). WACHITA CONFERENCE: 1860 Tulip Cir. & African Mis. (Arkadelphia); 1861 Washington & African Mis. (Washington); 1862 Monticello (Monticello); 1863-66 Pine Bluff Sta. (Pine Bluff). LITTLE ROCK CONFERENCE: 1867 Pine Bluff Sta. (Pine Bluff); 1868 Lost Creek Cir.; 1869 Arkadelphia (Arkadelphia); 1870 PE Washington Dist.; 1873-74 Camden (Camden); 1875-76 PE Arkadelphia Dist.; 1877 Arkadelphia Sta. (Arkadelphia); 1878 Arkadelphia. N. GA. CONFERENCE: 1879-80 Zebulon (Griffin); 1881-82 LaGrange (LaGrange); 1883-85 St. James (Augusta). KENTUCKY CONFERENCE: 1887-97 Pres. Millersburg FC (Maysville). LITTLE ROCK CONFERENCE: 1898-99 Pres. Arkadelphia Meth. College; 1900-01 Mena (Prescott); 1902-03 PE Monticello Dist. WHITE RIVER CONFERENCE: 1904 Newport Sta. (Searcy); 1905 Walnut Ridge (Paragould). 1906-07 Osceola Sta. (Jonesboro); 1908-09 PE Jonesboro Dist.

"One Year In Heaven," WCA, v48, n46, 11-12-1884, p.2.
"Southern People & The Negro," WCA, v43, n22, 6-5-1880, p.2.

POPE, DANIEL G. (MECS)
1868 OT Deacon (E); 1869 Deacon; 1870 FC; 1872 Elder.
S. GA. CONFERENCE: 1869 Altamaha (Altamaha); 1870 Altamaha; 1871-72 Reidsville (Altamaha)(Hinesville); 1873 Swainsboro (Altamaha); 1874 Eastman Mis.; 1875 Pendleton's Creek Mis.; 1876-78 Waresboro (Brunswick); 1879-80 Satilla; 1881 Wrightsville (Eastman); 1882-83 Dublin; 1884 Located; 1885 Buckhorn (Brunswick); 1886 Frasier Mis.; 1887 Buckhorn Cir.

POPE, JAMES W. (MECS)
(L) S. GA. CONFERENCE; 1877 Deacon (E); 1880 Deacon; 1885 Elder (E); 1890 Elder; 1892 Dempsey Cir. (Eastman); 1894 Reedy Springs.

POPE, JOHN D. (MECS)
(L) N. GA. CONFERENCE; 1892 (S) Resaca & Tilton (Dalton).

PORCH, JAMES WRIGHT (2-14-1820 - June, 1876) (MECS)
b. Jones Co., Ga.; d. Tallapoosa, Ala.; son of Thomas & Tabitha Bonner Porch; 1828 moved to Meriwether Co., Ga.; m/11-2-1843 Martha Maundy Spratling, Greenville, Ga.

(L) GEORGIA CONFERENCE; 1849 Deacon (E).

PORTER, GEORGE K. (MECS)
(L) N. GA. CONFERENCE; 1884 Deacon.

PORTER, HEZEKIAH H. (1818 - 1-15-1895) (MECS)
He organized the first church in Denver, Colorado & preached the first sermon ever preached in the Rocky Mountains; m/ Rhoda Ann ...(d.2-4-1859) d. Lawrenceville, Ga.

1860 Deacon; 1860 OT; 1870 Elder.
GEORGIA CONFERENCE: 1861 Ringgold (Rome); 1862 Jacksonville (Sandersville). N. GA. CONFERENCE: 1870-71 Spring Place (Rome). S. GA. CONFERENCE: 1883 Recognized as an elder from the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Anthony, J.D., THE LIFE AND SERMONS OF ....., p.85-86.

PORTER, HUGH (MEC)
m/1806 Abbeville, S.C., Mary Elizabeth Witherspoon (April 1790 - 5-27-1842) b. Black River, Williamsburg Co., S.C.; bur. Tabernacle Cem., Greenwood, S.C. She m/2 11-23-1813 Rev. John Tarrant. (See Box 109, Pack 3082, Abbeville Co., S.C., for estate administration papers on Rev. Hugh Porter). +a brother of Rev. John Porter (next entry).

S.C. CONFERENCE: 1804 OT; 1802 Edisto & Orangeburg (Seleuda); 1803 Little Pee Dee & Anson (Camden); 1804 Bladen; 1805 Augusta (Ogeechee); 1806 Santee (Camden); 1807 Located.

PORTER, JOHN (d.1-19-1847) (MEC)
m/ Elizabeth D. ... (1788 - 5-27-1855) b. Wilkes Co., Ga., d. Cokesbury, SC; chrn., Martha Matilda, Hugh Francis, Hester Ann, Mary Glover, Catharine Jones, Mary Elizabeth; brother of Rev. Hugh Porter; (See Box 119, Pack 3532, Abbeville Co., SC., Courthouse for Will of Rev. John Porter).

975.7
R454

SOME SOUTH CAROLINA GENEALOGICAL RECORDS

COMPILED
by
JANIE REVILL

Fairfield Co. S.C.

Wife: Margaret--Qual. Ex.
Son: George--Qual. Ex.
Jacob
Peter
Dau: Catherine
Mary
Madleanah
Elizabeth
Son Adam. Box 41 Pkg. 635 1830
George Beasley--Dec'd

BELL, ALEXANDER NELSON--of city of C. T. Deed A 1780's Fairfield

BELL, ALPHUS -w- Cressy Ann -vs- Asa Bell Gdn. of Elizabeth Day et al.
Shares: Elizabeth Day
Jennie "
Francis "
William " all minor ch. of Wm. Day. Gdn. Aaron Powell
Cressy Ann -w- Alphus Bell 1832 Fairfield Pro. Off.

BELL, JOHN to William Daniel Fairfield Deed A 1778
Gr. to Stephen Ellis 7 Feb. 1767. Wit: Barnaby Pope, Lucy Pope

BELL, WILLIAM to William David Fairfield Deeds C 212/213 Oct. 4, 1789
200 A. on Ellis Br. of Little R., bd. Stephen Ellis and vac.--ex-
100 A. conv. to David Montgomery by Wm. Bell, Sr. Pet. shows Ge.
to Wm. Bell. Cert.20 Jan. 1768 by Ralph Humphreys

BLARE, ADAM (sd X) Fairfield Deeds H-39/40 1791
To John Tidwell, 500 A. on Hog Fork of Wateree

BOYD, AGNES--dau. of James Robinson of Fairfield--sd. his will.

BOYD, DAVID Gr. 4 Oct. 1790 209 A. To Thomas Nelson--68 A. on Wateree R.
Bd. Hugh Murdoch, John Turner and Samuel McKees, John Drenan,
Sam'l Craig and sd. Thomas Nelson. Fairfield H 147/148 1793

BOYD, ELIZABETH, Mary, Jane, Celia, Mariah, Benj., Hester, Jackson.
Adv--Jonathan Davis and Jas. R. Wood. Exor's--Pet'rs. Winnsboro Pet 11
1830
BOYD, MARY, Jane M., Celia, Maria, Ex Parte Pet'r. Winnsboro Bill 3 1826

BOYD, WILLIAM--Gent'--of Winnsboro from John Winn. ¼ acre on Wash-
ington St. Wit: Jno. Buchanan, James Craig Fairfield Deeds 66
1786, July 11

BOYKIN, SAMUEL to John Tidwell Fairfield Deeds A or B 340/342 1788-Dec 10
100 A. on Hog Fork of Wateree Creek. Orig. Gr. to Jane Rowan and
by her conv. who departed this life intestate and it became pro-
perty of her brother Samuel Boykin as heir.--12 Aug. 1768
Wit: Peter Mathis and Ely Tidwell

BOYLE, ANN OF NANCY--dau of Robert Kerr of Philadelphia, legatee of Bro.
Joseph Kerr--Will 20 Nov. 1821 Fairfield Wills

Fairfield Co. S.C.

PEARSON, MOSES--of Craven Will 10 July, 1762 Fairfield File C.T. Wills
Son: Aaron Pearson
Moses "
Dau: Ruth Aiken
Sarah Cherry
Son: Bradent Pearson--Home Place
Dau: Comfort Pearson--150 A. "Walnut Bluff"
Wife: Sarah Pearson
Wit: Walter Folly, Wm. Cherry, John (X) Freeman
Dedimus _? George Johnston. Prov. May 25, 1763

PEAY, AUSTIN--From old Baptist Ch. Yd. Fairfield Co. near Long Town.
Born. Sept 10, 1844, Died Jan. 10, 1907
Sarah E.--Dau of Col. Austin Peay and Mary E. Peay
Born Nov. 5, 1805. Died March 1866 -m- Dr. John Jacob Myers in 1825

PEAY, EMMIA -w- Carolina--Fairfield Graveyard-Methodist- Newr LongTown
Born Dec. 17, 1809 Died Feb. 21, 1862
Monument: Nicholas A. Peay and Martha E. L. his wife.
Martha E. L. Peay -w- Nicholas, B. Jan. 8, 1820 D. Apr. 9, 1851
Nicholas A Peay--B. Feb 8, 1811 D. Feb 26, 1867
Austin Peay D. 4 Dec. 1839 Age 70 yrs.
Arabella E. Peay relict of John Peay, dau. of James and Margaret Rochell. B. Dec 29, 1793. D. Feb 17, 1869
John Peay--B. Feb 1, 1789. D. Aug. 19, 1834

PEDGION, ISAAC--Miller--To John Wilson 250 A. Gr. to John Waight, Sr. 12 Sept, 1768. 250 A. on 25 Mile Cr. Bd. John Waight, Jr. and Vac. and Samuel Waight conv. 100 A. to sd Isaac Pedgion. Wit: Joel Wilson, Sam'l Dougherty, Stephen Vedesto
Fairfield C-188/189 Nov. 22, 1782

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM, John and James of Georgia Wit: deed to James Phillips of Fairfield 1785. Fairfield Deed Bk-A

PHILLIPS, JOHN--Adm: Jane Phillips. Aug. 13, 1788. Fairfield Wills Vol-1 18

PICKET, CHARLES--Gr. 3 Dec. 1786 to Isaac Gibson. 150 A. on Hog Fork of Wateree Cr. Wit: Wm. Lewis, Jarvis Gibson (X)
Fairfield Deed Bk B-170/173 10 Aug. 1788

PICKETT, MACAJAH to William Watts--100 A. fork of Wateree Creek. Sur. for John Lee--Orig. Gr. to Ambrose Miles, 16 May 1773 Fairfield C-59/60

POOLE, ADAM Pur. 1787 Fairfield Deed Bk-A

POPE, ISAAC RICKS to Benjamin Boyd--90 A. Gr. to John George Fertig for 100 A.--22 Jan. 1759--found 10 Acres deficient. Also 75 A. Pt. 100 A. Gr. to Michael Easter (Feaster)22 Feb. 1771--Also 100 A. Pt 1200 A. Gr. to Col. Samuel Elliott 4 Dec. 1772--in its whole a plt'n of 265A. on Wildinson's Cr. of Broad R. Bd.--Frizzel McTier, Wm. Hughs, Richard Munsell, Samuel Elliott, John Elliott, Wm. McTire, heirs of John Holly. Plat in orig. pk. Wit: John Crawford, Thomas (X) Parrot. Fairfield C-160/161 1786

POPE, ISAAC RICK
Fairfield I
Pg 12--Will

POTTS, JAMES of
100 A. on W
before Benj

PORCHER, ISAAC G
To: Edward
Elijah Gibs

POWELL, JOHN -w-
Wm. Phillip
Fairfield D

PRICE, WILLIAM o
1219 Acres

QUARRELL, JOSEPH
on Vanderho
1787 Feb. 1
10 May 1789

QUARREL, JOSEPH

RABB, SAMUEL (Ra
Broad R. F

RAIFORD, MATTHEW
Will 9 Oct.

RAIFORD, PATIENCE
J. P." 400 A
N-s Broad R.
Fairfield De

RAIFORD, PHILIP o
Wife Ailes o
sd River--no
1758. Wit:

RAINS, ANTHONY ,
Adm'r: John

RANDOLPH, WILLIAM
Bd. John Wil
Wilson, Edmu

REDMOND, ANDREW,

REILEY, BRIANT -w
25 Oct. 1764
18 June 1783
Also 250 A.
1 Jan. 1774
Wit: Samuel

Fairfield Co. S.C.

POPE, ISAAC RICKS to Barnaby Pope--P. A. to Collect in N. C.. 1786
Fairfield Deed A-2 Pg-btm-7-12
Pg 12--William Pope To Isaac Ricks Pope--1781

POTTS, JAMES of C.T. (X) to Wm. Anderson of Turkey Cr. Chester Co.
100 A. on WWateree Cr. All Vac. Wit: Geo. Lesley, James Mitchell
before Benj. Villemontort in C. T.

PORCHER, ISAAC Gr--? To James Andrews Sr. 29 Oct. 1775--700 A. (no Dower)
To: Edward Andrews--Pt 200 A. Wit: William Daniel, John Pope,
Elijah Gibson. Fairfield Deed B--? Aug. 9, 1788

POWELL, JOHN -w- Mary conv. 1795 to James Phillips of Fairfield. Wit:
Wm. Phillips of Georgia, John and James Phillips 1785
Fairfield Deed Bk-A-102

PRICE, WILLIAM of City of C. T.--Merchant. From Richard Winn, Sr.
1219 Acres on Waters of Little R. of Broad R. Fairfield H-156/7 1793

QUARRELL, JOSEPH--Shoemaker of Winnsboro from John Winn of Winns. ½ A.
on Vanderhorst St. Wit: Wm. Kirkland, D. Evans. Fairfield Deed Bk-A
1787 Feb. 11. Pg-58 Same to same--Lot no 41 on Congress St.
10 May 1789. Wit: Jacob Brown, D. Evans

QUARREL, JOSEPH of Winnsboro 1785 Fairfield Deed Bk-A

RABB, SAMUEL (Rawl)John, and Henry Fogler to Burrel Cook 100 A. N-s
Broad R. Fairfield H-3/4 1790

RAIFORD, MATTHEW "son of Philip, Dec'd" Legatee of Thos. Routledge
Will 9 Oct. 1761. Wm. Raiford, Exor. Fairfield Wills

RAIFORD, PATIENCE relict of Matthew Pearson. To--John Pearson "Colonel
J. P." 400 A. orig. Gr. Rowland Williams and Philip Raiford-deed-
N-s Broad R. Bd. John Adam Sumers and sd J. P. and sd R. W.
Fairfield Deed N-357 July ? 1795

RAIFORD, PHILIP of Craven Co. -w- Judith from Rowland Williams and
Wife Ailes of Craven Co. 223lbs 12/6. 300 A. N-s Broad R. Bd. S
sd River--not navigable or vac. Dated 2 Aug. 1758. Prov. 7 Aug.
1758. Wit: David Farmer and Jacob Busby Winnsboro C-98 1789

RAINS, ANTHONY , Dec'd of Fairfield Hist. Comm. Misc. Y-508
Adm'r: John Rains Bond: 5 Nov. 1855

RANDOLPH, WILLIAM To Bond and Mtg. Jonathan Belton--200 A. on Bear Cr.
Bd. John Wilson, Aaron Ootens (Wooten) and Per. Prop. Wit: James
Wilson, Edmund Strange. Fairfield Deed I-46/47 July 20, 1793

REDMOND, ANDREW, "Gent". of City of C. T. 1785 Fairfield Deed A-31

REILEY, BRIANT -w- Mary of Fairfield to Margaret Richardson 150 A. Gr.
25 Oct. 1764 to Thomas McPhershion. Son and Heir of James McP.
18 June 1783 to Briant and Reiley.
Also 250 A. Gr. to David Wooten 24 Dec. 1772
1 Jan. 1774 to Briant Reiley who sold off 60 A. to Patty Turnipseed.
Wit: Samuel Ritcheyson (sp) Robert and Thomas R.

Laurens Co. S.C.

OSBORNE, JOHN -w- Delphy--see card Ezekiel Roland Laurens D-3 1815

OSBORNE, RACHEL (or Osburn)see card Rhody Babb Laurens D-6 1816

OWENS, DANIEL Laurens Wills D-45 March 9, 1811
Mother: Mary Owens--Home place left"by my father, Dec'd"
Bros: Thomas and Robert
Sisters: Martha Cabiness, Ann, Jennett, and Elizabeth Owens
Bro. Thomas-Ex. Pet. for letters 4 June, 1811
Wit: John and Elizabeth Owens and Mary Long

OWENS, JOSHUA--Gr 400 A. Apr. 3, 1786 to Daniel Martin--Pt loo A.
Bd. James Burchfield, Isai Barton on N-fork of Durbin's Cr.
Laurens Deed A-360/1 June 9, 1786

PARKER, JAMES "son of Catherine Allison"--Apprenticeship to Thomas
Cunningham. Catherine Allison agreeing. Laurens Deed A-93
Aug. 23, 1785

PARKINS, DANIEL--Dec'd Laurens Equity 1810-3
Son: Charles Parkins and Hugh O'Neal, Admr's
Bros: Isaac, Allen R., and Mark S., Adv: Sampson Pope of
~~Edgefield~~

Adversus - AGAINST ??

PARKS, JAMES -vs- Thomas Archibald and wife Margaret
Andrew Speers, Gdn for Robert Speers
Jane Speers
John, Andrew, David Speers--minors
Plt. agreed to pur. lands from Col. John Simpson and David Speers

PARSLEY, ROBERT--Dec'd 1817 Will Laurens Equity 1819-1
Widow: Elizabeth
Son: James--contested Will
Dau: Martha -w- Isaac Mitchell
Wm. Milam
Daniel Cook
Lucy Adams Minor ch also mentioned.

PASLAY, ELIZABETH--a widow--Will shows -m- _____Byrd
Sons: Austin Paslay, Edmund T., Henry W., and James C. and
James daughter, Elizabeth I.
Daus: Hannah H.Cook -w- Daniel Cook
Eliza Coleman
Dorothy Blum
Will under name Elizabeth Byrd--Laurens A-42

PATY, DAVID and son, Mercer of Ohio--Legatee of Rhody Babb. See card
Laurens Equity D-6 1816

PAYNE, THOMAS -vs- Henry Tandy Walker, Sheriff of Greenville Dist.
In re agreement as deputy sheriff. Laurens Equity 7-1815

PAYSINGER, FREDERICK adv. William Beard Laurens Equity D-13 1816

Laurens Co S.C.

PLUNKETT, ROBERT of Newberry Co 9 Jan. 1787 to Abijah O'Neal 150 A. on Little R. and Beaver Dam, pt of 350 A. gr to Henry Stone Parish and Henry Stone conv. to Wm. Pitts Feb. 1786 at C. T. to Robert Plunkett. Laurens Deed B-89/90

POLLOCK, JAMES "Of Duncan's Creek" Laurens 1-73 A-101
Wife: Ann
Dau: Gennet Henley
Eldest Son: Wm. Pollock
Son: James and his children
Samuel
Dau: Isabella
Sarah Dalrymple
Elizabeth Gray
Gr. Dau: Ann Scott
Son: John's son, James
Sarah Dalrymple's son, James
Elizabeth Gray's son, James
Ann Scott's son, James
Ex: Pattrick Scott and Robert Long
26 June 1797--Prov.
Wit: Sam'l McConelly
Alex Adair
Joseph Greir

POPE, SAMPSON--Of Edgefield Dist--see card John Bulow of Chas'n Dist. Laurens Equity 3-1813

POWELL, BENJAMIN -w- Martha to Thomas Dendy--250 A. on North Cr. of Little R. of Saluda. Bd. Wm. Dendy and vac. Deed A-172/4 Dec. 20, 1773

POWELL, SAMUEL--from John Bailey--In the fork of Little R. and North's Cr. Bd. Wm. Bailey and Wm. Dendy. Deed burned. Affidavit by Samuel Powell before Silvanus Walker, J. P. Also aff. by Whittenhall Warner, a witness

PRATHER, JENNETT--By next friend, Jacob Miller -vs- Wm. Prather (not followed up) Laurens Equity 1809-3
1815-15--Wm. Prather esc. for good and went to East Fla. then to Tennessee. Took wife____and _____. 1 infant dau. Suit for legal sep. and possession of child. John Clark who had judgement _____moved to Clark Co. Ga.

PRATHER, WILLIAM Laurens 1-13 A-12 Prov. 3 Nov. 1788
Wife: Mary-Ex.
Dau: Dorcas Prather, a minor
Wit: Abraham Gray, John Lindsey, John Wallace

PRICE, WM.--Planter to Wm. Taylor--100 A. on Todd's Cr. below the Indian Line. Bd. Wm. Tweedy, Robert Taylor and Elines Humes.
Wit: James Cunningham, and Robert Taylor Laurens A-553-355? June 11, 1786

PUCKETT, DUGLASS--Petitions for Letters on estate of Joseph Remalett Laurens Wills Bk-D Nov. 11, 1810

PUGH, RICHARD--Of Laurens Co 1-90 A-148 10 June 1796
Wife: Mary
Y-Dau: Nancy Cochran
"my 4 Step Ch: John, William, and Samuel McClanahan
Margaret Cochran
Wit: Wm. Boyd, Samuel Matthews, John Cochran

Newberry Co. S. C.

DOWKINS, George--Verbal Newberry Wills Page 22, 1788
Legacy: Mrs. Jemima Harbett
Nancy Barret (or Bantt or Barrott)
Mrs. Mary Ann Lane
Dau: Susannah Pope
Elizabeth Pope
G. Dau: Ellen Hampton
Dau: "Widow" Grigsby
Son: George Dowkins
G. Son: Thos. Barrett and Wm. Dowkins. Ex: Son George and Nephew Thos. Dowkins. Prov. by Wm. Ballentine and Elizabeth Beard. 4 June, 1788

DOWNS, David--on 5 Sept. 1801, moved to Ohio. Died 1814 Newberry Ct. Min. 66-71
Widow: Oratrix
Dau: Abigail -w- Samuel Hall
Son: John Downs
Dau: May "
" Sarah
" Nancy, Betsy and sons: James and David all minors

DUBBER, John Frederick, Minister of gospel Newberry Deeds A-38/39 1773 from Conrad Gallman and Herman Gallman. Wit: George Gallman Henry Gallman

DUGALL, John--gr. 12 Feb. 1755, 16/17 Feb. 1756 to John Pearson 24/25 Oct. 1757 to Capt. Isaac Pennington. Provincial Deeds. Charleston Deed Book M-4 Pg.-113

DUNCAN, David d. intestate Newberry Prob. Pet. for Part.Bdle-1 Pkg-14
Widow: Elizabeth -m- John Robinson
2 Ch: Franklin Eldridge Duncan
Narcissa Ann. Joseph Duncan, Gdn.

DUNCAN, George d. int. 8 Sept 1847. Newberry Prob. Pet. for Part. 6-121
Widow: Rebecca
1 Ch: Amos G. F. Duncan, Pet'r (Minor, by Gdn. Jacob Cook)

DUROT, John George Newberry Deeds P5-426, to Wm. Cannon 6 June 1764. 100 A. on Saluda River, bd. Sd. River to Jac. Page 456 recites Wm. Cannon Sale same location 1764

DYSON, John d. 1825. Newberry Prob. Pet. for Part. Bdle-1 Pkg-13
Widow: Polly -m- Stephen Jones Sr. Pet'r.
Ch: Melinda -m- Stephen Jones, Jr.
Abram , Peggy, Polly C., John S., James, Rebecca, Thomas Dyson

EARLE, Thompson -m- Miss Sarah Ann Herbert--dau: of Maj. Wm. Herbert. 7 inst. Rev. E. F. Hyde, all of Newberry July 16, 1846, Newberry Prob. Pet. for Part.

EASTLAND, Thomas to Wm. Stripling 100 A. on wtrs. of Saluda. Wit: George Goggans, Wm. Irby, Wm. Blandon. Newberry Deeds A 42/43 Nov. 8, 1785

EDSON, Cushman
Ch: Hann
to Miss.
of Peter

EDWARDS: Cathe
S side En

EDWARDS, Obadi
and Samue
Issachar
Newberry

EIGHBURGER, Jo
All of Ne

ELLIMAN, Enos.
Wife: Ca
Sons: Jo
Daus: El
Ex: Wife

EMBREE, Moses
150 A. For
Enos Eller
Newberry I

EPTING, John--d
Widow: Ca
Ch: all m

ERNEST, Johas W
150 A. on
Pg. 199 in
I

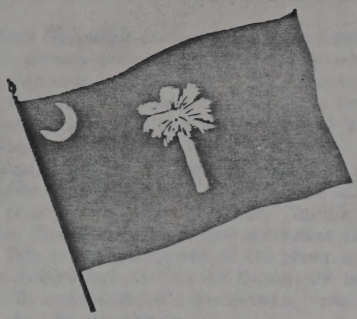
EVANS, Isaac De
Widow: El
11 Ch: Jo
Sa
El
Ma
Be
Un
Na

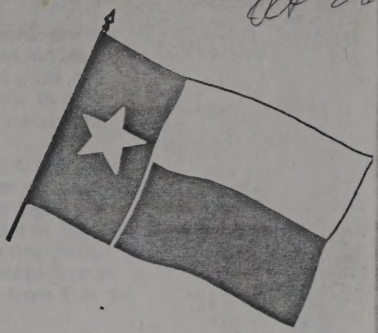
NEWBERRY VILLAG
FAIR, William -
Dau: Perm

FAIRCHILD, John
Provincial

FARRAR, Benjami
6 Aug. 179
be ed. "m
former wif

Pope
C1
Oct 86





Stranger In A Strange Land

From Beaufort, South Carolina,
To Galveston Island, Republic of Texas

A Biography of Judge James Pope Cole
(1814-1886)

by

Mary Cole Farrow Long

Bear Hollow Publishers
Belton, Texas
1986

GENEALOGY EXPLANATORY NOTE

(Directions for tracing a line of ancestry in this Genealogy)

Each descendant of George and Sarah Humphries Pope is numbered when his name first appears among the children of his parents. If he marries and has children, his name appears again in the following generation, bearing the same number, this time as the head of a family, in large print. If a name is to be thus repeated, there will be a small cross (+) before the name and number when first given.

Thus, in order to trace the ancestry of any one person, first find his name as given in small print. Above his name will be found the name of his parent in large print and the parent's number. Turning back to the preceeding generation, find this parent's name and number in small print, headed by his parent. This is the grandparent of the person at the original starting point. Trace the numbers back in this way through the generations until George Pope is reached. To trace a person's descendents, reverse the process and trace from the early to the late generations.

The ancestral line in parentheses following each subject's name, such as Gertrude Pope (William Pope, [Jr.]4, William Pope, [Sr.]3; James [Sr.]2; George1), simply means that Gertrude Pope is a daughter of William Pope, [Jr.] who is the son of William Pope, [Sr.], who is the son of James Pope, [Sr.], who is the son of George Pope.

APPENDIX III

POPE FAMILY GENEALOGY

Family tradition states that a Thomas Pope came from Virginia about 1690 and settled in the Parish of St. John near Charleston, South Carolina. He was a member of the Church of England.*

FIRST GENERATION

1 GEORGE POPE — mar[1] — Sarah Humphries*
b (bt.1690-1700)* — June 19, 1723* — b -
d (after 1790) — (by Rev. Guy) — d -
(1790 census, p. 12 shows "George Pope, Beaufort Dist.)* — (St. Andrews Par. Reg.) (both of Johns Island)

CHILDREN:—
2 George*
b -
d 1815 [never married]
+3 James Pope [Sr.]*
b @ 1726 (St. John's Parish, S. C.)[2]
d May 1770*

* All data marked by a single asterick is based on copies of the researched and documented family records of Eleanor K. Strain, great-great granddaughter of [Squire] William Pope, [Jr.] sent to Mary C. F. Long. Copies of the quoted records are in the "Cole Family Papers," Texas Collection, Baylor University, Waco, Texas. For specific documentation see Mrs. Strain's papers. Mrs. Strain is descended from Squire William Pope, Jr. and his second wife, Sarah Lavinia Pope.

SECOND GENERATION

3 JAMES POPE [Sr.] (George[1]) — mar[3] — Susanna Wells, Spin.
b @ 1726* — Aug. 28, 1755 — b @ 1740*
d May 1770* — (by Peaseley) — (bapt. Feb. 1, 1756 by Belcher)[4]
[man of great wealth; mbr. Ch. of England]* — (St. Helena Ch. Reg.) — d -

CHILDREN:—
+4 James Pope [Jr.][5]
b Sept 14, 1756
+5 John
b 1758*
d @ 1796*
+6 William Pope ([Capt.] William Pope, Sr.)
b 1760*
d 1823*
+7 Joseph Pope[6]
b Feb. 22, 1764
(bapt. June 5, 1768, by Rev. Mr. Cosgrove
8 George Pope[7]
b Oct. 26, 1767
(bapt. June 5, 1768, by Do.)

THIRD GENERATION

4 JAMES POPE [JR.] (James [Sr.]^2, George^1)
b Sept. 13, 1788 — mar^8 Jan. 9, 1787 — Martha [Norton] Scott** of St. Helena, widow (daug. of Johnathan and Mary Ann [Chaplin] Norton) [the Nortons were a well known in Beaufort Dist.,S.C.] b Apr. 20, 1757 d -

CHILDREN:—

9 James Pope [III]^9 — mar — Eleanor Adams*
b Sept. 13, 1788 (St. Helena)

10 Susanna (Susan Jane) Pope^{10} — mar — John Cole III (#6 in Cole Genealogy; mother of James Pope Cole; for descendents see Cole Family Genealogy)
b Aug. 8, 1790 (St. Helena) (bapt. Sept. 17, 1794 by Tate)
d Jan. 17, 1823

11 William Pope^{11} — mar — Mary Adams*
b May 31, 1792 (St. Helena) (bapt. Sept. 17, 1794 by Tate)

12 Sarah Pope (added from a Pope record of Mrs. Miller of Miami)

13 Martha Pope (added from Miller record) mar — Thurston Hopkins

CHILDREN:—

Thomas Hopkins (mar Louise Jane Bessilieu; one son, Thurston Hopkins)
[Martha] Eliza Hopkins (b Jan. 20, 1817; d 1853)
[see p. 81, "1853" for details of Martha Pope Hopkins and Martha Eliza Hopkins] [Hopkins records from Norton & Mosse Family Record]*

**According to Eleanor K. Strain, Martha [Norton] Scott's sister, Sarah Norton, married Samuel Green [b. Colleton County, S. C. Sept. 7, 1727; d. Hilton Head Island July 27, 1770] on Jan. 27, 1752. The daughter of Sarah Norton Green, Sarah Green [Tucker] married [Capt.] William Pope, Sr. as his first wife.

Johnathan and Mary Ann Norton granted two acres of land for St. Helena Island's Chapel of Ease which was used for worship by the inhabitants of St. Helena Island because "'of the great distance and inconveniency of water passage to their parish at Beaufort.... If it shall happen that the minister or rector of such parish...shall be absent from the island on the Sabbath Day and no other clergyman of the Established Church present to officiate that in such case...a protestant Dissenter of an unblemished character differing not in the fundamental part of religion as laid down in...the Confession of Faith'" may be admitted to preach in the chapel. The brick and tabby ruins are located near the present-day Faith Memorial Baptist Church. [see Gerhard Spieler's article, "St. Helena's Chapel of Ease" in the Eleanor K. Strain Papers.]

5 JOHN POPE (James [Sr.]^{2}George,^{1}) — mar — Elizabeth Theus*
b 1758* — b 1760*
d @ 1796 — d -

[John Pope was a member of the Episcopal Church; his wife was a member of the Baptist Church. She was a member of the Theus family of Charleston, South Carolina, and a sister of Col. James Theus and the posthumous daughter of Simeon Theus, brother of Jeremiah Theus, the artist. John Pope died before his wife.]*

CHILDREN:—*

14 Theodora — mar — John Frampton, planter of Prince William Parish, S. C.

15 Sarah Lavinia Pope — mar 1816 — [Squire] William Pope, [Jr.] (her cousin)
b 1793
d Jan 2, 1873
[this couple are the great-great grandparents of Eleanor K. Strain, compiler of the Pope Family records]

16 Elizabeth Catherine Pope (twin to Sarah Lavinia) never married; lived with her sister and brother-in-law, [Squire] William Pope, [Jr.])
b 1793
d 1864-1865 [died as a result of being thrown from a carriage pulled by a runaway horse when her head hit a stone. The accident occurred near Milledgeville, Ga. where she had refugeed with her sister Sarah Lavinia and her niece Eliza Woodward after Squire Pope's death in Sandersville, Ga. where the family had refugeed during the War between the States.]*

17 Mary Pope* — mar* 1832 — James Fripp*
b 1795 — b 1793
d 1854 — d 1848

[Mary was the 2nd wife of James Fripp, a wealthy planter; both are buried on St. Helena Island, South Carolina in the Baptist churchyard.]

6 [CAPTAIN] WILLIAM POPE, [Sr.] (James, [Sr.][2], George[1])
b 1760 (South Carolina)* — mar(1st)[12] @1784/85* (Hilton Head Island) — Sarah Green Tucker***
b Feb. 6, 1759 (S. C.)
d [between date of his will, Mar. 18, 1823 and Dec. 1, 1823)* — d @ 1795

CHILDREN:—

18 James Pope[13]
b Jan. 6, 1786
(bapt. Aug. 13, 1786 by Do.)
d - (apparently died as an infant)*

+19 [Squire] William Pope, [Jr.] [Inherited Coggins (Colginese) Point Plantation from his mother, Sarah Green Tucker Pope][14]
b 1788 (Hilton Head Island)
d Mar. 10, 1862 (Sandersville, Ga.)[15]

+20 John Edward Pope [Inherited Fish Hall Plantation from his mother, Sarah Green Tucker Pope][16]
b 1791 (Hilton Head Island)
d -

mar(2nd)[17] Jan. 25, 1798 — Sarah Scott (dau. Joseph James Scott and Catherine [Adams] Scott)*

CHILDREN:—[from Eleanor Strain's mother's records; unverified by Mrs. Strain]

21 Sarah, mar 1st James Snowden
mar 2nd Major Geo. Logan [pre-deceased her father]

22 James, mar 1st E. Scott, dau. of Jos. Adams Scott
mar 2nd Charlotte Lamont
23 George, died unmarried
24 Martha, mar Dr. Alexander Verdier
25 Catherine, mar Rev. Peter van Pelt of Philadelphia, Pa., minister of the Bluffton Church & Hilton Head Zion Chapel of Ease
26 Franklin Perry, mar Mary Elizabeth Pope, dau. Joseph James Pope and wife Sarah Jenkins Pope
27 Richard Richardson, mar Martha Julia Scott, dau. of Dr. John Scott
28 Joseph Adams, never married

***According to the family records of Eleanor K. Strain, Sarah Green Tucker was the daughter of Sarah [Norton] Green [daughter of Mary Ann [Chaplin] Norton] and was the first wife of Samuel Green as well as the older sister of Martha [Norton] Scott who married James Pope, Jr. Sarah Green first married Thomas Tucker; she married second [Captain] William Pope, [Sr.] about 1784/85.] According to Hilton Head by Virginia Holmgren [p. 53], "by 1777 the other children of Samuel Green and Sarah [Norton] Green were dead, leaving Sarah Green the sole heir to a valuable inheritance, including 46 slaves appraised at $18,900. "Records state that [Capt.] William Pope was one of [Francis] Marion's Men in the Revolutionary War."*

7 JOSEPH POPE (James [Sr.]^{2}, George^{1})
mar^{18} Theodora Theus* (Edisto Island)

b Feb. 22, 1764
(bapt. June 5, 1768, by Rev. Mr. Cosgrove)
d -
CHILDREN:—
29 Joseph James Pope^{19} [attorney for his cousin, Squire William Pope, Jr.]*
b April 18, 1792
(bap Sept. 17, 1794, St. Helena Parish by Tate)

FOURTH GENERATION

19 [SQUIRE] WILLIAM POPE, JR. [owner of Coggins Point Plantation]
(William [Sr.]^{3}, James, [Sr.]^{2}, George^{1})

b 1788 (Hilton Head Island)
d Mar. 10, 1862 (Sandersville, Ga.
mar (1st)^{20} Sept. 30 1806 Ann Scott (younger sister of Sarah Scott, second wife of [Capt.] William Pope. Sr.)
b May 2, 1789*

CHILDREN:—
+30 Gertrude Pope^{21}*

+31 William John Pope*
b 1814/1815
d Dec. 23, 1852 [died before his father]

(bur. Bapt. Cem. St. Helena Is. S. C.)

mar (2nd)[22] 1816 — Sarah Lavinia Pope (dau. John Pope, #5 and cousin to her husband, William Pope, Jr.)[23]
b 1793
d Jan. 2, 1873*

CHILDREN:—
+32 Elizabeth Catherine Pope[24]
b Mar. 2, 1818
d May 29, 1904

20 JOHN EDWARD POPE* (William [Sr.][3], James, [Sr.][2], George[1])
b 1791 (Hilton Head Is.)
d –
mar[25] — Mary Baynard Eddings*
b 1798
d 1856

CHILDREN:—*
33 Emma Catherine Pope
b –
d Aug. 6, 1854*
(Bluffton, S. C.)
mar* 1838 — Thomas Fenwick Drayton, Gen., C.S.A, commanding officer of the Port Royal Sound defenses in 1861)*

FIFTH GENERATION

30 GERTRUDE POPE (William [Jr.][4], William, [Sr.][3], James, [Sr.][2] George[1])
(died at birth of a daughter who also died)
mar[26] — John James Cole**** [#13 Cole Family Genealogy; brother of James Pope Cole]

31 WILLIAM JOHN POPE*(William [Jr.][4], William, [Sr.][3] James, [Sr.][2] George[1])
b 1814/15
d Dec 23, 1852
(predeceased his father)
(bur Bapt. Cem. St. Helena Island, So. Ca.)
mar* — Hepsibah Jenkins Pope* (dau. John Jeremiah Pope and Mary Townsend Pope)

CHILDREN:—*
34 Anna Scott Pope, d Apr. 20, 1884
35 Hepsibah (Heppy) J. Pope

32 ELIZABETH CATHERINE POPE* (John Edward[4], William [Sr.][3], James [Sr.][2], George[1])
b Mar. 2, 1818
d May 29, 1904
mar* Feb. 1, 1841 — Rev. Alsop Park V. Woodward*
b 1804 Orange Co., N. Y.
d Nov. 1858

CHILDREN:—*
36 William Pope Woodward, b Nov. 6, 1841; d 1861
37 Ellen Vail Woodward, b July 29, 1843; d Mar. 20, 1921
38 Gertrude Pope Woodward, b Jan 12, 1845; d 1929

39 Alsop Park Woodward, Jr., b May 4 1847; d Mar. 17, 1915
40 James Fripp Woodward, b Nov. 10, 1848; d Dec. 30, 1889
41 Elizabeth Catherine Woodward, b Oct. 2, 1851
42 Thomas Drayton Woodward, b July 27, 1853; died young
43 Sarah Lavinia Woodward, b July 11, 1854; d Aug. 17, 1935
44 John Edward Woodward, b Sept 11, 1856

**** John James Cole, after the death of his first wife Gertrude Pope Cole, married Esther Caroline Corley, and the couple became the parents of thirteen children, one of whom was Milton Harstene Cole, named for a very dear friend and neighbor, Milton Hartstene. Capt. Hartstene, who was a United States Naval Officer (later Confederate States Navy) owned a plantation near Bluffton (the area of "Moreland Plantation," home of John James and Esther Caroline Corley Cole). He distinguished himself in an Artic expedition in search of a lost British expedition before the War between the States. [See Cole Family Genealogy for other descendents of John James Cole.]

POPE FAMILY GENEALOGY NOTES

[1]Eleanor K. Strain, "Pope Family Papers," Copies in the "Cole Family Papers," Texas Collection, Baylor University, Waco, Texas.
[2]Ibid.
[3]South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine 23, No. 3 (July 1922): 148.
[4]Ibid.
[5]Ibid.
[6]Ibid., p. 150.
[7]Ibid.
[8]Ibid., p. 148.
[9]Ibid., p. 151. [St. Helena's Episcopal Parish Register]
[10]Ibid.
[11]Ibid.
[12]Strain, "Pope Family Papers."
[13]South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine 23, No. 3 (July 1922): 150.
[14]Strain, "Pope Family Papers."
[15]Ibid.
[16]Ibid.
[17]Ibid.
[18]Ibid.
[19]South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine 23 No. 3 (July 1922): 151.
[20]Strain, "Pope Family Papers."
[21]Transcript of the Sara Cole Shultz "Cole Family Genealogy" from the Cole Family Bible, South Caroliniana Library.
[22]Strain, "Pope Family Papers."
[23]"Cole Family Genealogy."
[24]Strain, "Pope Family Papers."
[25]Ibid.
[26]"Cole Family Genealogy."

THE POPE-COLE RELATIONSHIP

A two-fold relationship joins the Pope and the Cole families. First, Susanna (Susan Jane) Pope #10 in the Pope Family Genealogy is the daughter of James Pope, Jr. #4; grandaughter of James Pope, [Sr.] #3, and great-grandaughter of George Pope, #1. Susanna was a first cousin to Squire William Pope, Jr.#19. Susanna [Susan Jane] Pope married John Cole III, #6 in the Cole Family Genealogy and became the mother of James Pope Cole, the subject of "Stranger in a Strange Land."

A second tie linking the two families occurred when Gertrude Pope, #30 in the Pope Family Genealogy, the daughter of Squire William Pope, [Jr.] and Ann Scott, married John James Cole #13 in the Cole Family Genealogy.

Both the Pope and Cole families both owned land near Bluffton on the mainland. The Squire William Pope, Jr. family owned Crescent plantation a mile from Bluffton in the Devils Elbow Barony;[1] John James Cole who married Gertrude, the daughter of Squire William Pope, [Jr.], owned Moreland plantation in Bluffton township.[2]

[Captain] William Pope, Sr., the father of Squire William Pope, Jr. (1788-1862] with his wife Sarah Green Pope were the first of the family known on Hilton Head Island.[3] As early as 1786 William Pope, Sr. was reported as owning land at Coggins Point on Hilton Head Island. Among the plantations owned by Squire William Pope, Jr. on Hilton Head Island were: Point Comfort, Cotton Hope, and Coggins Point (the primary home and site of Fort Walker). He also owned a plantation on Daufuskie Island named Haigs Point.[4] [see Eleanor K. Strain's "Pope Family Papers" for details of the confiscation of the Squire William Pope Plantations by the Union Forces. All of these Plantations were redeemed by Squire Pope's heirs except the Coggins Point site of the Confederate Fort Walker, which the Federal Government kept for a military reservation until 1927. "The name Fort Walker was changed to Fort Wells after the Union Forces took possession of Hilton Head."]*

Several of the children of James Pope Cole were born at St. Helenaville on St. Helena Island, which is north of Hilton Head Island. In describing St. Helenaville, South Carolina historian Gerhard Spieler in his column, "Low Country History," in the Beaufort Gazette, November 22, 1983 writes:

> St. Helenaville was one of a number of villages to which white plantation families went during hot summer months when sickness was prevalent on coastal plantations. 'The summer was the fashionable and social time here, when the rich people lived together, gave parties, etc.' wrote Wm. C. Garnett, a Massachusetts man, in 1862.
>
> By 1833, there had been sufficient summer homes constructed on the banks of Village Creek, on the north-eastesrn end of St. Helena Island to warrant the construction of an Episcopal chapel of ease. It was replaced by a new chapel called St. Helenaville Chapel, and was consecrated by Bishop Davis, on July 20, 1859. The second church...was probably Baptist, for there was friendly rivalry between the two denominations on the Island. White Southerners left St. Helena Island after the arrival of the Northern invader in November, 1861. The Southerners were soon replaced by Northern plantation supervisors, missionaries and teachers. For them, too, St. Helenaville and its beach, facing St. Helena Sound and its cooling ocean breezes, became a favorite retreat. [The similarity of the climate of Galveston Island to St. Helenaville Island was possibly one of the reasons that James Pope Cole moved from St. Helenaville and the Beaufort District to Galveston Island. The difference in the degree of civilization was perhaps a reason that the Coles returned to St. Helenaville where several of their children were born.]

In 1862, Union troops evacuated Edisto Island, across the St. Helena Sound and visible from the village. Laura Towne wrote in her diary on July 14, 1862 that Edisto blacks 'collected their fowls and pigs and crowded into the transports...The people were landed at Beaufort, but that town was overcrowded with refugees already, so, after being disembarked on the wharf, and I think staying there a night, they had to take a steamer again and then were taken to St. Helenaville, where they were settled.' Houses were built nearby to shelter them....

In January, 1865 came another influx of black refugees. Laura Towne wrote that 'another great crowd of negroes has come from Sherman's army. They are utterly wretched in circumstances-clothes all town to rags; in some cases naked. A steamboat load came to the village tonight, and they are crowded in the church and into all the people's [sic] houses. The weather turned wet and cold; many of the newcomers, especially the children, sickened and died and were buried nearby.

After the Confederate evacuation of Charleston, early in 1865, the Edisto blacks returned to that island, ready to claim their 'forty acres and a mule.' General Saxton announced his intention to settle Edisto Island with the Georgia refugees as well. When the war ended, almost all of St. Helena Island plantations had been sold to Northerners or, in small parcels, to freedman....

In May, 1866 St. Helenaville was almost destroyed by a tornado. The remaining houses fell into ruins. Today, [1986] only a few old fireplaces, some of tabby, may mark the location of the village.... [In another of his columns, Gerhard Spieler explains that "tabby" was a South Carolina building material formed of lime, made by burning oyster shells, mixed with more oyster shells, sand and water, allowed to harden in wooden forms. Tabby was used extensively in buildings on the sea islands of South Carolina and Georgia during the 18th and early part of the 19th century.][5]

According to Johnathan Daniels' "Sojourner's Scrapbook," published in the Island Packet, July 30, 1981, two roads on the island which run through Squire Pope's land on Hilton Head Island are named for him: Pope Avenue, lined with some of the island's largest houses of worship, and Squire Pope Road, which nearly parallels Skull Creek and leads to Hudson's Seafood Restaurant and Mt. Calvary Baptist Church. Squire Pope "...lived between the time of glory and defeat of the South." [Eleanor K. Strain states that Wayne Edwards and his wife Ceil Edwards built [and later sold] a duplicate of the old Coggins Point home of Squire Pope on Coggins Point.] Daniels continues: "...it is like no other house on Hilton Head; not only are the furnishings either genuine antiques or reproductions, but the construction techniques also were in vogue when Squire Pope built the original house."

POPE - COLE RELATIONSHIP NOTES

[1]Eleanor K. Strain, "Pope Family Papers," [Copies in the Cole Family Papers, Texas Collection, Baylor University, Waco, Tx.

[2]Transcript of the Sara Cole Shultz Cole Family Genealogy from the Cole Family Bible, South Caroliniana Library, Columbia, South Carolina.

[3]Virginia C. Holmgren, Hilton Head, A Sea Island Chronicle, Hilton Head: Hilton Head Publishing Co., 1959, pp. 60, 113, 131.

[4]Eleanor K. Strain, "Pope Family Papers."

[5]Gerhard Spieler, "Lowcountry History," Beaufort Gazette, Nov. 22, 1983, "St. Helenaville once a village of luxury."

Pope

John Pope R8331

Bible Pages:

John Pope b 3 Oct 1762 John Pope, Sr. d 11 July 1834
Penelope Pope d 14 July 1850 (78 yrs b c 1772)

Charry Pope, dau/John & Penelope d Aug 1801
Jesse Pope d 29 Aug 1822

Children of John Pope and Wife::
Charry b 14 Oct 1788
Winifred 14 Apr 1791
Jesse 22 May 1793
Elizabeth 29 Nov 1795 m Benjamin Tanner
Carter 20 Mar 1798
Nancy 18 Aug 1800
Mary 5 Feb 1803
Penelope 4 Aug 1806
John T. 16 Aug 1812

Children of Benjamin Tanner and wife, Elizabeth (Pope) Tanner
Carter Pope Tanner 1 Jul 1819
Druscillah " 7 Sep 1821
Alfred " 1 sep 1824
Elizabeth " 18 June 1827
(Hard to decipher here)...Marcedy(?) Jacksen Pope, son of William Pope and Winifred
Her(?) Mother was born in the year of our Lord July
th 9th??, 1820??
Elizabeth Pope was born Dec 17th, 1821
Nancy ? Pope was born Nov 6, 18 (hole in paper)
Mills? Taylor (hole) was born Oct 12 1826
Many Pope was (Hole) Oct 7 1828

Another page) Ginney b 1 Jan 1807
Giford b 3 Oct 1830
Lewis b 1 May 1832
Henry b 5 Jan 1834
Wiles b 1 Aug 1835
George b 9 Oct 1837

Another Page) Sam b 20 Apr 1839
Walker b 15 Dec 1840
Harret b 15 July 1842
C?ondon b 19 Feb 1845
James b 4 day of Mar 1847
Lucy was b 25 Dec 1848 (1849 seems crossed out)

pg 4 Philip Watkins, Adm. of Estate of Penelope Pope, dec. Cleveland Co., NC gave $1400 Bond.
pg 5 Power of Attorney by Philip Watkins of Rutherford Co., NC to A. S. Wallas of York District, SC for his in laws John and Penelope Pope. Giving new/ additional evidence of militaary service Doc. dated 22 Dec 1836

pg 7 Howel Westbrook of Spartanburg Dist., SC 73 yrs old knew John Pope and swears he was in the War Doc. dated 12 Oct 185?

pg 8 Statement from Philip Watkins re his father in law 's service. Says that John Pope had said he was a native of VA, removed to Nash Co., NC where he married Penelope Taylor. John Pope d at his residence on the Broad Rv.,then in Rutherford Co., NC. Had left Nash Co., NC 35 yrs before to Rutherford Co., d. 14 Jul 1835. Penelope d near Cleveland Co., formerly Rutherford Co., NC on 14 July 1850 at age 77yrs.

2 JUL 1965

GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION
NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS SERVICE

ORDER FOR PHOTOCOPIES
CONCERNING VETERAN

(See reverse for explanation)

DO NOT WRITE IN THIS SPACE

RECEIPT NO. 16091 DATE 7-13-65

SEARCHER Pac

FILE DESIGNATION John Pope R 8331 Rev

[678]

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

The Ages of Children
Born of John Pope and
his wife
Cherry Pope was born
October 14 Day 1788
Winefred Pope was born
April 14 Day 1791
Jesse Pope was born
May 22 Day 1793
Elizabeth Pope was born
November 29 Day 1795
Carter Pope was born
March 20 Day 1798
Nancy Pope was born
August 18 Day 1800
Mary Pope was born
February 5 Day 1803
Penelope Pope was born
August 4 Day 1806
John J Pope was born
August 16 Day 1812

BIRTHS.

The Ages of Children
of Benjamin Janner
and his wife Elizabeth
Carter Pope Janner was
Born the 14th day of July
1819 Drusillah Janner
Was born the 7th day of
September 1821
Alfred Janner was born
the 1 day of September
1824 Elizabeth Janner
Was born 18 June 1827

Mandy Jane Pope Son of William Pope & Nancy his mother was born the 12th day of October 1820

Elizabeth Pope was born December the 23rd 1821

Nancy Pope was born [illegible] 18[illegible]

Mandy Pope was born October the 7 1825

288

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.	DEATHS.
Jenny was born January the 1st day 1807	~~John Pope Senior died July the 4th 1834~~
Gifori ~~Peter~~ was born October the 3 day 1830	John Pope was born October the 3rd A.D. 1762.
Lewis was born May the 1 day 1832	John Pope ~~Senior~~ ~~Senior~~ died on the 1st of July A.D. 1834
Henry was born January the 5 day 1834	Charry Pope daughter of John and Penelope Pope died in August A.D. 1801.
Milis was born August the 1 day 1835	Jesse Pope Died on the 29 of August 1822
George was born October the 9 day 1837	Penelope Pope died on The 14 day ~~th~~ of July 1850 being in the 78 years of her Age

FAMILY RECORD.

DEATHS.

Sam was born
April the 20th
1839

Nelson was born
the 15 of December
1840

Harret Was born the
15 of July 1842

Was Born the
19 day of february 1845

James was Born on the
4 day of March 1847

Lucy was borned December
the 25 1848

DEATHS.

State of North Carolina }
Cleveland County }

Be it remembered that at a Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions Opened and held for the County of Cleveland at the Court House in Shelby on the 8th Monday after the 4th Monday / September 1850 it being the 18th day of Nov. 1850.

Worshipful Court present } James Roberts
P. L. Grigg
Wm H. Cabaniss
Esqrs present on the Bench

The following proceedings were had to wit

On Motion the Court appointed Philip Watkins Administrator of the Estate of Penelope Pope Decd he came into open Court and gave Bond payable to the State of North Carolina in the sum of fourteen hundred dollars with W. B. Lovelace and James McMahan as Security which Bond was approved by the Court
John R Logan & John B. Harry Esqrs present on the Bench —

The forgoing is a true copy as recorded in my Office Given under my hand and seal of Office / this 13th day of September 1853

G. Williams Clk

Know all men by these presents
that I Philip Watkins of Rutherford County
State of Northcarolina do hereby constitute and
appint A S Wallas of York District
Southcarolina my true and lawful
attorney for me and in my name to
prosecute the claim of my Fathinlaw
John Pope and mathinlaw Penelope Pope
for a pension for service in the war of
the Revolution for which he applied and is
now suspended before any departments
having jurisdiction of Court of Claims
to file additional evidence and arguments
as well as examine all papers and Documents
on file at Washington City or elsewhere
and receive the certificate when issued
with full power of substitution which
power is irrevocable for three years
which certificate I with make payable
to me and do all other acts and deeds
that I myself could lawfully do
were I personally present hereby
ratifying and confirming all that
lawfully do in the premise given under
my hand and seal

This 22nd day of December 1856

Sealed and delivered
in presence of

A. Bonner
R. Dingy

Philip Watkins
Executor of
John Pope

State of South Carolina
Spartanburg District

I A. Bonner Magistrate in & for the district & State aforesaid do certify that the within named Philip Watkins acknowledged before me, the foregoing power of attorney to be his act & deed

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand the day & year within written

A. Bonner Mag

State of South Carolina
Spartanburgh District } I. S. P. Tolleson Clerk of the Court of Common pleas & General Sessions for the district & State aforesaid do hereby certify that A Bonner Esq who gave the above certificate was at the the date thereof a Magistrate for the district and State aforesaid who had been duly appointed and qualified and the signature purporting to be his is genuine and that all due faith and credit should be given to all his official acts as such.

Given under my hand & seal of office at Spartanburgh Court House this 26th day of December A.D. 1836

S P Tolleson
Clerk

State of Southcarolina } Personally appeared Howel
Spartanburgh District } Westbrook of the State & District
before me the subscribing Justice who saith that he is
now in his seventy third year of his age who being sworn as
law directs saith that he was personally & well acquainted
with John Pope deceased for several years previous to his death
in conversation with him he told me he was in the battle
at Petersburgh doing duty in the United States service the
Americans only seven Hundred strong were appriss of a strong
force of the English were near & would soon be on them prepa-
ration were made for battle which soon followed which were sworn
then the Americans commenced the retreat to cross the bridge
as we ascended the hill call Pokahontas by sections the
English with a piece of Ordnance occupied a position to
shoot triangle the sections a ball struck his left hand man
in the body he fell back & with a scream expired instantly
then passing through the thigh of the second and took off the
heel of the third the d John Pope deceased said he was in service
at the Siege of yorktown but laboured at the whipsaw to
accumulate lumber for the american breast works

NB a pious old uncle having
related all the particulars set
forth in declaration I gentleccally
I am bound to put full faith and
Credit in the declaration made
to me by the d John Pope dec.d

H. Westbrook

The within affidavit sworn to and subscribed before me Oct. 12th day 185

A. Bonner Mag } A. Westbrook

I certify that the deponent wrote him self the within declaration without aid

A. Bonner Mag

State of South Carolina
Spartanburgh District -

I. J. B. Tolleson Clerk of the Court of Common pleas & General Sessions for the district & State aforesaid do hereby certify that A. Bonner Esq. who gave the within certificate and before whom the within affidavit was made was at the date thereof an acting Magistrate for the district and State aforesaid who had been duly appointed & qualified and the signature purporting to be his is genuine and that all due faith & credit should be given to all his official acts as such

Given under my hand & seal of Office at Spartanburgh Court House this 10 day of Febry 1834

J. B. Tolleson
Clerk

State of North Carolina }
Rutherford County }

On this 30th day of August 1853 personally appeared before the Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions open and held at the Court House in the Village of Rutherfordton County of Rutherford N. Ca. Philip Watkins Son-in-law and Administrator of the Estate of Penelope Pope dec^d Widow of John Pope dec^d who was a Militia Soldier in the Revolutionary service against Great Britain, his Memory perhaps does not serve him to comply with all the requisitions of the President and Sec^y of War of the 17 July 1838 ——— He recollects hearing his Father-in-law John Pope dec^d say that he was in the Militia service of the State of North Carolina or Virginia he recollects of hearing him say that he was in service at the taking of Petersburg Va by the British, he does not think he was in that Battle but in service ~~xxxx the~~ He also states that he distinctly recollects of hearing his Father-in law state that he was in service at the seige & Battle of Yorktown at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, he was employed in preparing the breast works at that time and place, he does not recollect how long he said he served altogether, but he is sure he heard him say he served first and last several tours, he ~~xx~~ think ~~xxxxxx~~ he heard him say that he served ~~xxxxxx~~ under Capt Whitehead Commanded by Col. Wells. — — — — —

He states that his Father-in law John Pope dec said he was a native of Virginia, removed to the County of Nash North Carolina where he married his Wife Penelope

There is no record of their Marriage to his knowledge,—a record taken from the Family Bible is herewith transmitted which shews the ages of their Children which he desires to be placed on file which proves they must have been married several years previous to the Year 1794. He states his Father-in Law John Pope dec^d died at his Residence on Broad River then Rutherford County No Ca, (having removed from Nash County No Ca some 35 years ago to Rutherford County No Ca,) on the 14 day of July 1834 That his Wife Penelope survived him and died at her residence now Cleveland County formerly Rutherford County No Carolina on the 14th day of July 1850 at the advanced age of about 77 years, she never having married after the death of John Pope dec^d aforesaid but remained a Widow until her death,

He Claims as Administrator of Penelope Pope dec^d the Pension due to her for her husband being a Revolutionary Soldier for 3 years and 4 Months and 10 days under the act of June 7th 1832 and he claims under the provisions of the acts passed in behalf of Widows of Revolutionary soldiers of 7th July 1838 March 3rd 1843 June 17th 1844 and Feby 2nd 1848. He is in possession of no documentary proof of the aforesaid John Popes services

He further states that Penelope wife of John Pope dec^d aforesaid maiden name was Penelope Taylor—

Philip Watkins A.d.

Pope

GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION
NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS SERVICE

ORDER FOR PHOTOCOPIES
CONCERNING VETERAN

(See reverse for explanation)

DO NOT WRITE IN THIS SPACE

RECEIPT NO. 16091 DATE 7-13-65

SEARCHER

FILE DESIGNATION John Pope R 8331

[678]

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

The Ages of Children
Born of John Pope and
his wife
Harry Pope was born
October 14 Day 1788
Winefred Pope was born
April 14 Day 1791
Jesse Pope was born
May 22 Day 1793
Elizabeth Pope was born
November 29 Day 1795
Carter Pope was born
March 20 Day 1798
Nancy Pope was born
August 18 Day 1800
Mary Pope was born
February 5 Day 1803
Penelope Pope was born
August 4 Day 1806
John J Pope was born
August 16 Day 1812

BIRTHS.

The Ages of Children
of Benjamin Janney
and his wife Elizabeth
Carter Pope Janney was
Born the 14th day of July
1819 Drusillah Janney
Was born the 7th day of
September 1821
Alfred Janney was born
the 1 day of September
1824 Elizabeth Janney
Was born 18 June 1827

Mary Jane Pope
Born of William
Pope & Winefred
his wife was born
the 14th day of
[illegible]
Elizabeth Pope was
born January
the 4th 1821
Nancy Pope was born
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
October the 7th 1825

GSA 288

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.	DEATHS.
Jimmy was born January the 1st day 1807	~~John Pope senior died on July the 14th 1834~~
Gifort ~~Peter~~ was born October the 3 day 1830	John Pope was born October the 3rd A.D. 1762.
Lewis was born may the 1 day 1832	John Pope ~~senior~~ died on the 14th of July A.D. 1834
Henry was born January the 5 day 1834	Charry Pope daughter of John and Penelope Pope died in August A.D. 1801.
Willis was born August the 1 day 1835	Jesse Pope Died on the 29 of August 1827
George was born October ~~the~~ 9 day 1837	Penelope Pope died on The 14 day ~~th~~ of July 1850 being in the 78 years of her Age

FAMILY RECORD.

DEATHS.

Sam was born
April the 20th
1839

Walker was born
the 15 of December
1840

Harret Was born the
15 of July 1842

Louisa Was Born the
19 day of February 1845

James was Born on the
4 day of March 1847

Lucy was borned December
the 25 1848

DEATHS.

State of North Carolina }
Cleveland County }

Be it remembered that at a Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions Opened and held for the County of Cleveland at the Court House in Shelby on the 8th Monday after the 4th Monday / September 1850 it being the 18th day of Novr 1850.

Worshipful Court present } James Roberts
} P. T. Grigg
} Wm H. Eaton Esqrs present on the Bench

The following proceedings were had to wit

On Motion the Court appointed Philip Watkins Administrator of the Estate of Penelope Pope decd he came into open Court and gave Bond payable to the State of North Carolina in the sum of fourteen hundred dollars with W. B. Lovelace and James McMahan as Security which Bond was approved by the Court
John R Logan & John B. Harry Esqrs present on the Bench —

The forgoing is a true Copy as recorded in my Office Given under my hand and seal of Office / this 13th day of September 1853

J. Williams Clk

Know all men by these presents
that I Phillip Watkins of Rutherford County
State of Northcarolina do hereby constitute and
appint A S Wallas of York District
Southcarolina my true and lawful
attorney for me and in my name to
prosecute the claim of my Fathinlaw
John Pope and mathinlaw Penelope Pope
for a pension for service in the war of
the Revolution for which he applied and is
now suspended before any departments
having jurisdiction of Court of Claim
to file additional evidence and arguments
as well as examine all papers and Documents
on file at washington city or elsewhere
and receive the certificats when issued
with full powers of substitution which
power is irrevocable for three years
which certificats I with made payable
to me and do all other acts and duties
that I myself could lawfully do
were I personally present hereby
ratifying and confirming all that
lawfully do in the premise given under
my hand and seal
this 22nd day of December 1856
Sealed and delivered
in presence of, } Philip Watkins
A. Bonner } Executor of
C. Scruggs } John Pope

State of South Carolina
Spartanburg District

I A. Bonner Magistrate in & for the district & State aforesaid do certify that the within named Philip Watkins acknowledged before me the foregoing power of attorney to be his act & deed

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand the day & year within written

A. Bonner Mag

State of South Carolina
Spartanburgh District } I. P. B. Tolleson Clerk of the Court of Common pleas & Criminal Sessions for the district & State aforesaid do hereby certify that A Bonner Esq who gave the above certificate was at the the date thereof a Magistrate for the district and State aforesaid who had been duly appointed and qualified and the signature purporting to be his is genuine and that all due faith and credit should be given to all his official acts as such.

Given under my hand & seal of office at Spartanburgh Court House this 26th day of December A.D. 1836

P B Tolleson
Clerk

State of Southcarolina } Personally appeared Howel
Spartanburgh District } Westbrook of the State & District
before me the subscribing } Justice who saith that he is
now in his seventythird year of his age who being sworn as
law directs saith that he was personally & well acquainted
with John Pope deceased for several years previous to his death
in conversation with him he told me he was in the battle
at Plattsburgh doing duty in the United States service the
Americans only sixteen Hundred strong were appriss of a strong
force of the English were near & would soon be on them prepa-
ration were made for battle which soon followed which were sworn
then the Americans commenced the retreat to cross the bridge
as we ascended the hill call Pokahonlas by sections the
English with a piece of Ordnance occupied a position to
shood triangle the sections a ball struck his left hand man
in the body he fell back & with a scream expired instantly
then passing through the thigh of the second and took off the
heel of the third the P. John Pope deceased said he was in service
at the siege of yorktown but laboured at the whipsaw to
accumulate lumber for the american breast works

NB a pious old uncle having
related all the particulars set
forth in declaration identically
I am bound to put full faith and
credit in the declaration made
to me by the P. John Pope Dec.d

H. Westbrook

The within affidavit sworn to and subscribed before me Oct. 12th day 185

A. Bonner Mag } A. Westbrook

I certify that the deponent wrote him self. the within declaration, without aid

A. Bonner Mag

State of South Carolina
Spartanburgh District -

I. J. B. Tolleson Clerk of the Court of Common pleas & General Sessions for the district & State aforesaid do hereby certify that A Bonner Esq who gave the with certificate and before whom the within affidavit was made was at the date thereof an acting Magistrate for the district and State aforesaid who had been duly appointed & qualified and the Signature purporting to be his is genuine and that all due faith & Credit should be given to all his official acts as such

Given under my hand & seal of Office at Spartanburgh Court House this 10 day of Febry 1834

J. B. Tolleson
Clerk

State of North Carolina }
Rutherford County }

On this 30th day of August 1853 personally appeared before the Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions open and held at the Court House in the Village of Rutherfordton County of Rutherford N. Ca. Philip Watkins Son-in-law and Administrator of the Estate of Penelope Pope decd Widow of John Pope decd who was a Militia Soldier in the Revolutionary service against Great Brittain, his Memory perhaps does not serve him to comply with all the requisitions of the President and Sectry of War of the 17 July 1838 ——— He recolects hearing his Father-in-law John Pope decd say that he was in the Militia service of the State of North Carolina or Virginia he recolects of hearing him say that he was in service at the taking of Petersburg Va by the British, he does ~~not~~ think he was in that Battle ~~but~~ in service ~~xxxx the~~ he also states that he distinctly recolects of hearing his Father-in-law state that he was in service at the seige & Battle of Yorktown at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, he was employed in preparing the breast works at that time and place, he does not recolect how long he said he served altogether, but he is sure he heard him say he served first and last several tours, he ~~xx~~ thinks ~~xxxxxx~~ he heard him say that he served ~~xxxxxx~~ under Capt Whitehead Commanded by Col. Wells. — — — — — — —

He states that his Father-in law John Pope dec said he was a native of Virginia, removed to the County of Nash North Carolina where he married his Wife Penelope

There is no record of their marriage to his knowledge, - a record taken from the family Bible is herewith transmitted which shews the ages of their Children which he desires to be placed on file which proves they must have been married several years previous to the Year 1794. He states his Father-in Law John Pope dec^d died at his Residence on Broad River then Rutherford County No Ca, (having removed from Nash County No Ca some 35 years ago to Rutherford County No Ca,) on the 14 day of July 1834 that his Wife Penelope survived him and died at her residence now Cleveland County formerly Rutherford County No. Carolina on the 14th day of July 1850 at the advanced age of about 77 years, she never having married after the death of John Pope dec^d aforesaid but remained a Widow until her death,

He Claims as Administrator of Penelope Pope dec^d the Pension due to her for her husband being a Revolutionary Soldier for 3 years and 4 Months and 10 days under the act of June 7th 1832 and he claims under the provisions of the acts passed in behalf of Widows of Revolutionary soldiers of 7th July 1838 March 3rd 1843 June 17th 1844 and Feby 2nd 1848. He is in possession of no documentary proof of the aforesaid John Popes services

He further states that Penelope wife of John Pope dec^d aforesaid maiden name was Penelope Taylor -

Philip Watkins Ad.

Sworn to and subscribed before the Court the day and year before written and the Court Certifies that they are personally acquainted with Philip Watkins that he is a highly respectable resident of this County a person of Veracity

Martin Beam Chr

Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions open & held for the aforesaid County & State this 1st of September 1853 It was satisfactorily proved that the aforesaid John Pope was ever considered in his neighborhood a Soldier of the Revolution against Great Britain on the side of the Colonies

M. Simmons JP
Chm Pro Tem

State of North Carolina }
I R L Gilkey clerk of the Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions for the County of Rutherford certify! that Martin Beam whose name appears above was at the time of signing the same Chr of said Court, & that M. Simmons whose name appears above was at the time of signing his name, Chr Pro tem as appears above & their signatures are genuine Given under my hand and seal of office this 1st of September A D 1853

R. L. Gilkey Clk

Burwell Pope d 1800 Henry Pope, Acting Exec.

Info on Some Ga. Pioneers 975.8 M199

FAMILY HEADS 1805 GEORGIA

POOL, Henry, Warren Cty.RS, w. mentioned Susan Ratlatt, Polly Wilson and Elender Hutchins. S/o Phillip
POOL, John, Jefferson Cty. m. Delilah Stephens 1808
POOL, Joseph, Jefferson Cty. d. 1824 ca. w. Dicey.
POOL, Middleton Sr. Washington Cty. d. 1810
POOL, Middleton Jr. Washington Cty. (1778-1861)
POOL, Samuel, Columbia Cty. d. 1829. m. to Nancy A. Simmons and Catherine ? who d. 1848 52 y in Jackson Cty.
POOLE, James Sr. Warren Cty. s/o Phillip.
POOLE, Jeremiah, Warren Cty. m. Milly Hancock 1808.
POOLE, Jesse, Warren Cty. s/o Aaron.
POOLE, Nicholas, Warren Cty. d. 1824 in Baldwin w. Nancy.
POOLER, John, Chatham Cty. w. Ann who d. 1815.
POPE, Alexander, Chatham Cty. ** m. Dorothy Bibb d/o Wm. and Sarah Wyatt Bibb.
POPE, Allen, Hancock Cty. w. a Tripp? he s/o Jesse Sr.
POPE, Archilaus, Oglethorpe Cty. m. Nancy Eason 1797 d/o Abraham & Sara Thompson Eason. He s/o Lewis
POPE, Barnabas, Hancock Cty. s/o Barnabas.
POPE, Charles, Columbia Cty(orphans of) Chas. wife Jane Stokely and Sarah Simpson.
POPE, Charles Jr. ** Chatham Cty. w. Eliz Wyatt.
POPE, Cullen, Hancock Cty. w. a Tripp? He s/o Jesse
POPE, H. John, Wilkes Cty. s/o John.
POPE, Henry, Hancock Cty. s/o Barnabas or Jesse. He moved to Jones C ty.
POPE, Henry, Oglethorpe Cty. w. Clara Hill d/o Abraham. He m. Mary Davis 1799.
POPE, Henry, (orphan of) Wilkes Cty. w. d/o Abraham Hill. (The above two are conflicting)
POPE, Henry, Wilkes Cty. s/o Willis whose wife was Penina Paxton.
POPE, Jesse Sr., Hancock Cty. d. Jones Cty. 1821 80 y. wife Mary Fort.
POPE, John, Hancock Cty. d. 1828. w. Kitty. He s/o Jesse.
POPE, John Sr. Wilkes Cty. w. Eliz Smith d/o John. He s/o Willis?
POPE, Leroy, (JUNIOR) Elbert Cty. w. Judith Sale d/o Cornelius Sale.
POPE, Lewis, Oglethorpe Cty. d. 1805 ca. w. Jemima Jones, d/o Francis J.
POPE, Margaret, Wilkes Cty. widow of John.
POPE, McKenzie Jesse, Hancock Cty. w. d/o John Tripp?
POPE, Nicholas, Elbert Cty. d. 1825 in Alabama.
POPE, Priscilla, Oglethorpe Cty. widow of Burrell who died 1800(Burwell) She d/o Benjamin and Eliz Rossou Wooten.
POPE, Robert, Oglethorpe Cty. s/o Burwell.
POPE, Samuel, ** Hancock Cty.
POPE, Thomas, Hancock Cty. m. Eliz Lofton 1808.
POPE, Wylie, Washington Cty. m. Sally Davis 1794 and also d/o John Stewart. He s/o Wylie&Polly Hill.
POPE, Wm., Richmond Cty. (JUNIOR) d. 1808.
POPE, Wylie, Wilkes Cty. d. 1825 w. Polly Hill.
** indicates s/o Charles and Jane Stokely Pope.
PORCH, Hartwell, Oglethorpe C ty. m. Polly Wooten 1811 in Hancock Cty.
PORT, James, Chatham Cty. w. Catherine Flukenfuss.
PORTER, Ambrose, Hancock Cty. w. Mary. Moved to Wilkinson Cty.
PORTER, Benjamin, Effingham Cty. d. 1810 w. Eliz He was s/o Wm. Sr.
PORTER, Benjamin, Wilkes Cty. d. 1821. w. shown Patsy Claiborne who was connected with Thos. Napier. and Celia Van Allen Walton. He s/o Wm. and Eleanor Stewart Porter.
PORTER, Charles, Columbia Cty. d. 1814. w. Patsy Hamilton d/o George.He s/o Nicholas.
PORTER, James, Effingham Cty. d. 1821. w. Eliz. He s/o James.
PORTER, John, Effingham Cty. m. Henrietta Ravot 1795 d/o Abraham.
PORTER, John, Oglethorpe Cty. RS. Moved to Jasper.
PORTON, Johnson, Greene Cty. m. Mary Cheshire or Chesser in 1799. Also Anna Hogue in Oglethorpe d/o Jacob H.
PORTER, Joseph, Hancock Cty. w. Rose Taliaferro d/o John and Mary Harden T. He moved to Wilkinson
PORTER, Nathaniel, Oglethorpe Cty. m. 2nd, Eliz Kinnebrew 1805 in Oglethorpe Cty.
PORTER, Oliver, Greene Cty. d. 1838 75 y RS from Va. w. Margaret Watson d/o Douglas and Margt. Park Watson .
PORTER, Rachael, Effingham Cty. widow of Wm. Jr. nee Garnett. Wm. J. a/s/o Wm-Eleanor Stewart P.
PORTER, Richard, Hancock Cty. d. Warren 1830 ca.
PORTER , Robert Jr. Greene Cty. m. Eliz Brown 1808 in Hancock Cty.
PORTER, Sylvester, Richmond Cty. m. Mrs Anna Goodwin 1808.

P[illegible], Henry, Aaron City, 85, w. married Susan Ba-
1841. Polly Wilson and Elmira Armstrong. S/o Phillip
P[illegible], John, Jefferson City, w. Delilah Simmons 1808
P[illegible], Joseph, Jefferson City, d. 1834 ex. v. Olsen.
P[illegible], Middleton Sr, Washington City, d. 1810
P[illegible], Middleton Jr, Washington City. [1722-1841]
P[illegible], Samuel, Colonia City, w. 1824, to Nancy
A. Simmons and Catherine T who d. 1848 32 y 9m.
Washington City.
P[illegible], Jesse Sr, Aaron City, s/o Phillip.
P[illegible], Jeremiah, Aaron City, w. Polly Hancock 1808.
P[illegible], Jesse, Aaron City, s/o Aaron.
P[illegible], Nicholas, Aaron City, d. 1824 in Baltimore
w. Nancy.
P[illegible], Jesse, Carthage City, [illegible] one d. 1812.
P[illegible], Alexander, Carthage City, ** w. Dorothy Bibb
s/o ex. and Sarah Bibb Bibb.
P[illegible], William, Hancock City, w. m Triplet to s/o
Jesse Sr.
P[illegible], Jonathan, Delphinopa City, w. Nancy Cason
1797 s/o Aaron & Sara Thompson Jason. He s/o Levis
P[illegible], Barnabas, Hancock City, s/o Barnabas.
P[illegible], Charles, Colonia City (Lynnwood #1) Chas. with
Jane Stokely and Sarah Swanson.
P[illegible], Charles Jr, ** Carthage City, w. Elix Wyatt.
P[illegible], Dalton, Hancock City, w. m Triplet to s/o Jesse
P[illegible], W. John, Wilkes City, s/o John.
P[illegible], Henry, Hancock City, s/o Barnabas w. Jesse.
He moved to Jones C [illegible]
P[illegible], Henry, Delphinopa City, w. Clara Hill s/o
Abraham. He m. Mary Davis 1792.
P[illegible], Henry, (prefers to) Wilkes City, w. s/o Aaron
Hill. (The above two are confusing)
P[illegible], Henry, Wilkes City, s/o William wives wife was
Martha Paxton.
P[illegible], Jesse Sr., Hancock City, d. Jones City, 1821
80 y. wife Mary Ford.
P[illegible], John, Hancock City, d. 1828, w. Elizabeth. He
s/o Jesse.
P[illegible], John Sr, Wilkes City, w. Elizabeth s/o John.
He s/o William
P[illegible], Larry, (1828?) Elbert City, w. Judith Sale
s/o Cornelius Sale.
P[illegible], Levis, Delphinopa City, d. 1853 ex. w. Jessica
Jason. s/o Francis J.
P[illegible], Marcus, Wilkes City, widow of John.
P[illegible], Nathaniel Jones, Hancock City, w. m/o John Triplet
1808.

P[illegible], Nicholas, Elbert City, d. 1825 in Kingsbury.
P[illegible], Phillip, Delphinopa City, widow and Surrett
was died 1800(Surrett) S/o d/o Benjamin and Elix
Jessamy Weston.
P[illegible], Robert, Delphinopa City, s/o Burwell.
P[illegible], Samuel, ** Hancock City.
P[illegible], Thomas, Hancock City, w. Elix Lathem 1808.
P[illegible], Wylie, Washington City, w. Sally Davis 1774
and also s/o John Stewart. He s/o Wylie Wylie Wylie.
P[illegible], Wm., Kingsbury City, [1840?] d. 1808.
P[illegible], Wylie, Wilkes City, d. 1825 w. Polly Wylie
m. Jonathan s/o Charles and Jane Stokely Fox.
P[illegible], Surrell, Delphinopa C [illegible], Polly Weston
1811 in Hancock City.
P[illegible], James, Carthage City, w. Catherine Fitzhistons.
P[illegible], Jeremiah, Hancock City, w. Mary, moved to
Wilkes Jason City.
P[illegible], Benjamin, Kingsbury City, d. 1840 w. Elix
He was s/o Jas. Sr.
P[illegible], Benjamin, Wilkes City, d. 1821, w. Jenny
Petty. Children who was connected with Fox,
Hughes, and Sally Van Allen Wilkes. He s/o Wm.
and Elizabeth Stewart Hughes.
P[illegible], Charles, Delphinopa City, d. 1811, w. Betsy
Hamilton s/o George. He s/o Mitchell.
P[illegible], James, Kingsbury City, d. 1821, w. Elix.
He s/o Jesse.
P[illegible], John, Kingsbury City, w. Nancy Ella Davis
1755 s/o Barnabas.
P[illegible], John, Delphinopa City, 85, Moved to Jasper.
P[illegible], Joseph, Grassy City, w. Mary Cassidy or
Cassaw in 1790. Also Jane Moore. In Delphinopa
s/o Jesse w.
P[illegible], Joseph, Hancock City, w. Rose Tallaferro.
s/o Jesse and Mary Harden T. He moved to Williamson
P[illegible], Nathaniel, Delphinopa City, w. 2nd, Elix
Kingsbury 1805 in Delphinopa City.
P[illegible], Oliver, Grassy City, d. 1834 75 y 8m from
Va. w. Margaret Watson. s/o Douglas and Sarah
Park Watson.
P[illegible], Rachael, Kingsbury City, widow of Wm. Jr,
was Barnett. Wm. I. s/o Elizabeth Stewart P.
P[illegible], Stewart, Hancock City, d. Warren 1830 ex.
P[illegible], Robert Jr, Jasper City, w. Elix Brown 1808
in Hancock City.
P[illegible], Sylvester, Kingsbury City, w. Mrs Anne Goodale
1808.

"Info on Some GA Pioneers"

Alexander Pope - Chatham Co. GA
m Dorothy Gibbs - d/o Wm. & Sarah Wyatt Gibbs
Priscilla Pope - Oglethorpe Co. wid/ Burwell (d 1800) d/ Benj & Eliz/ Rosson Worsten

Barnabus Pope - Hancock Co. - son of
Barnabus Pope
Henry Pope son/ Barnabus or Jesse
Jesse Pope, Sr. - Hancock Co. ~~son of Willis Pope~~
d 1821 - Jones Co 80 yo. W - Mary Ford
John Pope - Hancock Co. d 1828 son/ Jesse Pope
W. Kitty

John H. Pope - Wilkes Co. son of John Pope
moved to Jones Co.
John Pope, Sr. Wilkes Co. - W Eliz Smith d/ John -
son/ Willis?

Henry Pope - Wilkes Co. - son of Willis whose wife
was Penina Parton

Wylie Pope - Wilkes Co. d 1825 W. Polly Hill
son/ Charles & Jane Stokely Pope
Charles Pope - Columbia Co. orphan/ Charles
(wife Jane Stokely & Sarah Simpson

Margaret Pope - Wilkes Co. wid/ John Pope
Wylie Pope - Wash. Co. m. Sally Daves 1794 d/ John Stewart
Wylie Pope & Polly Hill
Wylie

Dan Jordan

Employee:

Employee phone:

Week ending: 2/22/2009

Day		Regular Hours	12 Hour Shift	24 hours shift	MISC
Monday	2/16/2009				
Tuesday	2/17/2009				
Wednesday	2/18/2009				
Thursday	2/19/2009				
Friday	2/20/2009				
Saturday	2/21/2009				
Sunday	2/22/2009				
	Total hours/shifts				
	Rate per hour/shift	$10.00	$120.00	$240.00	
	Total pay				

Employee signature

Date

Roster

of

Revolutionary Soldiers

in

Georgia

Volume III

Compiled by

MRS. HOWARD H. McCALL
(ETTIE TIDWELL)
Vice-President General. N.S.D.A.R. 1922-1926
State Regent, Ga. D.A.R. 1916-1918
Honorary State Regent. Ga. D.A.R.
Honorary Vice-President General, N.S.D.A.R. 1948.

BALTIMORE
Genealogical Publishing Company
1969

JOHN HOLMES, b. Caroline Co., Va., 1747; came to the Carolinas, then Ga.; d. Wilkes Co., Ga., 1806. Served in Ga. Militia. Received grant of land in St. Andrew's Parish, Ga., and was licensed to teach English and Latin at Savannah, Ga. Rector of Burke Co., Ga., Church, 1776, and on Feb. 16, 1776 was appointed Chaplain of 1st Ga. Reg. He married 1767, Chloe Bentley (1747-1813) (dau. of WILLIAM BENTLEY, b. Fairfax, Va.; d. DeKalb Co., Ga., 1802. Served as Lieut., then Capt. Received land grant for services. Married Mary Elliott).
Children:

1. Apsylla (1770-1815); mar. 1789, Pitt Milner (son of JOHN MILNER, a REV. SOLDIER, and his wife Elizabeth Godwin).
2. Penelope, mar. Benjamin Milner (son of Pitt Milner).
3. Mary, mar. (1) — Parks; (2) Elisha Kendall.
4. Elizabeth.
5. Josiah.
6. John, Jr.
7. James.
8. Moses.

WILLIAM HOLT, b. 1757, Louisa Co., Va.; d. 1826, Elbert Co., Ga. Served as Surgeon in Va. Militia, with the rank of Captain. Married 1784, Lucy Sanders (1765-1847).

JOHN HOOD, b. Amelia Co., Va.; d. Wilkes Co., Ga. Served in the Va. Continental Line; discharged at Augusta, Ga. Received bounty land, Wilkes Co., Ga. Married Rebecca Reeves of Wilkes Co.
Child:

1. Joel, b. 1789, Wilkes Co., Ga.; d. Meriwether Co., Ga., 1861. Married Martha Dowdy (dau. of MARTIN DOWDY, REV. SOLDIER of Va., who d. Oglethorpe Co., Ga., and his wife Mary Temple).

WILLIAM HOOD, b. N. C., 1739; d. 1809, Washington Co., Ga. Enlisted 1782 in Capt. Brevard's 10th N. C. Reg. Married Christina Hood (1746-1807).

JOHN HOUSTON, b. in the Parish of St. George, Ga., 1744; d. near Savannah, Ga., July 20, 1796. Member Continental Congress. Signed the famous "Card" which called the Ga. Patriots together at Tondee's Tavern. A leading Patriot; forwarded supplies to the closed port of Boston, Mass. Was elected Governor of Ga., 1778. Married —.

JOHN HOUSTON, b. in Ireland, 1760; d. Coweta Co., Ga., 1835. Served as private under Capt. Thomas Dugan and Col. John Purvis. He was allowed Pension, 1832. Married 1788, Mary Wilson (1768-1849).

JOHN HOWARD, b. in S. C., Oct. 4, 1761; d. in Baldwin Co., Ga., April 18, 1822. Served as a private in Capt. Putnam's Co., under Brig. Gen. Sumpter, S. C. Troops. Rose to rank of Major. (Grave marked

by the Nancy Har
Vivian (1770-183
Children:
1. Mary, ma
2. Elizabeth,
3. John Harr
4. Thacker,
5. Homer, m
6. Augustus,
7. Ann.
8. Melton.
9. Sarah.

NEHEMIAH H
PATRIOT. Marri
where he d. 1798
Children:
1. Nehemiah
2. Mark.
3. Benjamin.
4. James.
5. Joseph.
10. Mary, ma

SOLOMON HO
1834. Record of
Married Moanin

JOSEPH HOW
1733; d. in DeKal
sembly. Served
ford Court House
Margaret Eleano
Children:
1. John, mar
2. Joseph, m
3. Elizabeth,
4. Eli, mar.
5. Margaret,
6. William,
7. Isaac, d.
8. Evan, b. C
Martha L
Brooks;
9. Michael,
10. Eleanor,

JOHN HUBBA

JOHN HOLMES, b. Caroline Co., Va., 1747; came to the Carolinas, then to Wilkes Co., Ga., 1785. Served in Ga. Militia. Received grant of land in St. Andrew's Parish, Ga. and was licensed to teach English and Latin at Savannah, Ga. [illegible] of Burke Co., Ga., Church, 1775, and on Feb. 15, 1778 was appointed Chaplain of 1st Ga. Regt. He married 1797, Ollive Bentley (1774-1855) (dau. of WILLIAM BENTLEY, b. Fairfax, Va., d. Lincoln Co., Ga., 1805. Served as Lieut., then Capt. Received land grant for services. Married Mary Wilson).
Children:

1. Agnes (1770-1843) mar. 1790, Ned Milner (son of JOHN MILNER, a REV. SOLDIER, and his wife Elizabeth Cardin).
2. Penelope, mar. Bartholomew Milner (son of JOHN Milner).
3. Mary, mar. (1) --- Ferrar; (2) Wilkins Randall.
4. Elizabeth.
5. Jonah.
6. John, Jr.
7. James.
8. Moses.

WILLIAM HOLT, b. 1757, Loudon Co., Va.; d. 1838, Elbert Co., Ga. Served as Surgeon in Va. Militia, with the rank of Captain. Married 1784, Lucy Sanders (1760-1840).

JOHN HOOD, b. Amelia Co., Va.; d. Wilkes Co., Ga. Served in the Va. Continental Line; discharged at Augusta, Ga. Received bounty land, Wilkes Co., Ga. Married Rebecca Benton of Wilkes Co.
Child:

1. Joel, b. 1796, Wilkes Co., Ga.; d. Mecklenburg Co., Va., 1861. Married Martha Irwin (dau. of MARTIN IRWIN, REV. SOLDIER of Va., who d. Oglethorpe Co., Ga., and his wife Mary Temple).

WILLIAM HOOD, b. N.C., 1759; d. 1835, Washington Co., Ga. Enlisted 1781 in Capt. [illegible]'s 10th N.C. Reg. Married Christian Reed (1768-1807).

JOHN HOUSTOUN, b. in the Parish of St. George, Ga., 1744; d. near Savannah, Ga., July 20, 1796. Member Continental Congress. Signed the famous "Card" which called the Ga. Patriots together at Tondee's Tavern. A leading Patriot; forwarded supplies to the closed port of Boston, Mass. Was elected Governor of Ga., 1778. Married ---.

JOHN HUDSON, b. in Ireland, 1759; d. Camden Co., Ga., 1835. Served as private under Capt. Thomas Brown and Col. John Purvis. He was allowed Pension, 1832. Married 1788, Mary Wilson (1765-1840).

JOHN HOWARD, b. in S.C., Oct. 4, 1761; d. in Baldwin Co., Ga., April 14, 1833. Served as a private in Capt. Robinson's Co., under Brig. Gen. Sumpter, S.C. Troops. Rose to rank of Major. (Grave marked

the first Co. (Vol-
s commission
on.

Va.; d. 1834, Co-
in Va. and Ga.
es. He married
ie V. (Tankersly)
R of Va., and his

llon Wright.
d. Dec. 6, 1809.
. A. R. She mar.
hn Cutliff and
FF, JONATHAN
S of Ga).

asper Co., Ga.
it in Capt. Joseph
later in Col.
21, 1829, age 70
nsion as a widow

Co., Ga., William
SOLDIER, d. in
mar. (2) Emilia
, Nancy, Milly,
all [Mrs. Howard

Feb. 12, 1809.
l Greene. Served
Ann Freeman
Parker, d. 1831.

es of William
., Feb. 2, 1854.

Wylie.
Betsey Ann.
Sarah.

JOHN JORDAN, b. in Va., 1756; d. in Washington Co., Ga., Aug. 20, 1828. Married in N. C., 1786, Winifred Jordan, his cousin. Served in N. C. Troops; joined Gen. Samuel Elbert's Reg. in Ga. Was taken prisoner and exchanged. Was at the surrender at Yorktown. Received grant of land for his services, Washington Co., Ga. Pension granted to his daughter Mary (Jordan) Newton of Athens, Ga. Buried near Sandersville, Ga.

Children:

1. Britton (1787-1806); mar. 1814, Peggy (Margaret) Bell. Had 7 children.
2. Green, mar. Elizabeth Sanford.
3. Burwell, mar. Lavinia Holland.
4. John (1800-1852); mar. Eliza Smith.
5. Patience, mar. Isom Saffold.
6. Persilla, mar. William Tennille (son of LIEUT. COL. FRANCIS TENNILLE, REV. SOLDIER, and wife Elizabeth Dixon).
7. Mary, mar. John H. Newton.

REUBEN JORDAN, b. 1754 in Va.; d. 1816, Broad River Settlement, Wilkes Co., Ga. Served as a REV. SOLDIER. Received bounty grant of land in Ga. Married (1) —; (2) Genette Harvie.

Children:

1. Martha, mar. Dr. Bradley.
2. Reuben, Jr., mar. (1) Nancy Johnson (dau. of COL. NICHOLAS JOHNSON, REV. SOLDIER of Ga.); mar. (2) Martha (dau. of William Williamson and his wife Mary Terrell).
3. Fleming, mar. Anna Meriwether (dau. of THOMAS MERIWETHER, REV. SOLDIER of Ga.), they moved to Jasper Co., Ga.
4. Margaret, mar. —.
5. Betsey, mar. Dr. George Meriwether.
6. Mortimer, mar. dau. of Hezekiah Gray.
7. Charles, mar. (1) Rebecca Johnson (dau. of COL. NICHOLAS JOHNSON, REV. SOLDIER); mar. (2) Elizabeth Yancey Reid.

WILLIAM JORDAN, b. in Va., Mar. 31, 1744; d. in Ga., Sept. 23, 1826. Served as Lieut., Continental Army, and received land grant for his services, Warren Co., Ga. Married 1786, Anne Medlock (1756-1817).

DEMPSEY JUSTICE (1766-1827), REV. SOLDIER, buried in family cemetery near Salem Church, Baldwin Co., Ga.

JACOB KELLY, b. 1755, Robinson Co., N. C.; d. 1835, Jasper Co., Ga. Served as private 1779 in Col. Elijah Clark's Ga. Troops. Married Susanna —.

MICHAEL JOHNSTON KENAN, b. in N. C., 1746; d. 1817, Hancock Co., Ga. Served in N. C. Troops and was a member of the N. C. Con-

DUDLEY POOL, b. in Va., 1753; d. 1826, Wilkes Co., Ga. Received bounty land grant in Wilkes Co., Ga. for his services. Married Elizabeth Hyde.

HENRY POOL, b. in England, 1759; d. 1850. Married (1) in England, Susan Ratchett. They came to America. He mar. (2) Mary Hutchinson; mar. (3) Eleanor Hutchinson. Had many children. He served as REV. SOLDIER and was present at the Battles of Kettle Creek, King's Mt., Cheraw, Cowpens, and others. He drew land as a REV. SOLDIER in Warren Co., Ga., in the Cherokee Land Lottery of 1827. (His grave marked by the D. A. R.)
Children: (known)

1. Mary, mar. Arch Newsom. She d. Feb. 11, 1939.
2. Sarah, d. 1937.

   Both became members of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution as "Real Daughters".

BURWELL POPE, b. in N. C., 1751; d. Wilkes Co., Ga., Jan. 9, 1800. Served in N. C. Line and received bounty grant of land in Ga. for his services, Oglethorpe (formerly Wilkes) Co. Married 1772, in N. C., Priscilla Wooten (1756-1806). He was a Soldier of 1812.
Children:

1. Robert (1775-1831).
2. Tabitha Christian (1778-1852); mar. 1795, Miles Hill.
3. Ann (1780-1805); mar. 1796, Noah Hill.
4. Martha (called Patsey) (1782-1853); mar. Wylie Hill.
5. Wylie, mar. Sallie Davis; moved to Ala.
6. Sarah, mar. Robert Holmes.
7. Burwell, Jr., b. 1790; mar. 1815, Sallie Key Strong. He was Brig.-Gen., War of 1812.

CHARLES POPE, b. 1748 in Smyrna, Del.; d. 1803, Columbia Co., Ga. Served as Lieut. Col., Del. Reg. Was wounded 1776. Married (1) Jane Stokeley (1752-1793); mar. (2) 1799, Sarah Simpson (dau. of Thomas and Janet Simpson).
Children by (1) wife: (known)

1. Benjamin Stokeley, mar. Eliza Wyatt.
2. Alexander (1777-1845); mar. Dorothy Bibb.
3. William, d. 1803, Petersburg, Ga.

HENRY AUGUSTINE POPE, b. Aug. 6, 1760; d. 1801, Oglethorpe Co., Ga. Served as REV. SOLDIER, and received bounty land in Ga. Mar. (1) Clara Hill (1763-1798); mar. (2) 1799, Mary Davis, d. 1843.

JOHN POPE (brother of Henry Augustine Pope), b. 1755; d. 1819, Wilkes Co., Ga. Was also a REV. SOLDIER and received bounty land in Ga. He mar. Elizabeth Smith (dau. of John and Elizabeth Smith).

WYLIE POPE (brother of Henry Augustine Pope), b. 1758; d. in Ga., 1808. Served as private under Gen. Elijah Clarke at Kettle Creek.

JESSE POPE, b. in Chowan Co., N. C.; d. Hancock Co., Ga., 1820. Received bounty grant of land in Ga. for his services, in N. C. Troops. Married Mary Fort.

JOHN POPE, b. 1755, Halifax Co., N. C.; d. 1819, Wilkes Co., Ga. Served as Capt., Ga. Troops. Received bounty grant of land in Ga. for his services. Married Elizabeth Smith, d. 1829.
Children:

1. Huldah, mar. Henry Jossey, Jr.
2. Keturah, mar. James Mathews, Jr.
3. Mary L., mar. — Henderson.
4. Wylie.
5. Rowena.
6. Louisa.
7. Martha, mar. Rev. Wm. A. Callaway.
8. Augustine Burwell.

JOHN HENRY POPE, b. 1756; d. 1821, Wilkes Co., Ga. Received bounty land in Ga. for his services with N. C. Troops. Married Mary Burwell.

OLIVER PORTER (son of JOHN PORTER, REV. SOLDIER of Va. and Mary Anthony), b. Prince Edward Co., Va., 1763; d. Greene Co., Ga., 1838. Enlisted in the Reg. of his brother WILLIAM PORTER, and was at the Siege of Yorktown. Received land in Greene Co., Ga. for his services. Married Margaret Watson, b. 171- (dau. of DOUGLASS WATSON, b. 1750 in Va.; d. 1797, Wilkes Co., Ga. Served in Va. and received bounty grant of land in Wilkes Co., Ga. for his services, and his wife Margaret Parker).
Children: (known)

1. Ann (1793-1875); mar. 1815, Adam Goudylock Saffold (son of WILLIAM SAFFOLD, REV. SOLDIER who received land in Ga. for his services; d. in Ga.; mar. Ann Goudelock).
2. Douglass Watson, mar. Annabelle Burwell (dau. of JOHN BURWELL, REV. SOLDIER, and his wife Ann Powell).
3. James, b. Greene Co., Ga.; mar. Athline (or Abijah) Cox, b. Morgan Co., Ga. (dau. of John Cox and his wife Elizabeth Hyde, dau. of JAMES HYDE, REV. SOLDIER who d. from effects of wounds received in service).

WILLIAM PORTER, b. in Va.; d. May 1791, Effingham Co., Ga. Served in Va. Line. Received bounty grant of land as a Refugee Soldier in Effingham Co., Ga. Married Elinor Stewart (?) (His estate was administered by his son David Porter, and appraised by Christian Treutlen, Samuel Bostwick, and John Boykin.)

Absts./Deeds Edgecmb Prect. Co. Pope
As found in Halifax Co. Deed Bks.

Feb. 1753 Wit: JOHN HOUSEMAN, NICHOLAS WORLEY Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 317 JOHN LANE of the government of George (sic) to COL. JOSEPH LANE of Edge. Co. 11 Aug. 1755 5 shillings lawfull money of N. C. several parcels of land in Edge. Co. and Northampton Co. being 1/2 of the parcels bequeathed to the sd. JOHN and HENRY POPE by the will of BARNABE MCKINNIE Wit: JOHN HAYWOOD, HENRY POPE, SHERWOOD HAYWOOD Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 319 JOHN LANE of George (sic) heir at law of PATIENCE LANE to JOSEPH LANE of Edge. Co. 12 Aug. 1755 400 pounds current money of Va. all houses, barnes, mills, stables etc. that fell to me by my grandfather's will as by the will of COL. BARNABE MCKINNY decd. to his son RICHARD MCKINNIE and the sd. RICHARD dieing without issue 300 acres fell to his son JOHN MCKINNEY and the remaining part to his 2 daughters PATIENCE LANE AND MOURNING POPE Wit: JOHN HAYWOOD, SHERWOOD HAYWOOD, HENRY POPE Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 320 JOB WILDER of Johnson Co., planter to BENJAMIN CULPEPPER of Edge. Co. 4 Aug. 1755 15 pounds current money of Va. 200 acres more or less on the south side of Great Peach Tree creek, joining DAVID COOPER, the branch and the fork of the creek Wit: WILLIAM WILDER, NATHANIEL WILDER Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Edwards C. Ct.

pg. 321 JOSHUA ELKINS of Edge. Co. to JOHN GRIFFIS of Edge. Co. 20 Nov. 1754 10 pounds current money of Va. 255 acres on the north side of Teankokey swamp, joining FRANCIS GRIFF, JOHN DAVIS and SIKES Wit: BENJAMIN HART, AQUILLA SUGGS Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 323 JAMES BYNUM of Edge. Co., planter to JAMES SMITH and ARTHUR SMITH of Edge. Co. 10 Aug. 1755 18 pounds current money of Va. 179 acres on Deep creek, joining CHARLES MERRIT, JAMES SMITH and the creek as by patent to the sd. BYNUM 25 Mar. 1749 Wit: WILLIAM THRAILKELL, AMOS COTTON, JOSEPH COTTON Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 325 WILLIAM HENDRICK of Edge. Co. to LAZARUS WHITEHEAD (co. not identified) 16 Aug. 1755 15 pounds current money of Va. 100 acres on the north side of Swift creek, joining the mouth of Meadow branch and Lane's swamp part of a grant to WILLIAM HENDRICK Wit: THOMAS HILL, JACOB WHITEHEAD Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 326 THOMAS BRADFORD, SR. and MARY his wife of Northampton Co. to RUBEN ROZAR of Edge. Co. ye 14 Nov. 1754 100 pounds sterling money of England 135 acres on the south side of Roanoke river, joining DAVID ROZAR, OGLESBY, DAVID ROZAR, SR. and DANBER all houses, orchards, gardens etc. Wit: DAVID ROZAR, MARY NORWOOD W her mark Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 328 ANNE SURGINER of Edge. Co. to MOSES SURGINER of Edge. Co. 9 Dec. 1754 for the love I bear 100 acres more or less on the south side of Great Fishing creek, joining the creek being the land purchased by the sd. ANNE of RICHARD WHITTENTON Wit: SAMUEL DAVIS D his mark, ARTHUR DAVIS Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 329 SOLOMON HAWKINS of Edge. Co. to DAVID HAWKINS of Edge. Co. 3 June 1755 5 pounds 100 acres more or less on Quankie pocosin, joining the mouth of Lee's branch, PRATT and the pocosin Wit: MONTFORT EELBECK, MARY EELBECK Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

BARNES, THOMAS CARTER and the creek part of a grant to the sd. MOORE 11 Apr. 1745 Wit: JOHN G-----, JAMES B------- E his mark Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 305 AQUILLA SUGGS of Edge. Co. to WILLIAM MAUND (co. not identified) 30 Apr. 1755 30 pounds current money of Va. 150 acres on the south side of Tar river, joining Crooked creek, WILLIAM WILLIAMS, NATHANIEL HICKMAN and the river all houses, orchards, gardens, fences etc. a grant to WILLIAM WILLIAMS 11 July 1739 Wit: GEORGE BROWN, PETER MICKEL O his mark Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 306 CULMONE SESSOMS of Edge. Co. to BENJAMIN HART of Edge. Co. 18 Aug. 1755 20 pounds current money of Va. 255 acres on the south side of Fishing creek, joining JAMES RICHARDSON, DAVIS, THOMAS BRYANT and THOMAS LANE part of a grant to the sd. SESSUMS 15 May 1755 Wit: THOMAS FOXHALL, JOHN BAKER I Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 308 JOHN STEELE of Edge. Co. merchant to JOHN WATSON of Suffolk Town, Va., merchant the -- day of July 1755 35 pounds current money of Va. 360 acres on Beaverdam, joining BENJAMIN NEVILLE, THOMAS GILL and HARMON REED all houses, buildings etc. land lately purchased by the sd. STEELE of WILLIAM GILL and is a grant to the sd. GILL 1 May 1754 Wit: CHARLES ELIOTT, WILLIAM ANDERSON Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 309 JOHN PORTER of Edge. Co. to DAVID BUNN of Edge. Co. 13 Jan. 1755 15 pounds current money of Va. (?) acres on the south side of Teankokey swamp, joining the mouth of a little branch and the swamp Wit: JOHN GRIFFIN O his mark, JOSHUA ELKIN I his mark, JOHN ELKIN J his mark Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 311 RICHARD BRACEWELL (co. not identified) to JAMES BRACEWELL (co. not identified) 18 Aug. 1755 50 pounds current money of Va. 118 acres more or less on the south side of Tar river all houses, buildings etc. part of a grant to CAPTAIN THOMAS BRYAND 28 Feb. 1726 and since conveyed to JONATHAN HORSFORD and then conveyed to the sd. RICHARD 21 Aug. 1741 Wit: BENJAMIN HART, JESSE HART, ANN HART Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 312 JAMES WILLIAMSON of Edge. Co. to WILLIAM SKINNER of Chowan Co. 22 May 1755 47 pounds 10 shillings Va. currency 300 acres on the north side of Tar river, joining GEORGE BELCHER, a creek, the head of Pessimon branch, HOWELL and the river part of 2000 acres granted to JOHN GREEN 20 June 1729 Wit: LAURENCE TOOLE, THOMAS NORRIS X his mark, SABRA TOOLE Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 314 An account of the goods and chattels of GILBERT KINCAID decd. returned by COL. JOSEPH LANE, CAPTAIN ROBERT WARREN and MR. ABRAHAM RIX Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 315 EDWARD MOORE of Edge. Co. to WILLIAM JOHNSON of Edge. Co. 24 Feb. 1755 3 pounds current money of Va. 130 acres on the north side of Maple creek, joining a marsh and the creek a Granville grant dated 1 May 1752 to the sd. MOORE for 474 acres Wit: WILLIAM WISE X his mark, HUMPHREY KIRBY H his mark, SOLOMON WHITLY Reg. Edge. Co. Aug. Ct. 1755 J. Montfort C. Ct.

pg. 316 ROBERT JONES of Edge. Co., planter to THOMAS WORLEY of Edge. Co., planter 14 Feb. 1755 5 pounds current money of Va. 100 acres, joining JOHN COOLEY and the main road part of a grant to the sd. JONES 21

WHITE
Manufacturing Company

Pope Info.
See "Family Puzzles"
June 9, 1977 —
Pg 16 # 5-03

Barney McKinnie
|
Mourning m.
John Pope

WHITE MANUFACTURING COMPANY
7150-Almeda Genoa Rd. — Box 26937 — Houston, Texas 77207 — Ph. 991-5111

Henry L., Miriam, Coleman, &
Walter. Dr. Pope is a
devoted member of Meth. Ch.

Pope-Dufo
See Trinity Baptist
June 9, 1977 -
B3/16 # 503

Barney McKinnis

Mourning Mr.
John Pope

WHITE MANUFACTURING COMPANY
7110 Almeda Genoa Rd. – Box 26061 – Houston, Texas 77207 – Ph. 991-5111

Memoirs of Ga. - Vol. 1.
pg. 485 & 486

J. E. Pope, physician & surgeon, Athens, Clarke Co., Ga. Son of Caldwell & Susan E. (Atkinson) Pope, was born in Pike Co., Ga. June 18, 1848. His father was a native Georgian whose life-pursuit was planting. He was born in 1789, was a soldier in early Creek Wars, & died in 1875 at the advanced age of 96 yrs. His moth was a native of the "Old Dominion". Dr. Pope lived in his native County until 1864, when he enlisted in the Ga. State troops with which he served until the close of war. During his short service he participated in the battles of Griswoldville & in the battles around Savannah where he was wounded in neck. After war he entered Emory College, Oxford, Ga. from which he graduated in 1868 with degree of Arts Bachelor

Three years later, his alma mater ~~the College~~ conferred on him the degree of Art, master. After his graduation he studied medicine in office of Dr. J. C. Pope, in Eufaula, Ala. In 1869 entered the College of Phys. & Surg. (now medical dept of Columbia College) New York from which he was graduated in 1871. Returning to Ga. he located in Athens in 1872 where he has since resided, practicing his profession with pecuniary success & professional distinction. Professionally & socially, Dr. Pope enjoys an enviable position.

Dr. Pope was m. 1873 in Washington, Ga. to Miss Martha Jane of the late Nicholas L. Wynne & to them children follows. Clara B. dec. Edwin N. dec. Wilbur B.

Clayton Library July 12, 1975

"Oconee Hill Cemetery"

975.8 - Inscriptions for part
M367 of cemetery West of Oconee Ri.
Edited by Mrs. Geo. O. Marshall Jr.
1971 -

Cemetery founded 1856 - tombstones much earlier. - Indexes in
No Bosnell
" Jordan

Benj. H. Pope 63
Gen. Surwin Pope 63
Charles B Pope 63
Col H. Pope 63
Henry Lewis Pope 66
John Edwin Pope 66
Mattie Wylie Pope 66
Rosa McLafe Pope 66
Sarah Key Strong Pope 63
N. Pope 63

Charles Jordan 17 A
J. H. Jordan 17 A
} Interments records kept since 1891 - earlier - destroyed - fire

Record of Interments placed by Ga. Athens Historical Society. - Ga. State Dept. of Archives + other places.

photocopies

pg. 63 - lots 53 + 54

Benjamin H. Pope - 19 Dec. 1830 - 22 Nov. 1898

Charles B. Pope - Mar. 7, 1822 - Oct. 23, 1839 - son of Gen. B. & S. K. Pope, member of Sophomore Class of Univ. of Ga.

Sarah Key Strong Pope - July 15, 1795 - July 28, 1877 relict of Burwell Pope; dau of Charles & Sarah Strong

Gen Burwell Pope - Sept 7, 1790 - May 11, 1848 (War of 1812 marker)

pg. 66 -

Lot 60 - { Rosemelle 6/12/1900 -
{ Henry Louis 2/16/1886 - 12/7/1960
{ John Edwin 6/18/1847 - 6/9/1898
{ Mattie Wylie 11/14/1855 - 1/3/1936

Cadesman Pope - 2/6/1893 - 1/18/1971 Ga. Sgt., Co. E, 328 Inf. WWI

1820 Census

LOCAL COMMUNITY or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY Wilkes STATE Georgia

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

Name of Head of Family	FREE WHITE MALES						FREE WHITE FEMALES					Foreigners not naturalized	Persons engaged in agriculture	Persons engaged in commerce	Persons engaged in manufacturing	SLAVES	FREE COLORED MALES				FREE COLORED FEMALES			
	under 10 yrs. of age	10 and under 16	Between 16 and 18 yrs.	Between 16 and 26 yrs.	Between 26 and 45 yrs.	Of 45 yrs. and upwards	under 10 yrs. of age	10 and under 16	Between 16 and 26 yrs.	Between 26 and 45 yrs.	Of 45 yrs. and upwards.						under 14 yrs.	Between 14 & 26	Between 26 & 45	of 45 yrs. & upwards.	under 14 yrs.	Between 14 & 26	Between 26 & 45	of 45 yrs. & upwards.
Josiah Pope	–	–	–	1	1	–	1	–	1	1	–	1	–	6		26								
Christly Pope	1	–	–	2	–	1	1	2	2	1	1		4			6								
Christopher Pope	3	1	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	1											
Henry Pope	–	–	1	1	–	1	1	–	2	–	1	–	1											
Mary Pope	1	1	–	–	–	–	–	1	1	–	–	1	–	5		22								
Christian Pope	–	1	–	–	–	–	1	1	–	–	1	–	5			14								
Wm H. Jordan	1	–	–	–	1	–	3	1	–	1	–	–	1											
Henry Pope	1	–	–	1	–	–	1	–	1	–	–	–	4			47								

1840 Census Part I

LOCAL COMMUNITY or SUB-COUNTY UNIT 77 Dist. Columbus COUNTY Muscogee STATE Ga.

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

PART I OF SCHEDULE

	NAME OF HEAD OF FAMILY	FREE WHITE PERSONS (including heads of Families)																								
		MALES													FEMALES											
		under 5 yrs. of age	of 5 and under 10	of 10 and under 15	of 15 and under 20	of 20 and under 30	of 30 and under 40	of 40 and under 50	of 50 and under 60	of 60 and under 70	of 70 and under 80	of 80 and under 90	of 90 and under 100	of 100 and upwards	under 5 yrs. of age	of 5 and under 10	of 10 and under 15	of 15 and under 20	of 20 and under 30	of 30 and under 40	of 40 and under 50	of 50 and under 60	of 60 and under 70	of 70 and under 80	of 80 and under 90	of 90 and under 100	of 100 and upwards
#3	J. G. Boswell						1								1			1									
678 Dist. - #4	James Harris	1					1								1	3			1								
" #18	Zachariah Harris	1	1			1									1	1				1							
" #17	Emanuel Pope	1				1									2				1								
675 Dist. #27	Wiley Pope	2	1	1		2			1						1	2	1		2			1					

| | | |

1840 Census Part II

LOCAL COMMUNITY
or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY _____ STATE _____

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

PART II OF SCHEDULE

	FREE COLORED PERSONS												SLAVES												TOTAL	NUMBER OF PERSONS EMPLOYED IN EACH FAMILY IN							PENSIONERS FOR REVOLUTIONARY OR MILITARY SERVICE INCLUDED IN THE FOREGOING	
	MALES						FEMALES						MALES						FEMALES															
	under 10 yrs of age	of 10 and under 24	of 24 and under 36	of 36 and under 55	of 55 and under 100	of 100 and upwards	under 10 yrs of age	of 10 and under 24	of 24 and under 36	of 36 and under 55	of 55 and under 100	of 100 and upwards	under 10 yrs of age	of 10 and under 24	of 24 and under 36	of 36 and under 55	of 55 and under 100	of 100 and upwards	under 10 yrs of age	of 10 and under 24	of 24 and under 36	of 36 and under 55	of 55 and under 100	of 100 and upwards		Mining	Agriculture	Commerce	Manufacturing and Trades	Navigation of the ocean	Navigation of canals, lakes, and rivers.	Learned professions and engineers.	Names	Ages
#4														1	1				3	2		1			15		3							
#18																									6		1							
#19																									5		1							
#27														1	1					1	1				18		2							

Antwerp Originals
GEMS, INCORPORATED
1101 CHAMBER OF COMMERCE BLDG. • HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002 • 223-2698

Story of Wilkes Co. Ga. Bowen

1773 At Broad River and Savannah, Fort James was located and became the gateway to Ga. for settlers from Va.,N.C., & S. C. Here they registered and secured tracts of land. Land Court Record is in Ga. Dept. of Archives and History shows names who entered no. in family and no. of slaves.

1777 Wilkes Created. Fort James about center of Eastern Boundary Col. Boyd and 800 Britishers on way to Savannah, approx. 1779, Feb. 13, Clarke encamped at the burying ground known now as that of Dr. Will Jordan.

Alex. Pope, Jun. present at prayer meeting. Washington Church Methodist Wilkes Co. House for preacher Belonged to Dr. Jordan.

Prior to 1778
Burwell Pope
Henry Pope
John Pope Sr. and Jr.

Major Worsham's two daughters Emily and Martha, both married Dr. John Pope Uncle of Mr. Wm. Pope, who built Mr. Ed. Hill's house.

Cy. 15, 1773

Thomas Jourdan S. C. -wife 5 sons, 1 dau. from 12 yrs. to 7 mos. 100 acres. Fishing Creek 1½ miles above Nichol Smith's land, where he now lives.

• CUSTOM DESIGNED JEWELRY • FINE WATCHES • DIAMOND CUTTING AND POLISHING • EXPERT APPRAISAL OF PRECIOUS GEMS

Antwerp Originals
GEMS, INCORPORATED
1101 CHAMBER OF COMMERCE BLDG. • HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002 • 223-2583

Story of Wilkes Co. Ga. Bowen

1773 At Broad River and Savannah, Fort James was located and became the gateway to Ga. for settlers from Va.,N.C., & S. C. H they registered and secured tracts of land.- Land Count Record is in Ga. Dept. of Archives and History shows names who entered no. in family and no. of slaves.

1777 Wilkes Created. Fort James about center of Eastern Boundar Col. Boyd and 800 Britishers on way to Savannah, approx. 1779, Feb. 13. Clarke encamped at the burying ground known now as that of Dr. Will Jordan.

Alex. Pope, Jun. present at prayer meeting. Washington Church Methodist Wilkes Co. House for preacher Belonged to Dr. Jordan.

Prior to 1778
Burwell Pope
Henry Pope
John Pope Sr. and Jr.

Major Worsham s' two daughters Emily and Martha, both married Dr. John Pope Uncle of Mr. Wm. Pope, who built Mr. Ed. Hill's h

Nov. 15, 1773

Thomas Jourdan S. C. -wife 5 sons, 1 dau. from 12 yrs. to 7 mos. 100 acres. Fishing Creek 1½ miles above Nichol Smith's land, where he now lives.

Macon Co. Ga.

Hill, Miles to tabitha Pope on Jan. 26, 1795
Hill, Noah to Nancy Pope on Sept. 28,1796
Hill, Wiley to Patsey Pope on March 29, 1799
Pope, Archelus to Nancy Eason on Dec. 39, 1797
Pope, Augustus B. to Mary Gillespie on Cot. 9, 1822
Pope, Burwell to Sarah K. Strong on Dec. 11, 1815
Pope, Benjamin to Eliza Rountree on Nov. 15, 1827
Pope, Henry to Mary Davis on May 27, 1799
Pope, Josiah to Frances Compton on June 16, 1808
Pope, Middleton to Lucy Lumpkin on Nov. 27, 1820
Pope, Nicholas to Sarah Millar on Dec. 27, 1822
Pope, Wiley to Polly Hill on Mar. 20, 1794
Pope, Wilie to Sally Davis on Feb. 11, 1807

Oglethorpe Co., Ga.

Miles Hill and Tabitha Pope 26, Jan 1795
Noah Hill and Nancy Pope 28, Sept. 1796
Archelus Pope and Nancy Eason 30 Dec. 1797
Wiley Hill and Patsey Pope 29 Mar. 1799
Geo. Phillips and Jemima Pope 9 Dec. 1799
Robert Holmes and Sally Pope 10 Feb. 1806
John Benford and Elizabeth Pope 11 Dec. 1806
Wilie Pope and Sally Davis 11 Feb. 1807T
Thomas Elkins and Ann Pope 13 Mar. 1809
Ruben Jordan and Ann M. Johnson 21 May 1809
John Ector and Martha Pope 21 Nov. 1809
Fleming Jordan and Ann Meriwether 30 Mar. 1811
Burwell Pope and Sarah K, strong 11 Dec. 1815
Charles T. Jordan and Rebecca Johnson 13 July 1825
Benjamin Pope and Eliza Rountree 15 Nov. 1827
Holmes, Burwell a Sarah F. O'Gilvie 29, June 1840
Holems, John Eliza T. O'Gilvie 26, Dec. 1840
Holmes, Robert Sally Pope 10 Feb. 1806

Hancock Co. Ga.
Jesse Pope and Leah Latimer Sept. 22, 1808
Thomas Pope and Elizabeth Lofton Nov. 20, 1808
Pope, Jesse and Leah Latimer 9022 1808
Pope, Thomas and Elizabeth Loften 11020-1808

Wilkes Co. Vol. II Early Records of Georgia

Callaway, Wm. A. Martha Pope May 29, 1825
Henderson, Thomas Mary Pope Oct. 10, 1820
Huling, Wm.James Sarah m. Pope Apr. 21, 1825
Hay, David Winny Pope Mar. 15, 1800
Jossey, Henry Huldah Pope Jan. 10, 1822
Pope, Josiah, Almedia Callaway Feb. 14, 1818
Pope, Alexander Elizabeth Ann Anthony Jn. 12, 1820
Pope. Alenander, Sarah J. Barnett Dec. 20, 1827
Pope, Henry J. Sarah Ann Eliza Toombs Mar. 5, 1829
Pope, John H. Emily Worsham Jan. 16, 1829
Burwell Pope Hill and Ekuza C. Render Apr. 15, 1824
John Jordan and Sarah C. Hill Oct. 26, 1824

Oglethorpe Co. Ga.
Noah Hill, Nancy Pope Sept 28, 1796
Wiley Hill, Patsey Pope, Mar. 29, 1799

COPY

Macon Co., Ga.

Hill, Miles to Tabitha Pope on Jan. 26, 1795
Hill, Noah to Nancy Pope on Sept. 28, 1796
Hill, Wiley to Patsey Pope on March 29, 1799
Pope, Archelus to Nancy Eason on Dec. 29, 1797
Pope, Augustus B. to Mary Gillespie on Oct. 9, 1822
Pope, Burwell to Sarah K. Strong on Dec. 11, 1815
Pope, Benjamin to Eliza Rountree on Nov. 14, 1827
Pope, Henry to Mary Davis on May 27, 1799
Pope, Josiah to Frances Compton on June 16, 1808
Pope, Middleton to Lucy Lumpkin on Nov. 27, 1820
Pope, Nicholas to Sarah Miller on Dec. 27, 1822
Pope, Wiley to Polly Hill on Mar. 20, 1794
Pope, Willis to Sally Davis on Feb. 11, 1807

Oglethorpe Co., Ga.

Miles Hill and Tabitha Pope 26, Jan 1795
Noah Hill and Nancy Pope 28, Sept. 1796
Archelus Pope and Nancy Eason 30 Dec. 1797
Wiley Hill and Patsey Pope 29 Mar. 1799
Geo. Phillips and Jemima Pope 9 Dec. 1799
Robert Holmes and Sally Pope 10 Feb. 1806
John Benford and Elizabeth Pope 11 Dec. 1806
Willis Pope and Sally Davis 11 Feb. 1807
Thomas Elkins and Ann Pope 13 Mar. 1809
Ruben Jordan and Ann M. Johnson 21 May 1809
John Rector and Martha Pope 21 Nov. 1809
Fleming Jordan and Ann Merriwether 30 Mar. 1811
Burwell Pope and Sarah K. Strong 11 Dec. 1815
Charles T. Jordan and Rebecca Johnson 13 July 1825
Benjamin Pope and Eliza Rountree 15 Nov. 1827
Holmes, Burwell s Sarah F. O'Gilvie 29, June 1840
Holmes, John Eliza T. O'Gilvie 26, Dec. 1840
Holmes, Robert Sally Pope 10 Feb. 1806

Hancock Co. Ga.

Jesse Pope and Leah Letimer Sept. 22, 1808
Thomas Pope and Elizabeth Lotton Nov. 20, 1808
Pope, Jesse and Leah Letimer 9022 1808
Pope, Thomas and Elizabeth Lotten 1120-1808

Wilkes Co. Vol. II Early Records of Georgia

Callaway, Wm. A. Martha Pope May 29, 1825
Handerson, Thomas Mary Pope Oct. 10, 1820
Huling, Wm. James Sarah M. Pope Apr. 21, 1825
Hay, David Winny Pope Mar. 15, 1800
Jossey, Henry Hulda Pope Jan. 10, 1822
Pope, Josiah, Almeda Callaway Feb. 14, 1818
Pope, Alexander Elizabeth Ann Anthony Jn. 12, 1820
Pope, Alexander, Sarah J. Barnett Dec. 20, 1827
Pope, Henry J. Sarah Ann Eliza Toombs Mar. 5, 1829
Pope, John H. Emily Worsham Jan. 16, 1829
Burwell Pope Hill and Eliza C. Hender Apr. 15, 1824
John Jordan and Sarah C. Hill Oct. 26, 1824

Oglethorpe Co. Ga.
Noah Hill, Nancy Pope Sept 28, 1796
Wiley Hill, Patsey Pope, Mar. 29, 1799

"Hotten, Original Lists 1600-1700

To Va. "George" Aug. 21, 1635

John Pope 28

To Va. Dec. 25, 1635 'passed in a Catch to the Downes'

Ant. Pope 28

Lists of Names of Living in Virginia Feb. 16, 1623

Fanes Island--Geo. Pope

Dead in Va. 2/16/1623

at Martins Hundred--Thomas Pope

Prisoners bound for Barbadoes Isle to be sold for 10 yrs.

Humphry Pope of Tanton

Tickets granted to Emigrants from Barbadoes to --

April 22, 1679 Charles Pope to London "Honor"

"Hotten, Original Lists 1600-1700

To Va. "Ud. ccdge" Aug. 21, 1635

Antony Pope 28 on Bergen Pope on 29, 1772

To Va. Dec. 25, 1635 "passed in a Catch to the Downes"

Ant. Pope 28

Lists of Kings of Lydim in Virginia Feb. 16, 1623

Pages Island--Geo. Pope

Dead in Va. 2/16/1623

at Martins Hundred--Thomas Pope

Prisoners bound for Barbadoes Isle. To be sold for 10 yrs.

Humphry Pope of Tanton

Tickets granted to Servants from Barbadoes to --

April 22, 1679 Charles Pope to London "Honor"

National Board of Realtors
Texas Real Estate Association
Nat. Association of Real Estate Boards
DAN BOSWELL JORDAN
HOUSTON 6, TEXAS

Marriages of Early Edgecombe Co., N. C. 1733-1869 Williams & Griffin

County formed 1732 from Bertie Co., N. C. First name after marriage date is bondman, next name is witness.

Wells, John H. & Nancy W. Pope, 2 jan. 1827, Burrell Rose
Pope, Barnaby m. Angelina McKinne Parish, wid., will of Mary McKinne 1754 will of John McKinne 1753
Pope, John m. Rhoda Robertson, W. Bk. F. p 27, will of Perter Robertson 1823-23
Pope, John? m. Patience Brown, will of John Brown of Halifax Co. N. C. 1758-59
Pope, Thomas m. Mary Lee, W. Bk.A, p215, will of Joshua Lee, 1767-74
Pope, Wm. of Tenn.m. / Stallings. W.Bk. F. p157, Will of James Stallings, 1830-34

Bbile Records of Early Edgecombe N. C.

Pope, Worsley Bibles, cont. by Carter Pope of Battlesboro, N. C. son of Carter and Mary Worsley Pope.

Marriages:

Wm. Worsley & Elizabeth m. 7 Apr. 1811
J. W. Mason & Bettie m Dec. 1882
John Pope and Emma m 11 Dec. 1884

Sampson Pope Family Record
Sampson Pope son of Jacob and Mourning Pope of Edgecombe Co., M 1741 Susannah Thomas dau of John Thomas and Wife Elizabeth Marshall. She was b. 26 Feb. 1721/22 in Nansemond Co. Va.

Children:
1. Solomon Pope b 11 Mar. 1741/42
2. Elijah Pope b 10 Sept 1743
3. Jacob Pope b. 29 Feb. 1744/45
Henry Pope b. 10 May 1746

Solomon Pope Family Record- from files of Hugh B. Johnston Jr. Wilson, N. C.

m. Susahhan*****---
Children :
Mary Pope b 13 Apr. 1766
Elizabeth Pope b. 13 Sept. 1767
E. Mourning Pope b. 9 June 1769

COPY

Marriages of Early Edgecombe Co., N. C. 1733-1869 Williams & Griffin

County formed 1732 from Bertie Co., N. C. First name after marriage date is bondman, next name is witness.

Wallis, John H. & Nancy W. Pope, 2 Jan. 1827, Burrell Rose
Pope, Barnaby m. Angelina McKinne Farish, wid., will of Mary McKinne 1754 with of John McKinne 1753
Pope, John m. Rhoda Roberson, W. Bk. F. p 27, will of Parter Robertson 1823-23
Pope, John? m. Patience Brown, will of John Brown of Halifax Co. N. C. 1758-59
Pope, Thomas m. Mary Lee, W. Bk.A. p215, will of Joshua Lee, 1767-74
Pope, Wm. of Tham.m. \ Stallings. W.Bk. F. p157, Will of James Stallings, 1830-34

Bible Records of Early Edgecombe N. C.

Pope, Worsley Bibles, cont. by Carter Pope of Battlesboro, N. C. son of Carter and Mary Worsley Pope.

Marriages:

Wm. Worsley & Elizabeth m. 7 Apr. 1811
J. W. Mason & Bettie m Dec. 1882
John Pope and Emma m 11 Dec. 1884

Sampson Pope Family Record
Sampson Pope son of Jacob and Mourning Pope of Edgecombe Co., N 1741 Susannah Thomas dau of John Thomas and Wife Elizabeth Marshall. She was b. 26 Feb. 1721\22 in Nansemond Co. Va.
Children:
1. Solomon Pope b 11 Mar. 1741\42
2. Elijah Pope b 10 Sept 1743
3. Jacob Pope b. 29 Feb. 1744\45
Henry Pope b. 10 May 1746

Solomon Pope Family Record- from files of Hugh B. Johnston Jr. Wilson, N. C.

m. Susanna*****---
Children :
Mary Pope b 13 Apr. 1766
Elizabeth Pope b. 13 Sept. 1767
E. Mourning Pope b. 9 June 1769

MEMBER
Houston Board of Realtors
Texas Real Estate Association
Nat. Association of Real Estate Boards

DAN BOSWELL JORDAN
1530 HAWTHORNE STREET
HOUSTON 6, TEXAS

COPY

1870 Census Kane Co. Illinois

John Pope 70 Blacksmith N. H.
Aaron Pope 40 " "
Amanda Pope 35 Housekeeper
Emma Pope 17
Frank " 15
Nellie " 13
J. W. " 9

4th Census Wilkes Co. Georgia 1820

Josiah Pope M 26
M 45
f 10
f 26
f 45
f over 45 all in commerce

Washington Co. Georgia Census 1820

130 Wyllie Pope
132 Fereby Pope

MEMBER
Houston Board of Realtors
Texas Real Estate Association
Nat. Association of Real Estate Boards

DAN BOSWELL JORDAN
1580 HAWTHORNE STREET
HOUSTON 6, TEXAS

COPY

Records found in Little Rock Public Library July 1965

'Digests of returns of Taxable property--Ga.'

(several Jordans)

Wilkes Co. 1794 Coll Wm. Bailey Reidgement' Capt. Richard Wooten CO.

John Pope-40 acres 2nd quality land---142 acres 3rd qual.--
Water course---- adjoins Absolem Thurman

John Pope 385-adjoins Wilie Pope--Wilks Co.
1000--Beaver Dam Water course--OclathmCo.
1200 Franklin Co.--Hard Labour Creek

Wilie Pope--1400 Wilks Co.
5000 N. side of S. fork of Ogony, Chappel Ro.
and Shole Creek--Franklin Co.

Henry Pope--Coll Wm. Baley Reidgement-Capt. Wm. Johnston Co.

Records found in Little Rock Public Library July 1965

'Digests of returns of Taxable property--Ga.'

(several Loudens)

Wilkes Co. 1794 Coll Wm. Bailey Reidgement' Capt. Richard Wooten Co.

John Pope-40 acres 2nd quality land---142 acres 3rd qual.--
Water courses---- adjoins Absolom Thurman

John Pope 385-adjoins Willie Pope--Wilkes Co.
1000--Beaver Dam Water courses--Colathmco.
1200 Franklin Co.--Hard labour Creek

Willie Pope--1400 Wilkes Co.
5000 N. side of S. fork of Ogeny, Chappel Ro.
and Whole Creek--Franklin Co.

Henry Pope--Coll Wm. Bailey Reidgement-Capt. Wm. Johnston Co.

Colonial Records Vo. IV Stephen's Journal

1737-1740
Published under authority of Leg. by Allen D. Candler

Co. Wm. Stephens sat in Parliament for ¼ of century. Summer 1737, sent to Savannah as 'Sec't of Trustees in Georgis' Continued until plan of government was changed and colony was dived into 2 counties and he was President of County of Savannah. ----28th May 1739--Controversey between Pope and Capt. Davis. Pope being master of a 'Snow'(type of boat)'laden with Bumber for West Indies' Pope hit favorite Mulatta servant belonging to Capt. Davies. Testimony was that she was hit with her own fan. Much description of her attributes of face and figure -- also how she completely ran Capt. Davis' house and a great deal of his business. After much aggument, Pope taking possession of the boat, later being thrown in jail, relaased on bail--matter finally dropped.

Colonial Records Vo. IV Stephen's Journal

1737-1740

Published under authority of Leg. by Allen D. Candler

Co. Wm. Stephens sat in Parliament for ½ of century. Summer 1737, sent to Savannah as 'Sec't of Trustees in Georgia' Continued until plan of government was changed and colony was dived into 2 counties and he was President of County of Savannah.

----28th May 1739--Controversey between Pope and Capt. Davis. Pope being master of a 'Show'(type of boat)'laden with Lumber for West Indies' Pope hit favorite Mulatto servant belonging to Capt. Davies. Testimony was that she was hit with her own fan. Much description of her attributes of face and figure -- also how she completely ran Capt. Davis' house and a great deal of his business. After much argument, Pope taking possession of the boat, later being thrown in jail, released on bail--matter finally dropped.

Oglethorpe Co. GA. Will Books C & D

POPE, MARY. Oct. 11, 1837; Sept., 1843.
To my son Henry J. Pope, a negro man Abram and his heirs forever. To my dau. Clara and her husband Samuel Baldwin, a negro, Ely. To my gr. dau. Mary S. Pope a negro Eva; to gr. dau. Clara Henry Pope, a negro Hapsie; to gr. son Benjamine Augustus Baldwin, a negro Price; other negroes to son Henry J. Pope. Land to be sold by executors and to be equally divided between son Henry, son-in-law Baldwin and children of my deceased son Benjamine Pope. All personal property to my dau. Clara A. Baldwin. Exr: Son Henry J. Pope. Wit: Blanton M. Hill, Wylie Pope, Francis D. Burke. Will Book C., p. 25.

SIMS, JIMMY. Feb. 11, 1839; July, 1841.
Of advanced age. Mentions sons John Sims, William Sims and the children of my son Isham Sims. To dau. Nancy Murray. Exrs: Adam Eberhart, William Callan, George W. O'Kelly. Will Book d, p. 85.

SMITH, WILLIAM. May 23, 1826; July, 1826.
To Nancy Lester, wife of Jacob Lester, to Sarah Matthews, wife of Cary L. Matthews, the one half of estate to each of the above. Exr: John Felton. Wit: Luke Johnson, Edmund Manus. Will Book C.

SMITH, ROBERT. April 12, 1833; Jan. 15, 1835.
Being in the decline of life, I lend to my beloved wife Hannah Smith a handsome maintenance during life. The balance of my estate to be divided equally among all my children, viz: Anthony G. Smith, William Smith, Mary Andrews, Sarah Briant, Robert S.(or T.) Smith, Ang Cloplin, James Smith, Nancy Moss, George M. Smith. My desire is that my negroes be sold among my children and my land and other property be sold public. Exrs: Sons Anthony G. and Robert T(?) Smith. Wit: Edward F. Collins, William A. Andrews. Will Book C, p. 4.

SWANSON, JOHN. Signed and proved, 1842
To sons William M. Swanson, Robert, Crawford, Joseph and Thomas Swanson, and dau. Sarah Armstrong, daus. Mary Jane and Martha Harriett Swanson. To son Richard T. Swanson, son-in-law John Armstrong. Exrs: None.
Note: History of Henry County, Virginia, gives information on the G. V. Swansons, pages 316, 310. Will Book D.

FOTE, MARY. Oct. 17, 1837; Sept., 1843.
To my son Henry J. Pope, a negro man Moses and his heirs forever. To my dau. Clara and her husband Samuel Baldwin, a negro, Lily. To my sr. dau. Mary S. Pope a negro Eva; to sr. son Clara Henry Pope, a negro Hagsie; to sr. son Benjamine Augustus Baldwin, a negro Prince; other negroes to son Henry J. Pote. Land to be sold by executors and to be equally divided between son Henry, son-in-law Baldwin and children of my deceased son Benjamine Pope. All personal property to my dau. Clara A. Baldwin. Exr.: Son Henry J. Pope. Wit: Blanton M. Hill, Wylie Pope, Francis D. Pote. Will Book C., p. 25.

SIMS, JIMMY. Feb. 11, 1839; July, 1841.
Of advanced age. Manumits none John Sims. Wishes also and the children of my son James Sims. To dau. Nancy Murry. Exr.: Adam Eberhart, William Collan, George W. O'Neily. Will Book 6, p. 85.

SMITH, WILLIAM. May 23, 1826; July, 1826.
To Nancy Lester, wife of Jacob Lester, to Sarah Matthews, wife of Cary C. Matthews, the one half of estate to each of the above. Exr: John Pelton. Wit: James Johnson, Edmund Mason. Will Book C.

SMITH, ROBERT. April 12, 1833; Jan. 15, 1835.
During in the decline of life, I lend to my beloved wife Hannah Smith a handsome maintenance during life. The balance of my estate to be divided equally among all my children, viz: Anthony G. Smith, William Smith, Mary Andrews, Sarah Brian, Robert S. (or T.) Smith, Ann Colquith, James Smith, Nancy Moss, George M. Smith. My desire is that my negroes be sold among my children and my land and other property be sold public. Exrs: Sons Anthony G. and Robert T(?) Smith. Wit: Edward F. Collins, William A. Andrews. Will Book C, p. 4.

SWANSON, JOHN. Signed and proved, 1820.
To sons William M. Swanson, Robert, Crawford, Joseph and Thomas Swanson, and dau. Sarah Armstrong, dau. Mary Jane and Martha Harriett Swanson. To son Richard T. Swanson, son-in-law John Armstrong. Exrs: None. Note: "History of Henry County, Virginia, gives information on the J. W. Swansons, pages 316, 310. Will Book D.

JORDEN, JOSIAH, dec. Division: Martha Latimer, Josiah C. Jorden, Mildred Olive Jorden, Elizabeth W. Jorden, 1824. Records apparently suggest there was a young child Mary.

KEEN, GILBERT, dec. Inventory, 1808.

KIDD, JOHN, dec. Zachariah Kidd, orphan. John Kidd, gdn.

KILLOUGH, ISAAC, dec. Heirs: Allen Killough, Isaac, James, David, Jane and Mary Killough. Samuel Killough, Exr. Note: Samuel married Polly McCarty and signs receipt for her full share.

KINNEBREW, LITTLEBERRY, dec. Shadrack Kinnebrew, admr. Paid Harrison Kinnebrew and Polly Kinnebrew, minors of said Littleberry and of the widow Elizabeth. 1805.

LEFTIVICH, JOHN, dec. 1797. By David Low, admr., in right of his wife. Paid for schooling of one child. Silphey Leftivich, admr.

MARTIN, WILLIAM, dec. Returns by Robert Martin, admr., 1798.

MARTIN, JOSEPH, dec. Ann Martin, admr., 1798.

MARTIN, JOHN, dec. Thomas and John Martin, orphans. John Collier, gdn. of orphans. 1803-1806.

MAXEY, STEPHEN, dec. 1806. Hale Maxey, admr.

MAYS, ANDREW, dec. Lands, 793 acres in Spartanburg, S. C. Support of orphans charged by John Mays, admr. 1802.

MITCHELL, THOMAS, dec. Charles Steward, admr., 1806.

MURPHEY, WILLIAM, dec. Frances Murphey, adm., 1798. Schooling of Martin and Paschal Murphey. Returns show Fanny, Benjamine and William Murphey, heirs.

MURPHEY, WILLIAM, dec. Devisement of personal property June 29, 1829. Distributees: William Beall, Thomas Dillon, William Murphey, George Borum, James Willis, Benjamine Murphey, Frances Murphey, Martin Murphey, Pascal Hickman.

JORDAN, JOSIAH, dec. Divisions, Martha Latimer, Josiah G. Jordan, Mildred Olive Jordan, Elizabeth W. Jordan, 1924. Records apparently suggest there was a young child Mary.

KEAN, GILBERT, dec. Inventory, 1808.

KING, JOHN, dec. Zachariah King, orphan. John King, adm.

KILLOUGH, ISAAC, dec. Heirs: Allan Killough, Isaac, James, David, Jane and Mary Killough. Samuel Killough, Exr. Note: Samuel married Polly McCarty and signs receipt for her full share.

KIMBERNEW, LITTLEBERRY, dec. Shadrach Kimberew, adm. Paid Harrison Kimberew and Polly Kimberew, share of said Littleberry and of the widow Elizabeth. 1803.

LEFFLEVICH, JOHN, dec. 1797. By David Low, adm., in right of his wife. Paid for schooling of one child. Stilphy Leffleviah, adm.

MARTIN, WILLIAM, dec. Returns by Robert Martin, adm., 1798.

MARTIN, JOSEPH, dec. Ann Martin, adm., 1798.

MARTIN, JOHN, dec. Thomas and John Martin, orphans. John Collier, adm. of orphans. 1803-1806.

MAYNY, STEPHEN, dec. 1806. Hale Maxey, adm.

MAYS, ANDREW, dec. Lands. 793 acres in Spartanburg, S. C. Support of orphans charged by John Mays, adm., 1802.

MITCHELL, THOMAS, dec. Charles Stewart, adm., 1806.

MURPHEY, WILLIAM, dec. Frances Murphey, adm., 1798. Schooling of Martin and Pascal Murphey. Returns show Fanny, Benjamine and William Murphey, heirs.

MURPHEY, WILLIAM, dec. Development of personal property June 29, 1829. Distributees: William Pascal, Thomas Dillon, William Murphey, George Morse, James Willis, Benjamine Murphey, Frances Murphey, Martin Murphey, Pascal Hickman.

Maxine Robinson's Popes

Immigrant
William Pope — ? Bro. to Nathaniel?
Marie

Henry[2] Pope
b. 1663
d. 28 Oct. 1728
Sarah Watts

John Watts
Alice English
John English

John[3] Pope
b. 1700
d. 1745
Mairiung McKinne
d. between 1741 + 1753

Michael Mc. Kinne
Elizabeth

Barnaby Mc. Kinne
1673 - 1740

Lewis[4] Pope
b. 22 Sep. 1744 N.C.
d. 30 Dec. 1803 Ga.
m. Ca. 1765-6 N.C.
(1) Ann Fort Ca. 1762

(2) Jemima ——
b. 22 Apr. 1748 Va.
d. 21 May 1814 Ga.

Martha J.[5] Pope
b. 31 Aug. 1790
d. Ca. 1866
m. (2) Wm. B. Barnett

Dau. Polly Ridley Pope — b. 29 Aug. 1767 — d. 5 July 1830
m. - Edmund Jordan — b. 1761 - Halifax Co., N.C. d. Oglethorpe Co. Ga

Dau. - Day Ridley Pope - (DARIDLEY - DARILLY) d. SHREVEPORT LA 1858
Dau - author - never married -
Dau - REBECCA POPE - M. JAMES OGILVIE'S BROTHER WILLIAM OGLIVIE
SON. - WILLIS ASBURY JORDAN - b. 8 Nov. 1801 OGLETHORPE d. 22 APRIL 1877 SPARTA Hillo. GA.
M. - 10 Sept. 1827 OGLETHORPE - SARAH WESLEY DUNN
LORENZO H. HILL JORDAN
WILLIS POPE JORDAN

JAMES OGILVIE
ELIZABETH WATSON

M. 1826 OGLETHORPE
(1) BENJAMIN WATSON OGLIVIE
(2) 1835 - OGLETHORPE
EDWARD V. COLLIER

DAU. SALLIE POWELL COLLIER ~~ROBERT HOLMES~~ SARAH POPE
M. ROBERT FRANKLIN MOORE
MOTHER PRISCILLA HOLMES

POPE - CADE
By: John Riley Malone, Sr. Box 390, Homer, La. 71040- 4 Jan 1970

Mrs. James C. Armistead, Box 184, Demopolis, Ala.
needs information on:
The Cade brothers: Guilford who married _____Pope (Jrn he married Nancy Pope, dau of Catherine (Hill) Pope, as his 1st wife He was the son of James & Mary Ann (Wooten) Cade.

Mrs. John R. Fuller, 1109 Third Ave, Opelika, Ala. 36801
seeks information on:
Need marriage records fodr HATCH DENT to Tabitha Bedford Cade, daughter of JAMES & MARY WOOTTEN) CADE. James Cade was the son of DRURY B. CADE and WINNIFRED POPE. Drury Cade had served as a Captain in the Rev. War. (Mrs. Fuller see the Will of Nathaniel Tatum, Jr. of Hancock Co., Georigia he was (Nathaniel Tatum, Sr.) was a sister to MRS. PETER DENT and a sister to MRS. REBECCA (TATUM) PEEPLES EASLEY of Athens , Georgia they being children of Nathaniel Tatum, Sr. of Hancock Co., Ga. ancestors. of my wife Rae Tatum Malone.

Mrs. Marguerite G. Nation, 655 Rutherford St., Shreveport, La.,
Information of WILLIS POPE, born 1754 son of Henry & Tabitha ____Pope married MARY _____(Jrn I think this to be MARY GLOVER, dau of Benj. and Mary _____Glover of Cambridge, South Carolina -see deeds in Wilkes Co., Georgia.
One known child of Willisand Mary (Glover?) Pope was ELIZABETH POPE born before 1803 died 1823-24 married LUDWELL FULLILOVE and they had two children:
1. Arrie Fullilove married ROBERT CADE 1st marriage and they moved to Caddo Parish, La. from Oglethorpe Co., Ga. +SEE ETUN Family history.
2. Ludwell N. Fullilove.

Mrs. Dan Boswell Jordan, 1530 Hawthorne St., Houston, Texas 77006
needs information on REBECCA POPE her parents_____she was married in Wilkes Co., Georgia on 12 November 1806 to JAMES C. HOLMES, and the were parents of MARY J. HOLMES who married JOHN THOMAS JORDAN, born 1806 and he died 1859 Pike Co., Georgia. Rebecca Pope Holmes was born 1783 and died 1844 her parents _____. See history of David Holmes who lived about this time in Athens, Clarke Co., Ga., later Gov. of the Territory of Mississippi at Washington Co., Ala.

Mr. Homer C. Cooper, 145 Pendleton Drive, Athens, Ga. 30601 on
APSYLLA HOLMES MILNER who married PITT MILNER. Pitt Milner died 1839 in Monroe Co., Ga. and his widow moved to Henry Co., Ga. lived with her daughter PENELOPE MILNER, wife of Parker Mason.
Pitt Milner (1769-1839) was a son of JOHN MILNER (1742-1812) and ELIZABETH GODWIN of Wilkes Co., Ga.and Oglethorpe Co., Ga. Pitt married in 1790 Apsilla Holmes, dau of John (1747-1802) and Chloe Bentley Holmes of Wilkes Co., Ga.

Mr. W. M. Redditt, Jr., Box 1222, Shreveport, La. seeks information
JONAS SHIVERS who married three times and his second wife was SARAH M. MILNER.
The Sherard ancestors of Mrs. Rae (Tatum) Malone, wife of John Riley Malone, had Sherard ~~[illegible]~~ descendants who were also MILNER descendants living in Claiborne Parish, La., and the Youngbloods also being Sherard descendants related to the Milner descendant also.
John Riley Malone seeks information on LUCY D. HOLMES who married in Athens, Georgia (Clarke Co.,) to PETER PURYEAR, son of William & Rebecca (Carleton) Puryear his mother married 2nd to Major Charles Daughdrty, Sheriff of Jackson Co., Ga., they m on 30 Nov 1815 End.

POPE
By: John Riley Malone, Sr. Box 390, Homer, La. 71040- 3 Jan 1970
co to: Mrs. Ola Pope Nitcholk, Box 585, Bradenton, Fla.

Willis Pope, ~~[illegible]~~
~~Mary married [illegible]~~
~~married [illegible]~~
Willis Pope and his wife MARY (GLOVER?) had several children. Among them were John Pope, probably Penia Pope, et al. Such records as have been examined fail to positively identify their children, but they seem certainly to establish the fact the John Pope who married Katherine Hill dau of Henry & Sarah (Cotton) Hill was their son.
Willis Pope, Rev. Soldier was born ca 1754 died 23 December 1795 one year following his death or 1/2 year the following deed:
~~23~~ 23 July 1796 Benjamin Glover and Polly Glover, his wife, of the STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, at Cambridge, to POLLY POPE and her children being the heirs of WILLIS POPE, decd 400 A in Wilkes Co., Georgia for 150# signed: Benjamin Glover
Polly Glover
WIT: Betsy Oliver, JOHN FREEMAN, HOLMAN FREEMAN, J.P. Rec. 5 Dec 1796.

Willis Pope was appointed 2nd Lieut. on 27 April 1776 by Provincial Congress of North Carolina, at Halifax. see Wheeler's Hist of N.C.
Willis Pope received 800 A. land grant in Washington Co., Georgia 20 July 1784.
Willis Pope received a grant in 1788 for 300 a. in Washington Co.,Ga..
Land Book PPP, page 894, on 2 March 1791 550 A. in Wilkes Co., Ga.
An 9 April 1793 another 200 A. in Wilkes Co., Ga.

Willis Pope and S. Gorham received grant, in 1788, for 1000 acres in FRANKLIN CO., GEORGIA.

On 16 Dec 1788, Curtis Wellborn sold to Willis Pope, all of Wilkes Co., 500 A. lying on both sides Golden Grove, granted Curtis Wellborn 17 Aug 1785, for 100 #.
Willis Pope died 23 Dec 1795 in Wilkes Co., Georgia. John Pope was the admr. of the Estate. Mary Pope and John Pope gave bond in sum of $10,000.00 . Nathan Bradford, Security.
Appraisement of his estate by: Drury Stovall, James Bridges and W. Gunnells.
He held notes against: Henry Josey, John Kolsy, Benjamin Blake, Nathaniel Bradford, David Gunnells and many others, one of the small notes being for $18.00 by Barnaby Pope. The above by Clerk of Ordinary's office at Washington, Ga.

It seems to be unquestionable that MARY GLOVER of N.C. whose parents Benj. & Mary Glover of Cambridge, S.C., was the wife whom WILLIS POPE married in N.C. before moving to Wilkes Co., Georgia. On my map I do not find a Cambridge, S.C.
The John Freeman above was married to Catherine Carleton, a cousin to my ancestor REBECCA (CARLETON) PURKEAR DAUGHTERTY of Athens, Ga.
John Freeman was the son of HOLMAN FREEMAN, of Wilkes Co., Ga.
Holman Freeman, Jr. married PENINAH WALTON, ~~xxx~~ a sister to JOSIAH. /

Now: Malone
George & Lucy (Marshall)Carter Malone were parents of Robert Malone born in Brunswick Co., Va. married in S.C. to Agnes Nicholas lived 22 years in Franklin Co., Ga., where his brother William Malone was Sheriff. Robert was the father of ~~xxx~~ James Lafayette Malone born 1826 Franklin Co., Ga. married in Texas to Eliza Pope Pitts born 1832 Macon, Ga. the dau of John Drayton & Eliza Permelia (Daves) Pitts and granddau of Joel T. & Lavina (Peeples) Daves of Washington Co., Georgia.

POPE

By: John Riley Malone, Sr., Box 390, Homer, Louisiana 71040- 4 Jan1970

Mrs. Eunice Johnson, 1414 North Jefferson Street, El Dorado, Ark. is searching for information on the Pope Family as follows:
Andrew Jackson Pope was born in South Carolina and can be found in the 1840 U. S. Census oLaurens Dist.
Andrew Jackson Pope was born 1813 in Laurens Dist. S.C. and was twice married; 1st to AMANDA MORGAN and 2nd to (first wife NANCY STUDDARD. Andrew Jackson Pope moved to St. Clair Co., Ala. about 1846.
In 1969 Mrs. Ray Jones, Route 1, B x 52, Collant, Ala. 25972 knows the POPE's that remained in St. Clair Co, Ala.

Children of Andrew Jackson Pope:

By: 1st wife NANCY STUDDARD

1. James Adam Pope born 1842 was wounded and died in Civil War.
2. Martha Ann Pope b 1844 married Jim Wilson lived in Mississippi.
3. Andrew M. Pope b 1846 married Melvina Seale and lived in Lawrence Co., Tenn.
4. Henry R. Pope b 1849 married Willie Ann Edge and lived in St. Clair Co., Ala.
5. John Wesley Pope b 1851 married Julia Edge.
6. William M. Pope b 1854 married Amanda E. Seale lived in Lawrence Co., Tenn.

By: 2nd wife AMANDA MORGAN.

7. Jack Pope
8. Joe Pope
9. Milton Pope.
10. Nannie Pope

BURWELL T. POPE resided in ST. CLAIR COUNTY, ALA., also he was born on 7 Jan 1813 in Oglethorpe County, Georgia the son of Burwell & Priscilla (Wooton) Pope, Sr. Grandfather Burwell Pope, Sr. leaves his Will dated 1 Nov 1799 and signed 23 June 1800 in Oglethorpe Co., Georgia.,

Burwell T. Pope was the son of Riley & Sarah (Davis Pope and grandson of Burwell Pope who leaves his Will 1800 in Oglethorpe Co., Ga. Burwell T. Pope, the grandson, studied law in Athens, Clarke Co., Georgia and he read law under Judge Clayton and enrolled as an attorney in 1836 and one year later moved to Wetumpka, St. Clair Co., Ala. He died in Cadaden, Ala on 8 May 1863, he married a daughter of Joseph Lenter of Wetumpka.

John Riley Malone, Sr.

POPE By: John Riley Malone, Box 390, Homer, La. 31 May 1967

My Pope lineage of my ancestor MICAJAH POPE 1808 N.C. - 1867 Villanow, Walker Co., Ga., who married HARRIET BRUCE and both died in Walker Co., Ga., instead of the POPE lineage for him as listed in the booklets of the late U.S. Judge John D. Humphries of Atlanta, Ga.

GENERATION I : William Pope and wife Marie- some sources state this is a brother of Nathaniel Pope who settled in Westmoreland Co., Va., and the book title "Pioneer Popes 1627-1937 of Thomas Pope of Plymouth and Dartmouth, Mass., also states their Thomas Pope was a brother to Nathaniel Pope of Westmoreland Co., Va. William Pope patented land in Nensemond & Isles of Wight Cos., Va. Children of William & Marie Pope:

1. William Pope born 15 Aug 1662 2. Henry Pope born 30 Nov 1663 married Sarah Watt
3. Alse (female) Pope born Aug 1667 4. John Pope born 6 Aug 1670

GENERATION II : Henry Pope born 30 November 1663 died 1728 married SARAH WATTS, dau of John Watts and Alice English, dau of John English. Lived Isle of Wight Co., Va. Issue: 1. William Pope born 1685 died 1749 married 1708 to Mary Haile 2. Henry Pope; 3. Richard Pope; 4. Jacob Pope married his cousin Morning Pope; 5. JohnPope married Mourning McKinnie, she was the dau of Col. Barnaby & Mary McKinnie, ancestor of Mr. Pete Nance, author of the book title "NANCE REGISTER", 472 Ockley Drive, Shreveport, La., in 1967.; 6. Mary Pope married ____? Williams; 7. Jane Pope married ____? Brassole this could be the Henry Pope lineof Eleanor Dingell Powell, 804 Park Aven, Goldsboro, N.C.); 8. Joseph Pope; 9. Mourning Pope; 11. Samuel Pope; 10. THOMAS POPE left a will in Halifax Co., N.C. in 1762. He ancestor of John Riley Malone, Homer, La. 1967).

GENERATION III: Thomas Pope whose will is recorded in 1762 Halifax Co., Va. whose wife was named Constance _____. They were the parents of William Pope who married Mary_____. Many of the Halifax Co., N.C. Pope's along with JOHN SMITH moved to Wilkes Co., Ga.

GENERATION IV William Pope of Halifax Co., N.C. married Mary _____ and were the parents of Henry Pope born 1 Jan 1748 and married Charity Hinton, dau of William Hinton. This is the William Pope that the late U.S. Judge John D. Humphries said was of the Nathaniel Pope line....which I now believe Judge Humphries made a mistake.

GENERATION V : Henry Pope born 1 Jan 1748 married Charity Hinton born 1 Sept 1747 the dau of William Hinton of Chowan Co., N.C. Henry Pope of Halifax Co., N.C. a Rev. Soldier was in Bute (later Franklin) Co., N.C. 1779-1785. In 1788 he was south of Contentnea Creek in Wayne (now Wilson) Co. He was in the 8th Reg. of N.C. in Rev. War, his will was dated 14 Aug 1809, probated February Courts 1810. (1) son and executor John Pope, all lands; (2) wife Charity Pope, use of the residue, and then equally to "ALL MY CHILDREN" (3) son and executor Lemuel Pope (4) Witnesses: Benjamin Umflet and Redick Barnes; in Wayne Co., N. Record Book 1-4, Page 217). Another son can be deduced, but the names of the three daughters do not appear in records examined. 1. John Pope born 30 Dec 1778 ; 2. Lemuel Pope; 3. David Pope.

GENERATION VI ; John Pope born 30 Dec 1778 married Susannah ____ she was born 11 Oct 1780 they moved to Georgia about 1815 lived in Putnam Co. for a time. They were the parents of the following children: 1. Polly (Mary) Pope; 2. David Pope; 3. Micajah Popeborn 21 Nov 1808 in N.C. married Harriet Bruce died in Walker Co., Ga. 1867; 4. Henry Pope; 5. Tuse Pope; 6. John Howell Pope ancestor of the late U.S. Judge John D. Humphries of Atlanta, Ga. 7. Susanna Ann Pope- See booklets of Judge Humphries for correct information from Henry Pope b 1 Jan 1748 to date of publishing of his book)

GENERATION VII : Micajah Pope born 21 Nov 1808 in N.C. died 15 Aug 1867 married Harriet Bruce, dau of Daniel & Sally (Prenot) Bruce, she was born 10 March 1810 and died 30 Aug 1871 both died and are buried in Villanow, Walker Co., Ga. Issue: 1. William Pope born 11 Sept 1828 married his 2nd cousin Lucy Ann Anderson, dau of Samuel & Mary Pope (Puryear) Anderson of Athens, Ga.; 2. Sarah Pope; 3. Jefferson Pope; 4. Austin Pope; 5. Daniel Wiley Pope; 6. Henry Morris Pope ancestor of Mr. Morris Guthrey, Route III, Collinsville, Okla. in 1967; 7. John D. Pope (the famous John Dawson Pope in Who Who and his dau who married a Prince) he was called John Doc Pope; 8. David Howell; 9. Frances Pope; 10. Hattie Anthony Pope; 11. Mary Elizabeth Pope; 12. Micajah Felton Pope lived in Villanow, Walker Co., his Pope-Hill descendants livey there in 1967.

GENERATION VIII : William Pope born 11 Sept 1828 died 1 Feb 1883 Texarkana, Ark., married 1st to Lucy Ann Anderson on 23 1850 near Rome, Ga. but recorded Clarke Co., Ga., she was born 29 July 1832 Athens, Ga. Her mother Mary Pope(Puryear) Anderson was the dau of John & Lucy (Smith) Puryear of Athens, Ga. Lucy Smith was born in Wilkes Co., Ga. the dau of John & Mary (Dean) Smith, her will is recorded as Lucy Smith Puryear in Chambers Co., Ala. John Smith was the dau of Francis & Lucy (Wilkinson?) Smith of Wilkes Co., Ga. John Smith was a brother to Lucy Smith who married Governor Peter Early. Peter Early was a cousin to Nancy Early who married Buckner Harris. Francis Smith Jr. married Mary Toombs whose records can be found in Wilkes Co., Ga. Nancy Early, dau of Joseph Early moved to Jackson, Miss.

[illegible] Pope born 16 May 1900 W.C. - John Pope Williams, Walker Co., Ga., married Mary Ann Pope Williams and both died in Walker Co., Ga., buried of the Pope Lineage for Ga. as listed in the Bedsfeder of the Lake D.A. Pope born D. Inventor of Atlanta, Ga.

Walker-Pope: [illegible] Pope and with Hunter- born [illegible] with in a brother of Walker-Pope: [illegible] settled in Kentucky and Co., Va., and the book title "Pioneer Pope 1627-1927" of Thomas Pope of Plymouth and Jamestown, Va.; also mention their Thomas Pope was a brother to Pioneer Pope of Tredegarland Co., Va. William Pope patented land in Monmouth Co. Inlay of Pioneer Pope. Children of William & Varia Pope:

1. William Pope born 15 May 1902 2. Henry Pope born 30 Nov 1903 married Sarah Watt
3. Alice (Pauline) Pope born Aug. 1907 4. John Pope born 6 Aug 1910

DESCENDANTS OF : Henry Pop born 30 November 1903 died 1952 married SYLVIA MAYTT, dau of John Watt and Alice Smallwood, dau of John Smallwood. Lived late of Mobile Co., Ala. Issue:
1. William Pope born 1925 died 1929 married 1943 to Mary Willis 2. Henry Pope; 3. Virginia Pope; 4. Jason Pope married Ann Pope Worrell; 5. Jonathan Pope; 6. Patricia married Dominic Hoskins, who was the son of Col. Dorothy C Mary Hoskins, ancestor of Mr. Pete Sayer, author of the book title "Pioneer Pioneer", 172 Oakley Drive, Shreveport, La., in 1967; 7. Mary Pope married [illegible] 7. William Pope married [illegible] 7 Teacher this could be the Henry Pope Manor Elsewhere Diamell Fossil, 806 Park Avenue, Middlebury, N.C.); 8. Joseph Pope; 9. Mercedes Pope; 10. Central Pope; 10. Central Pop; Jack & wife in Dallas Co., N.C. in 1962. his ancestor of John Pioneer Pope, Jamestown, Va. 1967).

CONTINUATION : Thomas Pope whose will is recorded in 1702 Halifax Co., Va. whose wife was Rosal Coughmon [illegible] Pope were the parents of William Pope who married Mary [illegible] of the Halifax Co., N.C. Pope is also with Mary Smith moved to Halifax Co., N.C.

[illegible] Pope of Halifax Co., N.C. married Mary [illegible] and were the parents of Henry Pope born 1 Jan 1768 and married Dorothy Hinton, dau of William Hinton. This is the William Pope that was the U.S. Judge John P. Hopkins said was of the Patriotic Pope line. [illegible] I now believe Judge Hopkins made a mistake.

DESCENDANTS OF : Henry Pope born 1 Jan 1768 married Dorothy Hinton born 1 Sept 1771; she dau of William Hinton of Chowan Co., N.C. Henry Pope of Halifax Co., N.C. & Rev. Soldier was in Bute (later Franklin) Co., N.C. 1771-1812. In 1788 he was auth of determined Grant in Wake (now Nash) Co. He was in the Nash Reg. of N.C. in Rev. War, his will was dated [illegible] 1812. Dorothy Pope died 1810. (1) son and executor John Pope, all Lands (2) [illegible] Pope, son of the testator, and when equally to Nath [illegible] (3) son and executor Jesse Pope (4) Witnesses: Benjamin Dallas and Radcliff Pennell in Pope Co., N.C. Record Book 1-A, Page 227). Another son can be deduced, but the issue of the three daughters is not shown in records examined. 1. John Pope born 20 Dec 1772 ; 2. Lemuel Pope; 3. David Pope.

DESCENDANTS OF : John Pope born 20 Dec 1772 married [illegible] who was born 11 Oct 1780 [illegible] about 1815 lived in Putnam Co. for a time. They were the parents of the following children: 1. Polly Henry Pope; 2. David Pope; 3. Hiram Hopson 21 Nov 1808 in N.C. married Jerusa Cross died in Taylor Co., Ga. 1877; 4. Mary Pope; 5. Tom Henry; 6. John Hardy Pope executor of the Lyth E.S. Judge John H. Pope of Atlanta, Ga.; 7. Cornelia Ann Pope; the [illegible] of John Pope [illegible] Pope Henry Pope b 1 Jan 1818 to date of publishing of his book).

DESCENDANTS OF : Hiram Pope born 21 Nov 1808 in N.C. died 16 Aug 1877 married Dorothy Pope, dau of David & Polly (Pennel) Cross, who was born 10 March 1810 and died 20 Aug 1877 both died and are buried in Putnam, Walker Co., Ga. Issue: 1. William Pope born 11 Aug 1828 married his 2nd cousin Mary Ann Pope, dau of Samuel & Mary Pope (Harper) Anderson of Atlanta, Ga.; 2. Sarah Pope; 3. Jefferson Pope; 4. Joseph Pope; 5. Daniel Miley Pope; 6. Henry Morris Pope executor of Mr. Morris Quinney, Route 212, Gainesville, Ga. in 1967; 7. Jean H. Pope (the former John Pennel Pope in who Ga dau who married a Pennel) [illegible] 8. David Hendrix); 9. Frances Pope; 10. Martha Anthony Pope; 11. Mary Elizabeth Pope; 12. Micajah Pulton Pope lived in Putnam, Walker Co., his Pope-Hill dependents lived there in 1967.

DESCENDANTS OF : William Pope born 11 Aug 1828 died 3 Feb 1883 Texarkana, Ark., married [illegible] on 23 Jan 1850 near Rome, Ga. but resided Cirple Co., Ga.; she was born 29 July 1832 Atlanta, Ga. her mother Mary Pope (Harper) Anderson was the dau of John & Mary (Smith) Harper of Atlanta, Ga. Mary Smith was born in Wilkes Co., Ga. the dau of John (Jean) Smith, her will is recorded as Mary Smith Harper in Cherokee Co., Ala. John Smith was the son of Francis & Mary (Hutchinson) Smith of Wilkes Co., Ga. John Smith married to Mary Smith who married Governor Peter Early. Peter Early was a cousin to Jubal Early who married Eugenia Harris, friends with [illegible] married Mary Early whose parents

John Riley Malone

Eliza Pope Pitts born 28 March 1832, Macon, Bibb Co., Georgia, daughter of John Drayton & Eliza Permelia (Daves) Pitts and grand daughter of Joel T. & Lavina (Peeples) Davies. Eliza Pope Pitts was married in Austin, Texas to JAMES LAFAYETT MALONE, born 5 Oct 1825 Franklin Co., Georgia the son of Robert & Agnes (Nicholas) Malone.

Eliza Pope Pitts was a 1st cousin to William Ray Vickers who married REBECCA MARIAN DUPREE. he being the son of Dr. James R. & Sarah (Daves) Vickerswho married in Augusta, Georgia.

Elizza Pope Pitts was a neice of LEVENE ADALINE DAVES born 1808 who married LEWIS DUPREE of Augusta, ~~XXXXXX~~., Georgia. (Richmond Co.).

Eliza Pope Pitts Malone died in San Marcos, Texas.

Her father JOHN DRAYTON PITTS was a brother to WILLIAM CURTIS PITTS who married ~~xxxx~~ Ann Armstrong.

Joel & L avinia (Peeples) Daves were parents of Harriett Daves who married William Rylander.

George Ingram Pitts married 1st. Louisa Maria Howard of Bibb Co., Ga., in 1833 (Macon) and he married 2nd ~~to~~ ELIZABETH _____., they were later in Selma, Dallas, Co., Ala., and last in DeSoto Parish, La. 1860-80.

John R. Malone

John Riley Malone.

He was in Mansfield, La. in Feb 1886.

cc: Mrs. W. L. Hunter, Route 2, Coushatta, Louisiana. Macon, Bibb Co., Georgia DUPREE Family who moved to Red River Parish, La. Red River Parish, La. was formed 1871 from: Caddo, Bossier, Bienville, Nathchitoches, and DeSoto Parishes. Most of these were formed out of Claiborne Parish, La., which was formed out of Nat. Parish. Therefore I believe the Rev. John Dupree, a Baptist minister who moved from MACON, GEORGIA, between 1850-60 and his wife MARY ANN TAYLOR ~~xxxx~~ parents of MARY DUPREE RAWLS who are ancestors of Mrs. Hunter.

Wilkes Co. Cem. - by Newson

Anthony-Pope-Billingslea Cemetery between Fishing Creek, and Sand Town about 1 mile off Hwy. 44

Elizabeth Ann, wife of Alexander Pope and daughter of Bolling and Nancy Anthony 1803-1826 'She died after a long and painful illness which she bore with Christian fortitude'.

pg. 158 Arnold-Pope Cemetery Near Clark's Station on T. J. Jackson Land

Anna A. Pope 1821-50

Nine graves, small marble markers for each 'Infant children of William and A. A. Pope, brothers and sisters of J. H. Pope' J. H. Pope 1846-97 Father

pg. 166 Pope Cemetery Near Bethel Church on old Pope Land, now Mrs. Boyce Chafin's land.

John Pope 1749-1802 wife Mary Hunter Pope 1758-1836
Children: Elizabeth 1784-1802
George 1791-1804
Thomas 1799-1802
Original marker moved to Resthaven Cemetery and place on the Alexander Pope lot. (in 1970)

H rancis Powers, ...1 poll, 200 acres Wilkes Co.
C hristian West, ...4 polls, 6 slaves, 200 acres Wilkes Co.
N icholas Huse, ...1 poll, 200 acres Wilkes Co.
T homas Talbot, minor, ...1000 acres Washington Co. Oconee river.

Capt. Pope's District. Received by Wilie Pope.

Za chariah Lamar, ...5 polls, 8 slaves, 1700 acres Wilkes Co., 100 acres Wilkes Co. Sav. river, 200 acres Washington Co. Oconee, 520 acres Franklin Co.

Za chariah Lamar, Trustee for Jas. Acock, ...2 polls, 2 slaves, 100 acres and 400 acres Wilkes Co.

Jar nes Giles, ...2 polls, 2 slaves, 750 acres Wilkes Co.
Du akan Bohannon, ...1 poll, 850 acres Wilkes Co.
Ber jamin Raglin, ...8½ polls, 15 slaves, 600 acres Wilkes Co.

Eze kiel Cloud, ...1 poll, 400 acres Wilkes Co.
Dav id Thurman, ...1½ polls, 1 slave, 575 acres Franklin Co.

Jesse Newby, ...1 poll. Jesse Gordon, 1 poll.
John Partin, ...1½ polls. 1 slave, 300 acres Wilkes Co.

Jesse Hooper, ...1 poll. 100 acres Wilkes Co.
Thom as Hooper, ...1 poll, 100 acres Wilkes Co.
Churc hwell Hooper, ...1½ polls, 1 slave, 150 acres Wilkes Co.

Jas. C owden, ...5½ polls, 9 slaves.
George Underwood, ...3 polls, 4 slaves.
Reuben Saffold, ...3½ polls, 3 slaves, 700 acres Wilkes Co.

Richard Griffin, ...2 polls, 2 slaves.
John C loud, ...1 poll, 700 acres Wilkes Co.
Meriwet her & Talliaferro, ...12 polls, 20 slaves, 900 acres Wilkes Co., 300 acres Franklin Co.

John Fu llilove, ...7 polls, 12 slaves, 600 acres Wilkes Co.

Humphre y Tompkins, ...1 poll, 1150 acres Wilkes Co.
Humphrey Tompkins, Trustee for M. Thon pkins, ...1 poll, 100 acres Wilkes Co.
William A cock, ...1½ polls, 1 slave, 350 acres Wilkes Co., 287½ acres Franklin Co.
Tapley Fli nt, ...1½ polls, 1 slave, 200 acres Wilkes Co.

Richard Hartsfield, ...2½ polls, 3 slaves, 450 acres Wilkes Co.

Jacob Franks, ...1 poll, 200 acres Wilkes Co., 287½ acres Franklin Co. on Oconee.

Benj. Taylor, ...1 poll, 200 acres Wilkes Co.

John Gamble, ...1½ polls, 1 slave, 250 acres Wilkes Co. Sav. river, 287½ acres Washington Co., 287½ acres Franklin Co.

Burrell Pope, ...7 polls, 12 slaves, 575 acres Washington Co., 575 acres Franklin Co. on Oconee, 1500 acres Wilkes Co.

Daniel Rives, ...1 poll, 300 acres Wilkes Co.

Allace Mills, ...1 poll, 600 acres Wilkes Co.

Mary Little, ...250 acres Wilkes Co.

Mary Eads, ...250 acres Wilkes Co.

Absolem Thurman, ...1 poll, 750 acres Wilkes Co. 287½ acres Franklin Co.

Noah Cloud. .....1½ polls, 1 slave, 400 acres Wilkes Co.

Wm. Johnson, ...1 poll, 200 acres Wilkes Co., 200 acres Washington Co.

Richard Woods, ...5 polls, 4 slaves, 250 acres Wilkes Co., 287½ acres Franklin Co.

Nathaniel Bradford, ...3 polls, 4 slaves, 200 acres Wilkes Co., 287½ acres Washington Co., 287½ acres Franklin Co., 287½ acres Franklin Co. on Oconee.

Brittian Willis, ...1 poll. Joseph Franks, 1 poll.

Drury Cade, ...3 polls, 4 slaves, 1950 acres Wilkes Co.

Josiah Walton, ...2½ polls, 3 slaves, 287½ acres Franklin Co.

Wm. McLeroy, ...3 polls, 4 slaves, 232 acres Wilkes Co.

Wm. McLeroy, for son James, ...1 poll, 200 acres Wilkes Co.

Jeremiah Cloud, ...1 poll, 450 acres Wilkes Co.

Wm. Richardson, ...1 poll, 400 acres Wilkes Co.

Josiah Stovall, ...2½ polls, 3 slaves.

John Johnson, ...2 polls, 2 slaves, 600 acres Wilkes Co.

William Mills, ...1 poll. John Richardson, 1 poll.

Robt. Carleton, ...8 polls, 14 slaves.

Richard Acock, ...4 polls, 6 slaves, 2475 acres Wilkes Co., 575 acres Washington Co., on Oconee river.

Richard Acock, Trustee for orphs of Demsey Hinton, ...400 acres Wilkes Co.

Jesse Lane, ...4½ polls, 7 slaves.
Ford Butler, ...1½ polls, 1 slave, 200 acres Wilkes Co.
John Lieurance, ...1 poll, 200 acres Wilkes Co.
John Kelley, ...1 poll. Isham Burks, 1 poll.
Job Hinton, ...1 poll, 412 acres Wilkes Co.
John Burks, ...1½ polls, 1 slave, 1394 acres Wilkes Co.
John Thurman, ...1 poll, 400 acres Wilkes Co., and 200 acres Franklin Co.
Thos. Wootten, ...7 polls, 12 slaves, 3357 acres Wilkes Co., 1400 acres Franklin Co.
John Pope, ...4 polls, 6 slaves, 1300 acres Wilkes Co., 575 and 4340 acres Franklin Co.
Sherwood Hatley, ...2½ polls, 3 slaves, 400 acres Wilkes Co.
Mark Littleton, ...1 poll, 450 acres Wilkes Co.
Benj. Varmilion, ...1 poll, 200 acres Franklin Co.
Willis Pope, ...3 polls, 4 slaves, 450 acres Wilkes Co., 600 acres Washington Co., 1000 acres Franklin Co.
Stephen Ragland, ...1 poll. James Taylor, Defaulter
Jacob Watts, ...Defaulter. John Neil, Defaulter
Warwick Woodward, ...Defaulter. Thomas Jiles, Defaulter
John Tatum, ...Defaulter. Daniel Butler, Defaulter

Capt. Douglass' District. Received by George Douglass.

Thos Meriwether, ...20½ polls, 39 slaves, 300 acres Wilkes Co.
Henry Ware, Esqr., ...5½ polls, 9 slaves, 700 acres Wilkes Co.
Nicholas Ware, ...2 polls, 2 slaves, 200 acres Wilkes Co.
Robert Ware, ...2 polls, 2 slaves, 100 acres Wilkes Co.
Edmund Beard, ...1½ polls, 1 slave, 300 acres Wilkes Co.
John Roberts, ...1½ polls, 1 slave, 500 acres Wilkes Co.
Robt. Jemison, ...1 poll, 250 acres Wilkes Co.
James McGee, ...1 poll, 300 acres Wilkes Co.
John Smith, ...1 poll. John Gilbert, 1 poll.
John Benson, ...3 polls, 4 slaves, 200 acres Wilkes Co., 287½ acres Washington Co., Oconee river.
Martin Benson, ...1 poll, 200 acres Wilkes Co.
Charles Jordan, ...1 poll, 100 acres Wilkes Co.

A REGISTER OF MARRIAGES CELEBRATED & SOLEMNIZED By MOSES WADDEL, D. D. In SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA

Gen
975.7
W

1795-1826

From original in possession of The Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

Published by the Historical Markers Service of South Carolina

O. H. Doyle, *Supervisor*

Nora M. Davis, *Director*

PRINTED BY
THE CROWSON PRINTING COMPANY,
COLUMBIA, SOUTH CAROLINA
1943

Couples married
Total 200

Year	Month	Day	Names of parties married	
1816	November	21	John Dickey, Agnes Baird	
	December	5	William Reid, Mary McCormick	
		5	William Blackwell, Eliza Collier	15
		18	John Oliver, Sarah Harris	5
		19	Thomas Thomson, Eliza Turnbull	
1817	March	20	Herbert Darracott, Floride Turnbull	5
	April	16	Micajah T. Antony, Mary R. Dubose	20
	July	9	Joseph Hillhouse, Harriet Gibert	
		24	Ellis Carrol, Catharine Deleshaw	
	August	15	Maj. Oliver H. Prince, Mary R. Norman	20
	October	22	William Richardson, Sally Allison	2
	November	18	Robert Boyd, Nancy Hutchinson	2
		25	John Pope, Louisa Rembert	30
		27	Patrick Mullin, Barbara Laird	2
	December	4	Vincent McIlhenny, Mary Barksdale	3
1818	April	30	Henry Wideman, Roberts	2
	May	14	William Gray, Mary Weed	2
		14	William Herring, Beatrix Collier	15
		21	James R. Houston, Nancy Hughes	2
	July	2	Mark D. Clark, Nancy Norman	50
			Total couples 220	Total 1138

Couples married
Total 140

Year	Month	Day	Names of parties married	
1811	March	20	John Wilson, Polly Shoemaker	1
	May	9	William McCulloch, Margery Lee	5
	June	27	Duke Beall, Martha Saxon	8
	July	24	Nathaniel Norwood, Charlotte Bugg	5
	December	3	William Speer, Polly Gill	6
		12	Leonard Gwynn, Polly Payne	1
		19	John Stewart, Jane M. Harris	3
		24	James Edwards, Sarah Tittle	10
1812	February	6	John D. Bibb, Mary Oliver	10
	March	5	Joseph Rucker, Margaret Speer	4
		5	Andrew Giles, Sarah Patterson	6
	April	15	John Clay, Elizabeth Covin	2
		16	Fleming Freeman, Martha Bibb	10
	June	25	Langford Walker, Polly Harper	4
		30	Edmund Parks Bacon, Martha Weed	2
	August	6	Abram Wooten, Fanny Ford, al. Vickry	1
		6	Samuel Pursley, Nancy Kennedy	
	November	5	George Brock, Betsy Houston	1
1813	February	13	Thomas Jones, Martha P. Mosely	5
	March	4	Johnson Martin, Margaret Green	3
			Total couples 160 Total	692

Couples married
Total 160

Year	Month	Day	Names
1813	May	29	John
	July	22	John
	August	26	John
	October	5	Willia
		28	Maxwe
	November	10	Richar
1814	April	14	Willia
		21	George
	May	3	James
		5	Richar
	October	6	Dr. Th
	November	10	Dr. W
	December	15	James
		22	Matthe
1815	January	24	Dr. Jo
		26	Joseph
	February	16	Willia
	March	8	Stephe
		30	Arthur
	April	13	Thom
			Total

POPE ANCESTRY

(Compiled from "Col. Nathaniel Pope and his Descendants," by Rev. G. W. Beale, D. D., in QUARTERLY, XII, 192-196, and memoranda furnished by P. P. Dabney, Portland, Oregon, from the Family Bible of Capt. William Pope, of "Montpelier," Powhatan County, Virginia.)

FIRST GENERATION

Nathaniel Pope, first settler, came from England, settled in Maryland about 1637; removed to Virginia in 1656, commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of Westmoreland Troops, April 4, 1655; will dated May 16, 1659; probated April 26, 1660. He married Lucy ————, (named in his will "Luce.") Issue: Thomas, *Nathaniel*, Anne, who married Col. John Washington, Margaret, who married William Hardwich.

SECOND GENERATION

Nathaniel Pope, second son of Col. Nathaniel Pope; obtained patent for land on Hollis Creek in 1661, and transferred it to John Watts in 1665; married Mary Sisson (sister to Daniel Sisson, interpreter for the Indians) and, dying early without will, left an only son *Nathaniel Pope*. Mary Sisson married 2dly ———— Bridges, and becoming a widow again married 3rdly Lewis Nicholas, by whom she had a son Lewis. Having been widowed the third time, she married as her fourth husband, David Whitliffe or Wickliffe, the first Protestant born in the Province of Maryland. By him she had two sons and a daughter, named David, Robert, and Deborah Wickliffe.

THIRD GENERATION

Nathaniel Pope, called in the records Nathaniel, "alias Bridges," because of his mother's second marriage, was a Practitioner of Law, King's Attorney for Westmoreland County, clerk

of Stafford County &c. He died in 1719. Married Jane, daughter of Original and Jane (Brooks) Brown and had issue: William, Mary, Lewis, *John*, Jane, Worden, Elizabeth.

FOURTH GENERATION

John Pope, married his cousin Elizabeth Pope, only daughter and heiress of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Peirce) Pope. This Nathaniel Pope was the son of Thomas Pope and Joanna his wife, and Thomas Pope was the eldest son of Col. Nathaniel Pope, of the first generation. Elizabeth (Peirce) Pope was a daughter of Col. William Peirce and Sarah Underwood his wife. Col. William Pierce was, it is believed, a son of Capt. William Pierce, who sailed with Governor Gates from England in 1609, was captain of the Fort at Jamestown and was for many years one of the Council of State. Sarah Underwood was a daughter of William Underwood, of Rappahannock County (QUARTERLY, X., 276). John Pope and Elizabeth Pope his wife had issue: *Nathaniel*, John, Henry, William. After John Pope's death his widow married William Wroe.

FIFTH GENERATION

Nathaniel Pope, born in 1729. A deed dated May 20, 1753, made by him and recorded in King George County, Virginia, recites that he was the son of John Pope, and grandson of Nathaniel Pope. He removed to Louisa County where he married Lucy S. Fox, and reared a large family. He died at "Montpelier" Plantation, the home of his son, Capt. William Pope, in Powhatan County, Virginia, November 21, 1806. His wife, Lucy, died July 21, 1789, and both were buried in Louisa County, near the crossing of Thompson and Louisa roads. Their graves are marked by Stones erected and inscribed by their son Capt. *William Pope*.

Nathaniel Pope and Lucy S. Fox, his wife, had eight children (order of births not known), viz.:

(1) *William Pope*, generation No. 6 in these notes.

(2) John Pope who settled in Georgia and from whom were

descended U. S. Senator Pope Barrow of Georgia and Leroy Pope Walker, Secretary of War, *C. S. A.*

(3) Col. Nathaniel Pope, killed in duel with ——— Richardson at Taylorsville, Virginia. (See preface to Wirt, *Life of Patrick Henry*). He married his cousin ——— Duval, daughter of Col. William Duval, and had children, viz.: John Pope, of Fauquier County, Virginia; Charles F. Pope, of Goochland County, Virginia; William D. Pope, of Port Royal, Virginia, Catharine, who married Thomas C. Howard, of Richmond, Virginia.

(4) Lucetta, who married Col. Bell and moved to Kentucky and was grandmother of Gen. S. B. Maxey, United States Senator from Texas.

(5) A daughter, ———, who married Gov. Greenup, of Kentucky.

(6) A daughter, ———, who married William Duval and had a son William Pope Duval, first Governor of Florida, and sketched by Washington Irving under the name of "Ralph Ringwood."

(7) A daughter, ———, who married ——— Hunter and settled in Kentucky.

(8) Percy Smith Pope, captain in United States Army, served in Indian Wars in the south and died of yellow fever at Natchez, Mississippi, a bachelor.

SIXTH GENERATION

6. William Pope, known as Captain William Pope, born in Louisa County, Virginia, 23 October, 1762, died at his home "Montpelier" in Powhatan County, Virginia, 19 July, 1852. Was Commonwealth's Attorney of Powhatan County. Served in Revolutionary War and in War of 1812. Married Ann Woodson, daughter of Charles Woodson, Jr., and his wife, Nancy, nee Trotter. Had only one child *Lucy Ann*, born 21 May, 1793. Captain William Pope, his wife Ann Woodson, his daughter Lucy Ann and her husband, Robert Kelso Dabney, were all buried at "Montpelier," Powhatan County, Virginia. St. Memin profile

portraits of Captain Pope and his wife Ann and his daughter Lucy Ann are now in the possession of Percy Pope Dabney, of Portland, Oregon. Captain Pope was fond of literature, was a good story teller, and a correspondent and friend of William Wirt.[1]

The following is a copy of resolutions adopted by the County Court of Powhatan County, Virginia, on August 5, 1852, in memory of Captain William Pope:

"A Preamble and Resolutions adopted by a meeting of the members of the Court and its officers and the members of the Bar and other citizens of the County this day held in Testimony of their respect for the memory of Captain William Pope for many years a practitioner at the bar of this court and one of its officers were presented in court and ordered to be recorded and are in these words, to-wit:

"Whereas Captain William Pope, for many years a practitioner at the bar of this court and late the Prosecuting Attorney for the Commonwealth therein, the accomplished gentleman, the faithful friend, the devoted patriot, the social companion, the classic scholar and the pure philanthropist, the man of high toned honor, humanity, generosity and benevolence, departed this life at Montpelier, his residence in this County, on the 19th day of July, 1852, in the 90th year of his age.

"Be it therefore resolved that as a token of our grief for the loss and respect for the memory of our departed friend and beloved companion, William Pope, Esq., we will wear the usual, badge of mourning for thirty days.

"Whereupon the court doth order that one copy of the Preamble and Resolutions be sent by the clerk of this court to the family of the deceased and that another copy be forwarded to the Editors of the Richmond Newspapers with a request that it be published in their respective papers."

---

[1] See Kennedy's *Life of William Wirt*.

SEVENTH GENERATION

7. Lucy Ann Pope, born 21 May, 1793, married Robert Kelso Dabney 24 January, 1827, died 21 March, 1834, and was buried at "Montpelier," Powhatan County, Virginia. Had three children, Charles, who died in infancy, William Pope Dabney and Robert Kelso Dabney. William Pope Dabney was judge of Powhatan and Cumberland Counties; was born at "Montpelier," Powhatan County, 17 July, 1829, married Leila Madison, of Orange County, and died March 5, 1894. Had eight children, among whom is Percy Pope Dabney, now of Portland, Oregon. Robert Kelso Dabney, married Nannie Marye, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, and after the war moved to Sewanee, Tennessee, where he was professor of Metaphysics and died there in 1876, leaving a large family, only two of whom are now living.

in South Carolina (see 1800 Census of Pendleton, p. 91). See Ellsberry for Margaret, daughter of John Luckie of Oglethorpe County, who was born in South Carolina 1777, married 1800 Benjamin Elsberry. Alexander and James Luckie were taxed in Wilkes County 1785 on land in Wilkes and Franklin Counties. Alexander's will (March 20, 1796/June 8, 1796, Oglethorpe County Will Book A, p. 27) named his sons James and William. The will of William Luckie (Sept. 20, 1797/no probate date, Oglethorpe Will Book A, p. 63) named his wife Mary and his children Hezekiah, James and Margaret, and mentioned a debt due him from William Foster Luckie, also his son John (and John's son) his grandson William F. Luckie. The will of John (son of William above) in Oglethorpe (1819/1823, Book B, p. 228) named his children William Foster Luckie, Margaret Elsberry, Susannah McElroy, Mary McElroy, Cynthia Hamilton, Athena, his grandchildren, his brothers Hezekiah and James.

526. Samuel Willingham 220010-21010-7

John Williamham left a will in Lunenburg County, Va., 1751, and the family is found subsequently in Halifax County and Henry County, Va., where Jesse (who signed a 1779 petition to divide Henry and form Franklin County, Va.) and Thomas were on the 1782 tax list. The only other Willingham listed in Virginia in that year, although this is not conclusive, was Gerrald or Jarreld of Halifax County. John was in 1790 in St. Luke's district of Caswell County, N.C., an area that sent several settlers to Jackson County, and several of the family were then in South Carolina. In 1785, Jesse was in Elsberry's Wilkes County, Ga., tax list, and there were a number of marriages in Oglethorpe County dating from 1795. In 1820, Robason (No. 826) also was enumerated in Jackson County; Charles and Jesse were in Madison County; and others were in Baldwin, Lincoln, Jones, Columbia, Morgan and Jasper Counties, where William, F., and T. Willingham were enumerated. Jesse of Madison County, a Revolutionary soldier, in 1827 drew Carroll County land granted Oct. 6, 1827.

527. Juda Welch 100000-00020-0

Benjamin and John Welch were in the 1805 Jackson County lottery. Benjamin, a Revolutionary soldier of Jackson County in 1820 drew land in Early County granted Oct. 5, 1824, but only Juda was enumerated in Jackson County that year. Elsewhere in 1820, James Welch was enumerated in Madison County; Edmond and Nicholas Welsh in Walton County; Nicholas in Habersham County; Michael in Warren County; Asa and William in Washington County; James in Jasper County; John in Morgan County; and others in various counties. Nicholas Welch, Revolutionary veteran, in Newton County 1827 drew Lee County land granted Aug. 18, 1831 and Nicoles in Habersham County 1827 drew Lee County land granted Sept. 27, 1836, and still another veteran, Caleb, was in Jefferson County 1820 and 1827. Benjamin Welch and Michal Hindsman were in the 1785 Wilkes County tax list. Michael Welch from Ireland was granted Wilkes County land in 1774. Benjamin Welch owned land granted to him 1787 which he and his wife Grace sold July 26, 1787. The will of Michael Hindsman (Dec. 28, 1826/March 5, 1827, Wilkes County, Book HH, p. 209; Davidson, Early Records of Georgia, v. 2, p. 137) left land in Early County to his grandson-in-law John Welch. In the records was found a letter dated 1864 from one Anne Welch, Grantville, Ga., (Coweta County) in which she stated in asking for some data that she understood Hindsman left a daughter Judah or Judy. (See pension papers of Benjamin Welch, Ga., R 20446, and others).

528. A/d Bradford 210010-21010-3 (See No. 325)

529. Samuel McKinney 200010-20010-2 (See No. 296)

530. George Williamson 410010-01010-0 (See No. 211)

531. Doctr. Willis Pope 100020-30100-6

A large family found variously in Pennsylvania, Virginia, Kentucky, North Carolina (as early as 1701), South Carolina and Georgia, a number of those in Georgia being from the Halifax Counnty, N.C., area. William Pope obtained headright land in Jackson County in 1802 and 1807. Burwell Pope was granted land Oct. 10, 1774 on Broad River at the corner of the land of Thomas Wootten from North Carolina, who

had received a tract the previous year. Burwell was born in North Carolina 1751, married Pricilla Wooten (1755-1806) in North Carolina, served in the Revolution, and died Jan. 9, 1830, leaving a will (Nov. 1, 1799/June 23, 1830, Oglethorpe County, Will Book A, p. 92) in which he mentioned his wife Priscilla and his children, among whom Robert was left his land on the north fork of Oconee in Jackson County; John, Henry A. and Willis Pope were executors. In 1785, Burwell, Henry and Willis Pope all were taxed on land including tracts in Franklin County, part at least of which was in what is now Jackson County. The name Willis is found frequently in the wills and other records of the Popes in Wilkes and Oglethorpe Counties. Willis was the only one enumerated in Jackson in 1820. He or another of the same name married Agnes Hobson.

532. William Bennett 100010-00010-1 (See No. 236)

533. Edward Adams 000100-10100-0 (See No. 238)

534. John McClester 410101-21010-2

James or Joseph McClester was listed in the 1805 Jackson lottery and Joseph (No. 919) also was enumerated in 1820, they being the only ones of that name in Georgia in that year. Probably they were of the McAllester clan.

535. John Hutchinson 010010-30011-0

William Hutcheson or Hutchinson was a resident of Jackson County as early as 1799. James Hutcherson, a Revolutionary soldier, was in Franklin County in 1827, when he drew Lee County land granted Nov. 11, 1837.

536. Elizabeth Parmer 021100-20101-0

(Palmer). Joseph Parmer was in the 1805 Jackson lottery list. Elizabeth Palmer, widow of a Revolutionary soldier, was in Lindsey's district in Jackson in 1827.

537. Obadiah Gravett 110010-40010-0 (See No. 387)

538. James Cash 200010-30100-0 (See No. 224)

Census Page 297

539. Harrison Kolb 110010-11100-0

The Kolb family was in Cheraw District, S.C., before appearing in Georgia. Peter's name is found in the Jackson County records by 1799 and in 1805, Peter, Joshua, Jonathan and David were listed for the lottery. In 1820, among others, Martin Kolb was enumerated in Hall County, and a passport was issued for Capt. Martin Kolb of Hall County, April 1, 1820, to go into the Cherokee Nation to prosecute claims. In 1827, the orphans of Jonathan (who left a will in Jackson County) were in Allen's district. Peter, a Revolutionary soldier was of Jones County 1827 when he drew Lee County land granted Jan. 24, 1837. (See pension papers of Peter, S.C., S 31799; Jehu, S.C., Angelina, W 8011, BLWt 38510-160-55; Thomas, S.C., S 38901).

540. John Orr 300010-00010-0 (See No. 467)

541. Benj. Scoggan 010101-00001-0 (See No. 458)

542. John Pugh 000100-10100-0 (See No. 398)

543. Henry Scoggin 100100-10100-0 (See No. 458)

544. John Hardwick 000100-10100-4

545. Nathaniel Venable 000010-30010-3 (See No. 459)

Ga. Genealogist -

Mar. 18, 1791 - State House, Augusta
Collectors + Receivers of Tax Returns
for current ye

Wilkes Co. - Collector, Benajah Smith

Receiver: Burwell Pope -
for Col. Freeman's Battn.

The Rank + Arrangement of
Militia of Col. Freeman's
Battalion is established
this day - 16 Apr. 1791

Seventh Co. -
John Pope, Captain - 15 Aug 1789

Thirteenth Co.
Edmund Pope, Captain

SINGLE SOURCE NOTETAKING FORM

Name(s) of Interest _____ Ancestor(2) Collateral Line Pope

Date of Search 1976 Document Obtained ✓ Search Result Jordan Recs.

Researcher V. Jordan Jurisdiction and Locality Wilkes Co., GA.

Place of Research Clayton Library (Depository) 5300 Caroline (Street) Ho (City) Tex (State/Country)

SOURCE DESCRIPTION, CONDITION, HOW SEARCHED, PURPOSE OF SEARCH

Call/Film # _____ Vol. _____ Page _____

"Early Records of Georgia" by Davidson

Dartmouth, 10 Oct. 1774

Document(s) Dated _____ Recorded _____

Burrell Pope - 200 Acres N. side of Broad River, beginning at Thomas Woottens corner Red Oak.

Houston

ROSTER

of

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

in

GEORGIA

Compiled

by

MRS. HOWARD H. McCALL

State Regent, Ga. D. A. R., 1916–1918

Vice-President General from Ga. N. S. D. A. R., 1922–1925

Gen
975.8
M

Published

by the

GEORGIA SOCIETY

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

MRS. THOMAS COKE MELL

State Regent, 1940–1942

JOHN T. HANCOCK

Publisher

ATLANTA, GEORGIA

Two of his children were MARY and SARAH; both became members of the National Socie Daughters of the American Rev. as "Real Daughters."

Mary mar. ARCH NEWSOM; d. 1937.

Sarah lived at Gibson, Ga.; d. 1939.

(HENRY POOL and PHILIP POOL, *Rev. Sols.*, buried in Warren Co., Ga.)

BURWELL POPE, b. N. C., 1751; d. Wilkes Co., Ga., Jan. 9, 1800. Served in N. C. Lin received bounty grant of land in Ga. for his service in Oglethorpe (formerly Wilkes) Co. Mar in N. C., 1772, PRISCILLA WOOTEN (1756–1806).

Children:

1. Robert (1775–1831).
2. Tabitha Christian (1778–1852), mar. 1795, Miles Hill.
3. Ann (1780–1805), mar. 1796, Noah Hill.
4. Martha (called Patsey) (1782–1853), mar. Wylie Hill.
5. Wylie, mar. Sallie Davis; removed to Ala.
6. Sarah, mar. Robert Holmes.
7. Burwell, Jr., 1790 (*Brig.-Gen., War of 1812*), mar. 1815, Sallie Key Strong.

JOHN POPE, b. Halifax Co., N. C., 1755; d. Wilkes Co., Ga., 1819. Served as Capt., G Troops; received bounty grant of land in Ga. for his service. Mar. ELIZABETH SMITH, d. 182

Children:

1. Huldah, mar. Henry Jossey, Jr.
2. Keturah, mar. James Mathews, Jr.
3. Mary L., mar. — Henderson.
4. Wylie.
5. Rowena.
6. Louisa.
7. Martha, mar. Rev. William Callaway.
8. Augustine Burwell.

JAMES POWELL—Certificate that he was a prisoner and subsequently a *Refugee Sol.*, John Baker, Col., Aug. 19, 1784. Prays for bounty land.

LEWIS POWELL, b. Bladen Co., N. C., 1750; d. Dooly Co., Ga.; pension for service under Col. Thomas Robeson, N. C. Continental Line. Mar. 1777, Martha Thompson, b. Va.

One son:

Thompson Powell (1771–1844), mar. Charlotte H. Bridgers; moved to Macon, Ga.

(Perhaps other children).

MOSES POWELL, b. S. C., about 1755; d. Jasper Co., 1821. Served as private under Gen. Elijah Clarke of Ga.; received bounty land, 287½ acres, in Washington Co., Ga., for his service. Mar. 1777, Sarah —.

Children (not in order of birth):

1. George.
2. William.
3. Evan.
4. Benjamin.
5. Nancy, mar. — Respess.
6. Charity, mar. — McMichael.
7. Sarah, mar. — Goolsby.
8. Civility, mar. — Marks.
9. Catherine, mar. — Maddox.
10. Martha, mar. — Marchman.

(From will).

MOSES POWELL, b. 1760; d. Ga., 1834; a *Rev. Sol.*; mar. Nancy Pope (dau. of Wiley Pope).

Children:

1. Moses.
2. Alcamy.
3. Asa.

SINGLE SOURCE NOTETAKING FORM

Name(s) of Interest _____ Ancestor(2) Collateral Line Pope

Date of Search 1976 Document Obtained ✓ Search Result See Jordan Recs.

Researcher V. Jordan Jurisdiction and Locality Wilkes Co., GA.

Place of Research Clayton Library - 5300 Caroline - Hou/Tex
Depository Street City State/Country

SOURCE DESCRIPTION, CONDITION, HOW SEARCHED, PURPOSE OF SEARCH Call/Film # _____ Vol. _____

Page pg 313

"Early Records of Georgia" by Davidson

Land Lotteries

Document(s) Dated _____ Recorded _____

1803 Lottery — Wayne, Wilkinson, Baldwin } Creek Nation
Wayne — 490 Acres
Baldwin — 202½ Acres

Wh. Male, single - Resident 1 yr. — 1 draw
Wh. Male, wife/1 or more ch. — 2 draws
Widows/ch. - 2 draws
Orphans, no parents - 2 draws

John Pope, Sr. - 2 draws
Wylie Pope - 2 draws

Will #73 pg. 106 MICAJAH HOBGOOD 24 Mar. 1763 July Ct. 1763
brother JOHN HOBGOOD horse, saddle etc. and 175 acres between Averys creek and Great Canto sister ELIZABETH BLAKE 10 shillings proclamation money
Wit.: BYLE HAYNES, GEORGE JACKSON X his mark
Extr.: my brother JOHN HOBGOOD

Will #74 pg. 107 SUSANNAH NORSFORD 4 Sept. 1762 July Ct. 1763
grand son ABRAHAM HARRELL the plantation and land whereon I now live and should he dye without marrying or before he comes of age the same to go to my grand daughter ZILPAH/LILPAH (?) HARRELL and should my grand daughter dye without heirs I give my sd. Land to my brother IZRALL CAMPBELL live-stock to be sold by my extr. and money arising given to my 2 grand children when they come of age or marry
Wit.: WILLIAM WIGGINS, LEMUEL WIGGINS, WHITMILL HILL
Extr.: WILLIAM WILLIAMS

Will #75 pg. 109 NATHAN POWELL 28 June 1763 July Ct. 1763
brother GARDAN POWELL the Plantation whereon I now live being the plantation given to me by my father (name not given) residue of estate to go to my mother (name not given)
Wit.: LEMUEL NICHOLSON, NATHANIEL POWELL, PATIENCE RODGERS S her mark
Extr.: my mother

Will #76 pg. 111 RICHARD POPE 20 Apr. 1762 July Ct. 1763
brother JORDAN POPE Plantation where on I now live and land and plantation where on WIDOW WALLER now lives after the death of mother-in-law PATIENCE PRYOR should brother JORDAN die without issue the same to go to my brother WILLIAM POPE brother WILLIAM to pay his brother JOEL POPE 1 suit of German searge Cloath when he shall arrise to Lawfull age my cousin MOLLY CROWELL lamb and ewe
Wit.: THOMAS HALL, JOHN CROWELL, KATHERINE MORGAN X her mark
Extrs.: my brother JORDAN POPE with assistance of my neighbor THOMAS HALL until he arrive at Lawfull age

Will #77 pg. 113 ROGER TAYLOR 6 Aug. 1756 July Ct. 1763
well beloved friend SUFFEA CARY all my estate real and personal when she is 16
Wit.: JOHN SHORT, JON M------ (?), ANN SHORT A her mark
Extr.: JANE CARY mother of the sd. SUFFEA
Probate indicates there being no extr. GEORGE BRISTOW gave bond with WILLIAM HARGROVES and WILLIAM BRANCH SR.

Will #78 pg. 116 JOSEPH PIERCE 18 July 1763 Oct. Ct. 1763
son WILLIAM PIERCE 205 acres I purchased of HENRY GAINER and WILLIAM TURNER and 1/3 of 480 acres known as the Piney Woods survey son BENJAMIN PIERCE 200 acres I purchased of WILLIAM TAYLOR and 1/3 part of the aforesd. 480 acres son JOSEPH PIERCE land on the north side of the road and 1/3 of the 480 acres daughter SILLER PIERCE 10 pounds proclamation money HARDY PIERCE of Va. to be guardian of my daughter SILLER and JOHN BRADFORD to be guardian of my 2 sons BENJAMIN and JOSEPH
Wit.: JESSE HAYNIE, KATRON/CATRON HAYNIE, PATIENCE BRADFORD X her mark
Extr.: JOHN BRADFORD

Will #79 pg. 118 WILLIAM UPSHAW DAVIS 1 Oct. 1763 Jan. Ct. 1764
wife FRANCES DAVIS and all my children born or to be born (names not given) my estate real and personal in N. C. and Va.
Wit.: HENRY CRITTENDEN, ROBERT GOODLOE, FRANCES CRITTENDEN

975.8
M122

Two of his children were MARY and SARAH; both became members of the National Society, Daughters of the American Rev. as "Real Daughters."

Mary mar. ARCH NEWSOM; d. 1937.

Sarah lived at Gibson, Ga.; d. 1939.

(HENRY POOL and PHILIP POOL, *Rev. Sols.*, buried in Warren Co., Ga.)

BURWELL POPE, b. N. C., 1751; d. Wilkes Co., Ga., Jan. 9, 1800. Served in N. C. Line, received bounty grant of land in Ga. for his service in Oglethorpe (formerly Wilkes) Co. Mar. in N. C., 1772, PRISCILLA WOOTEN (1756–1806).

Children:

1. Robert (1775–1831).
2. Tabitha Christian (1778–1852), mar. 1795, Miles Hill.
3. Ann (1780–1805), mar. 1796, Noah Hill.
4. Martha (called Patsey) (1782–1853), mar. Wylie Hill.
5. Wylie, mar. Sallie Davis; removed to Ala.
6. Sarah, mar. Robert Holmes.
7. Burwell, Jr., 1790 (*Brig.-Gen., War of 1812*), mar. 1815, Sallie Key Strong.

JOHN POPE, b. Halifax Co., N. C., 1755; d. Wilkes Co., Ga., 1819. Served as Capt., Ga. Troops; received bounty grant of land in Ga. for his service. Mar. ELIZABETH SMITH, d. 1829.

Children:

1. Huldah, mar. Henry Jossey, Jr.
2. Keturah, mar. James Mathews, Jr.
3. Mary L., mar. — Henderson.
4. Wylie.
5. Rowena.
6. Louisa.
7. Martha, mar. Rev. William Callaway.
8. Augustine Burwell.

JAMES POWELL—Certificate that he was a prisoner and subsequently a *Refugee Sol.*, John Baker, Col., Aug. 19, 1784. Prays for bounty land.

LEWIS POWELL, b. Bladen Co., N. C., 1750; d. Dooly Co., Ga.; pension for service under Col. Thomas Robeson, N. C. Continental Line. Mar. 1777, Martha Thompson, b. Va.

One son:

Thompson Powell (1771–1844), mar. Charlotte H. Bridgers; moved to Macon, Ga.

(Perhaps other children).

MOSES POWELL, b. S. C., about 1755; d. Jasper Co., 1821. Served as private under Gen. Elijah Clarke of Ga.; received bounty land, 287½ acres, in Washington Co., Ga., for his service. Mar. 1777, Sarah —.

Children (not in order of birth):

1. George.
2. William.
3. Evan.
4. Benjamin.
5. Nancy, mar. — Respess.
6. Charity, mar. — McMichael.
7. Sarah, mar. — Goolsby.
8. Civility, mar. — Marks.
9. Catherine, mar. — Maddox.
10. Martha, mar. — Marchman.

(From will).

MOSES POWELL, b. 1760; d. Ga., 1834; a *Rev. Sol.*; mar. Nancy Pope (dau. of Wiley Pope).

Children:

1. Moses.
2. Alcamy.
3. Asa.

M. Mc Kinney — Pilgrim Nat. No. 6538

Col. Barnaby McKinnie b. ca. 1673 Isle of Wight Co. Va. D. 1740 Edgecombe Co. N. C.

M. Mary Exum Ricks 1703

b. ca 1679. D. After 1719 Edgecombe Co. N. C.

Isle of Wight Co. Va

Col. Barnaby McKinnie was the son of

Michael Mackguinney b. ca 1635 Scotland

D. 1686 Isle of Wight Co. Va.

M. Elizabeth (her 1st husband)

b. ca 1640

D. after Aug 1704

M. ca 1660/65

Michael Mackguinney was in Va. before 1673 & was possessed of a "Patent of Land" in Isle of Wight Co. Va. some years before his death in 1686. His will dated 15th of April 1686 was proved at a court held on Aug. 9, 1686. He bequeathed his "Manor ~~Plantation~~" to his wife, Elizabeth, and after her decease to his "younger son, Barnby". To his eldest son, John was bequeathed other land. The widow, Elizabeth mar. 2nd Thomas Rivers of Isle of Wight Co. Va.

The young son, Barnaby became Col. B. Sr. of Isle of Wight, Va. & later of Bertie & Edgecombe Co. N. C. one of the wealthiest & most prominent men of his day. He m. Mary Exum Ricks, one of the daughters of the prominent Jeremiah Exum of Isle of Wight

Ref: "Hills of Wilkes Co. Ga. etc" p. 221-222

D.B. 1741-46 continued.

p. 47. 1 April 1742. John Hubard & Elizabeth his wife to Morford Elbeck and Mary his wife to John Mackinnie for 32 pds tract of land in E. Co. granted by patent to Emanuel Rogers bearing date 1 Dec. 1727.

p. 94. John Mackinnie, Jun. of E. Co., N.C. to Wm. Gilledge for 7 pds; 100 a. Mary McKin nie relinquishes her dower. Nov. 1742.

p. 96. Peter Bruce to John McKinney Sen part of a tract of land granted Col. Barnaby McKinnie containing 640 a. No. 1742.

p. 161. Mary Simmons for love and affection to her son John Renfroe 100 a granted by patent to Edward Simmons 17 Oct. 1735.

p. 353. Benj. McKinnie for 12 pds to Richard Mackinnie 50 a. part of a survey of land of Wm. Brown and for want of seating came to Col. Barnaby McKinnie 30 July 1726 which land was formerly sold by Wm. Brown to Nath. Holly and by sd Ho lly to Benj. McKinnie and since sold by sd Benj. to Col. Barnabie McKinnie, dec. 22 Nov. 1734 but it was judged that sd Benj. was not of age when he made the deed. (Think Benj. was son of Michael)

p. 418. Benj. Mackinnie to Wm. Kinden part of a patent purchased by Benj. Mackinney from John Mackinnie.

D.B. 7
p. 139. 26 June 1760 Barnaby McKinnie the younger of Halifax Co., N.C. & Robt. Jones, Jun. of Northampton Co., N.C. for 85 pds land granted to John Pratt by patent 14 Sept. 1737 and by sd Pratt sold to Daniel Crawley 2 Aug. 1739 and conveyed to John Mackinney, father to sd Barnaby. Sept. 13, 1760.

D.B. 8
p. 51. 12 Jan. 1762. Robt. McKinnie of GRANVILLE CO. N.C. & Blake Baker of Halifax Co. N.C. for 15 pds 320 a. part of a tract granted Nath. Holly and the other part of a patent granted Col. Barnaby McKinnie and devised to me the sd Robt. by last will & testament of Richard McKinnie, dec. March 1762.

WHITEHEAD.
NASH CO. W.B? 1776-1943.
p. 24. Will of Nathan Whitehead of Nash Co., N.C. To my son NATHAN land and plantation where I now dwell containing 200 a, etc. To Nathan Whitehead son of Thomas a negro named Phillis. Wife Rachel Whitehead. All my children: BENJAMIN, THOMAS, RHODA NICHOLSON, Chloe Culpeper, ISABEL BELL, Mary Sandford & Henry Whitehead. Appoints wife Rachel extrx and son Thomas exor. 20 March 1778. Wits: Arthur Arrington, Elizabeth Arrington, Martha Arrington. A ril 1779.

p. 56. Elizabeth Culpeper of Nash Co, N.C. Grandchildren: John Culpeper, Henry Whitehead, Mary Daniel, Martha Manning. 3 daus: Rachel Whitehead, Elizabeth Whitehead and Martha Manning. 12 Feb. 1788. May 1789.

Patent Book 33. Va. Land Patents.

p. 1001 for 25 shillings to JAMES MCKINNEY 220 a in Lunenburg Co. on Mi Miles Creek 14 Feb. 1761

Patent Book 36.
p. 758. for 20 shillings to MATTHEW MCKINNEY a tract of land containing 3330 a. in Southampton Co. adjoining Thos. Johnson's land, 130 acres part being granted to Wm. Gray by patent bearing date 20 Feb. 1723, the right and title of which has sine become invested in sd Matthew McKenny and 200 acres the residue never before granted. 1766.

Isle of Wight D.B. 4
p. 139. 27 Sept. 1731 between Wm. Gray of Surry Co. & John Tharp of I.W. for 15 pds all right in 130 a. of land granted by patent to sd Wm. Gray bearing date 20 Feb. 1723. Wit: Chric. Clinch, John Mathews, Wm. Gray, Jun. 27 Dec. 1731.

D.B. 6
p. 323. 25 Nov. 1743 between John Thorp of I.W. & GILBERT MCKENNY of same for pds all right to a plantation in Nottoway psh, I.W. CO containing 130 a. patent granted to Wm. Gray by deed bearing date 20 Feb. 1723 and granted sd Thorp by deed 27 Sept. 1731. Wits: Samuel Bass, Wm. Eley, Absalom Atkinson.

Patent Book 33. Va. Land Patents.

p. 1031 for 25 shillings to JAMES MCKINNEY 120 a in Lunenburg Co. on N Miles Creek 14 Feb. 1761

Patent Book 34.

p. 758. for 20 shillings to MATTHEW MCKINNEY a tract of land containing 2250 a. in Southampton Co. adjoining Thos. Johnson's land, 150 acres part being granted to Wm. Gray by patent bearing date 20 Feb. 1723, the right was title of which has also become invested in ad Matthew McKinney and 300 acres the residue never before granted. 1766.

Pale of Wight D.S. 4

p. 139. 27 Sept. 1723 between Wm. Gray of Surry Co. & John Parry of I.W. for 15 pds all right in 150 a. of land granted by patent to ad Wm. Gray bearing date 20 Feb. 1723. Wit: Charle. Clinch, John Pathway, Wm. Gray, Jun. 27 Dec. 1723.

P.B. 4

p. 282. 26 Nov. 1743 between John Thorp of I.W. & ROBERT MCKINNEY of same for pds all right to a plantation in Nottoway par. I.W. Co containing 150 a. patent granted to Wm. Gray by dead bearing date 20 Feb. 1723 and granted ad Thorp by deed 27 Sept. 1731. Wit: Samuel Rees, Wm. Riley, Absalom Atkinson.

Southampton O.B. 1749-54.
p. 127. Owen Myrick & Mary his wife in whom the right of administration on the estate of Joel Harris, dec. is given, relinquished this and on the motion of Edward Harris certification is granted him for letters of administration on the sd Joel. 14 March 1751.

Brunswick Co. W.B. 3
p. 249. Morgan McKennie appraisement. Ann McKennie adm. Hugh Williams, Llewellyn Jones, Charnel Hightower. 23 May 1758.

p. 531. Benj. Ivy & Elisha Ivy witness will of John Weaver. 7 June 1769.

Cumberland D.B. 1
p. 128. 21 May 1750 Archibald Cary ~~of~~ son and heir of Henry Cary of Chesterfield Co. to Alex. Spiers of Chesterfield. Henry Cary in his last will gave 3000 acres of land to sd Alex. Spears and also certain negroes. Sd Alex. Spears and Sarah his wife sister of Elizabeth wife of sd Henry.
p. 38. Benj. Harrison witness deed of John Hardiman to Archibald Cary 3 July 1749.

D.B. 2.
p. 54. Michael Rowland to Chas. McKenny of Cumberland 2, Nov. [illegible].

Isle of Wight. W.B. 5, p. 26. Gilbert McKenny's est appraised by Timothy Thorp. Signed Sarah McKenny. July 10, 1746.

Book A, p. 252. Michael MacQuiney. Wife Elizabeth, youngest son Barnabie. eldest son Joh, Wife extrx. April 15, 1686. Aug. 9, 1686.

Book 2. p. 19. Ann Ekum mentions dau. Mary Mackquinny. Feb. 3, 1726. March 27, 1727.

Southampton T.E. 1492-94.

p. 127. Owen Patrick & Mary his wife in which the right of admission on the probate of Edward Harris, dec. is given, relinquishes this and on the petition of Edward Harris certification is granted his for letters of administration on the ad litem. 14 March 1791.

Brunswick Co. W.E. 3

p. 249. Morgan McDaniel appraisement. Ann McDaniel adm. Hugh Williams, Lieutenant Jones, Charles Blackmoor. 23 May 1758.

p. 251. Benj. Ivy & Milly Ivy witness will of John Weaver. 4 June 1759.

Cumberland E.E. 1

p. 158. 21 Feb 1759 Archibald Perry of non-ment heir of Henry Perry of Chesterfield Co. to Alex. Bigtore of Chesterfield. Henry Perry in his last will gave 5000 acres of land to ad Alex. Bigsers and also certain negroes. Ad Alex. Bigsers and Sarah his wife sister of Elizabeth wife of ad Perry.

p. 36. Benj. Harrison witness deed of John Hardiman to Archibald Cary 3 July 1749.

D.R. 2.

p. 24. Michael Holland to Chas. Tarrany or Cumberland R. Nov. [illegible]

Isle of Wight. W.B. 3. p. 26. Gilbert McKenny's est appraised by Timothy Thorp. Signed Baron McKenny. July 10. 1740.

Book A. p. 282. Michael McCluney. Wife Elizabeth, youngest son Barnabie. eldest son Joh. Wife extrx. April 1b. 1686. Aug. 9. 1686.

Book 2. p. 10. Ann E. wm wentions dau. Mary McCluney. Feb. 3. 1726. March 27. 1727.

MCKENNY.

(Mary Harris had two wits)

Southampton Co. D.B. 2
p. 337. 8 May 1760 between Wm. Harris of S.A. Co. and Daniel Mackie. for 8 ps 50 a. in S.A. Co. part of a patent for 3435 a. granted Barnaby Mackinney 23 Dec. 1714 and bounded by sd Mackenny's line. Wits: Wm. Joyner, Jos. Bradshaw.

p. 345. 21 March 1760 between Sarah Howell of NorthamptonCo., N.C. and Thos. Denson of S.A. Co. for 14 pds 10 shil 87-1/2 a. in S.A. part of a patent for 3435 a. granted Barnadas Mackenny 23 Dec. 1714. Wits: James Jordan Scott, Mary Kitchen, Abigail Scott, John Wade. 21 March 1760.

S.A. D.B. 3
p. 152. Moses McKinne wit deed of Thos. Briggs 2 Jan. 1762.

I.W. D.B. 7 p. 402. Barnaby Johnson & Patience his wife, son of Thos. Johnson. 1746.

O.B. Southampton 1778-1784.
118. Samuel Westbrook apt. Ensign with Moses McKenny 19 May 1780.

MCKENNIE

Jos. Simmons

EDGECOMB CO. Deeds
1736-41 Part 1.
p. 66. According to our great deed of Grant bearing date 1 May 1668 given to our County of Albemarle do give and grant to Barnaby Mackinnie, Jun. of sd Co. 180 a. in Bartie precinct on South side of Morattock River (1 Feb. 1725), adjoining John Mackinnie being due for the transportation of one person 50 a. Barnibe Mackinnie assigns this land to Wm. Strickland. 10 May 1731. Test: Barnabe Mackinnie, Jos. Simmons.

p. 79. 22 Aug. 1739. John Pratt & Daniel Crawley to John Mackinnie for 10 pds tract of land in Bartie, commonly called Edgecomb precinct, on Roanoke River.

Deeds 1732-1741 CR 37.035
p. 18. John Bunchof Rdgecomb precinct in the Co. of Albemarle, N.C., for 120 pds from Barnaby Mackinnie, Jun., tract of land in Edgecomb precinct containing 320 a. being thewholeof a patent bearing date 5 April 1720 granted to Wm. Jones and by him lapsed for want of seating and was granted to Wm. Pope by patent 1 April 1723 and by sd Pope to the above mentioned Barnaby McKinnie and from Barnaby sold to John Bunch. 4 Nov. 1732.

p. 76. 21 May 1734 John Mackinnie of Edgecomb Co on Roanoke River, Gent. to Jas. Milliken for 16 pds tract of land on South side of Roanoke River granted John McKinnie by patent 28 Aug. 1728. Rec. May 1734.

p. 110. John McKinnie of Edgecomb Co. for 10 pds to Barnaby McKinnie, Jun, of same 100 a. 10 June 1735.

p. 132. Benj. McKinnie for 50 pds to my uncle Barnaby McKinnie all right to a certain parcel of land 50 a. part of a survey made by Wm. Brown and by him lapsed and since come to the afsd Barnaby McKinnie by patent granted 30 July 1726 which land was formerly sold by Wm. Brown to Nath. Holly to Benj. McKinnie 22 9ber 1734. May 1735. Wits: John McKinnie, Isaac Rick, Geo. Robinson.

p. 134. Barnaby McKinnie of Edgecomb Co. for 20 pds to Barnaby McKinnie, Jun. 150 a. part of a tract granted sd Barnaby McKinniw 9ber 2 22, 1723.

p. 166. Nov. 1736. John McKinnie of Albemarle Co., N.C. for 60 pds to my father Barnabie McKinnie.

DEEDS

Albemarle Co. Deeds
1748-41 Book 1.

p. 86. According to our great dead of Grant bearing date 1 May 1720 given to our County of Albemarle do give and grant to Barnaby MacKinnie, Jun. of aa Co. 180 a. in Bartis precinct on south side of Mortlock River (1 Feb. 1728), adjoining John MacKinnie being due for the transportation of one person 50 a. Barnie MacKinnie assigns this land to Wm. Strickland. 10 May 1731. Test: Barnaby MacKinnie, Joe. Simmons.

p. 79. 22 Aug. 1732. John Pratt & Daniel Crawley to John MacKinnie for 10 pds grant of land in Bartis, commonly called Edgecomb precinct, on Rosanoke River.

Deed: 1732-1741 CH 37.048

p. 18. John Bunkof Edgecomb precinct in the Co. of Albemarle, N.C., for 120 pds from Barnaby MacKinnie, Jun., tract of land in Edgecomb precinct containing 320 a. being the whole a patent bearing date 3 April 1720 granted to Wm. Jones and by him lapsed for want of seating and was granted to Wm. Pope by patent 1 April 1723 and by aa Pope to the above mentioned Barnaby MacKinnie and from Barnaby sold to John Bunch. 4 Nov. 1732.

p. 78. 21 May 1734 John MacKinnie of Edgecomb Co on Rosanoke River, Cont. 10 Jas. Milliken for 10 pds tract of land on South side of Rosanoke River granted John MacKinnie by patent 28 Aug. 1728. Test. May 1734.

p. 110. John MacKinnie of Edgecomb Co. for 10 pds to Barnaby MacKinnie, Jun, of same 100 a. 10 June 1732.

p. 132. Benj. MacKinnie for 50 pds to my uncle Barnaby MacKinnie all right to a certain parcel of land 50 a. part of a survey made by Wm. Brown and by him lapsed and since come to the aforesaid Barnaby MacKinnie by patent granted 30 July 1732 which land was formerly sold by Wm. Brown to Noth. Holly to Benj. MacKinnie 22 Sept 1734. May 1732. Wits: John MacKinnie, Isaac Wick, Geo. Robinson.

p. 133. Barnaby MacKinnie of Edgecomb Co. for 20 pds to Barnaby MacKinnie, Jun. 180 a. part of a tract granted ad Barnaby MacKinnie 1 May 22, 1720.

p. 166. Nov. 1732. John MacKinnie of Albemarle Co., N.C. for 60 pds to my father Barnabie MacKinnie.

MCKINNEY

EDGECOMB CO., N.C.

Deeds 1736-41. Part II 1739-1741 CR 37.035.2

p. 357. Barnabie McKennie of Edgecomb Co., N.C. will dated 30 Aug. 173- did bequeath to his son Wm. McKinnie and his heirs a tract of land containing 200 a. being the plantation whereon sd William then lived, who having departed this life to prevent any objection that might be urged against ye Descent of sd land and the Bequest in any sd will intended, that I Barnabie McKinnie out of love and affection which I have to my grandson Barnabie McKinnie son and heir of my son Wm. McKinnie, dec. and for the sum of 5 shillings do give to sd Barnabie McKinnie all that land in the County containing 200 a being the plantation whereon ye sd Wm. McKinnie lived at the corner of Nathaniel Haley's survey, provided if sd Barnabie McKinnie should die without issue the above land to descend to my granddau. Mourning Mackinnie and for want of such heirs to descend to my dau. PATIENCE LANE and her heirs. 3 Dec. 1739. Rec. Feb/ 1739/

p. 359. 5 March 1739 John Mackinnie of Edgecomb Co., N.C. to Wm. Hurst of same. John Mackinnie being possessed of a tract of land by virtue of a patent granted him 28 Aug. 1728 for 16 pds money of Va. sells to sd Hurst land formerly in Bertie Co. but now in Edgecomb Co. on Roanoke river. March 27, 1740.

Part I.
p. 5. John Mackinnie of Co. of Albemarle, province of North Carolina for 60 pds paid by my father Barnabie Mackinnie title to a dividend of 1 nd on the South side of Marrotock in the Co. of Bertie, tract formerly granted to Wm. Brown and by him lapsed and since become to my aforesaid father being R.O . Lapst Patent when obt ined and by deed of gift made over to me John Mackinnie. 28 Oct. 1736. Benj. Mackinnie, Jos. Lane wit.

p. 91. Mary Mackinnie widow for lover and affection to my two daus. Patience Mackinnie and Mary Mackinnie a young negro wench as will appear by my husband Barnabie Mackinnie, Jun. his last will. 6 Jule, 1737. Wits: -- Ricks, Joseph Lane. Rec. Nov. 1737.

p. 271. John Mackinnie of Edgecomb Co., N.C. for 10 pds to Benj. Mackinnie land 100 a. being granted by patent to Wm. Jones bearing date 5 April 1726 and by him lost and became lapsed was conveyed to Wm. Pope 1 April 1723 and by sd Pope conveyed by deed to Barnabie Mackinnie, Jun. 16 Xber 1726 and by sd Barnabie Mackinnie given by will to John Mackinnie. 1738. Wits: Wm. Andrews, Ben Rawlings. May 1738.

MCKINNIE

BURGOONS CO., N.S.

Deeds 1732-41, Part II 1739-1741 in 37.052.2

p. 357. Barnabie McKinnie of Edgecomb Co., N.S. will deed 30 ug. 1739- did bequeath to his son Wm. McKinnie and his heirs a tract of land containing 200 a. being the plantation whereon ad William then lived, who having departed this life to present an objection that might be urged against to Deceant of land and the Bequest in any ad will intended, that I Barnabie McKinnie out of love and affection which I have to my grandson Barnabie McKinnie son and heir of my son Wm. McKinnie, dec. and for the sum of 3 shillings do give to ad Barnabie McKinnie all that land in the County containing 200 a being the plantation whereon ye ad Wm. McKinnie lived at the corner of Bathurst's survey, provided if ad Barnabie McKinnie should die without lawful issue the above land to descend to my grandson, Mourning McKinnie and for want of such heirs to descend to my dau. PATIENCE LAKE and her heirs. 3 Dec. 1739. Rec. Mar/ 1739/

p. 359. 5 March 1739 John McKinnie of Edgecomb Co., N.S. to Wm. Hurst of same. John McKinnie being possessed of a tract of land by virtue of a patent granted him 28 Aug. 1728 for 16 pds money of Wm. sells to ad Hurst land formerly in Bertie Co. but now in Edgecomb Co. on Nemonie river, March 27, 1740.

Part I.

p. 5. John McKinnie of Co. of Albemarle, province of North Carolina for 60 pds paid by my father Barnabie McKinnie title to a plantation of 1 ad on the South side of Marrotock in ye Co. of Bertie. Grant formerly granted to Wm. Brown and by him lapsed and since became to my aforesaid father being E.O. . Lapsed Patent when out land and by deed of gift made over to me John McKinnie. 22 Oct. 1736. Benj. McKinnie. Jos. Lane Wit.

p. 91. Mary McKinnie widow for lover and affection to my two sons, Patience McKinnie and Mary McKinnie a young negro wench as will appear by my husband Barnabie McKinnie, Jun. his last will. 8 June, 1737. Witns -- Hicks, Joseph Lane. Rec. Nov. 1737.

p. 271. John McKinnie of Edgecomb Co., N.C. for 10 pds to Benj. McKinnie land 100 a. being granted by patent to Wm. Jones bearing date 5 April 1728 and by him lost and bounds lapsed was conveyed to Wm. Jones 1 April 1723 and by ad Jones conveyed by deed to Barnabie McKinnie, Jun. 16 Nov 1732 and by ad Barnabie McKinnie given by will to John McKinnie. 1738. Witns: Wm. Andrews, Ben Hamilton. May 1738.

Moses children Tillman Moses Jr, Anselm, Hosea
William Bivan Matthew, Kinch...
Mathew, Nancy, Polly.

HALIFAX CO., N.C.

MCKINNIE

Will Book 1

p. 31. Barnabas McKinnie, Jun. of Edgecomb Psh Co. of Halifax. Wife Ann during her natural life a negro woman. After her decease to my wife's son Isaac Ricks. To my sister Patience McKinnie a negro. To my wife's dau Mary Ricks a negro. To my sister Martha McKinnie. To my wife's son Isaac Ricks a mare I bought of Robt. McKinnie. Wife Ann & Robt. Ricks exors. 15 March 1761. Wits: James Holderness, Robt. Ricks, Benj. Pope. June 1761.

p. 47. Barnaby McKinnie of Edgecomb psh Halifax Co. tract of land to my nephew Wm. Coupland. Should he die before he comes of age to his brother Thos. Couplaand. If he should die to be divided between the daus. of Jos. Coupland. 9 Nov. 1761. Dec. 1761.

D.B. 3 1746-1750.

p. 185. John McKinnie of Edgecomb Co., N.C. to James Pearce of same land in E. Co. on Great Quankey Creek containing 200 a part of a tract of land granted Wm. Williams 7 May 1730 it being the plantation on which sd John McKinnie now lives, adjoining land belonging to Peter Jones, Thos. Mathews & Robt. Wood. Feb. 1747.

p. 256. John McKinnie for love and affection to Geo. Short. Aug. 1748.

p. 290. 10 Nov. 1748 Robt. McKinnie of Edgecomb Co. to Wm. Speight of same for 35 pds 150 a part of 300 a belonging to Thos. Tapley by patent 1728.

D.B. 4

p. 39. MATTHEW MCKINNIE of Edgecomb Co., N.C. for valuable consideration to Edward Brantley of same 230 a in E. Co., N.C. 22 April 1751. Wits: Jos. Lane, John Lannon.

p. 152. John Mackinnie of E. Co. for love and affection to his children: Barnaby Mackinnie, PATIENCE MACKINNIE and Martha Mackinnie certain slaves. 19 Nov. 1751. Wits: Wm. Hurst, James Hogansa Nov. 1751.

p. 65. Mary Simmons of Edgecomb Co., N.C. for valuable consideration to MATTHEW MCKINNIE of sd Co. tract of land in E. Co. bounded by land of Nath. Nolley, John Renfro & Col. Whitehead, formerly belonging to John Hood 290 a. Wits: JOHN EXUM, Martharn x Evans. May 1751.

D.B. 1741-1746.

p. 22. MARY MACKINNIE of Edgecomb Co., N.C. for love and affection to my three sons: MATTHEW, William & Michael Mackinnie. To son William a horse & 3 pounds 10 shil cur. money of Va now in the hands of my brother Rusking. If any of my sons should die before he arriaves at age the money to be divided between the remainder. 29 Jan. 1741-2. Wits: John Cromell, Jos. Lane. Feb. 1741.

HALIFAX CO., N.C. 2

MCKINNIE

Will Book 1

p. 51. Bernhard McKinnie, Jun. of Edgecomb Cun Co. of Halifax. Wife Ann during her natural life a negro woman, after her decease to my wife's son James Hicks. To my sister Patience McKinnie a negro. To my wife's dau Mary Hicks a negro. To my sister Martha McKinnie. To my wife's son James Hicks a negro I bought of Hobt. McKinnie. Wife Ann & Exor. Hicks. Exors. 25 March 1751. Witns: James McGlaughon, Hobt. Hicks, Benj. Lore. June 1752.

p. 47. Bernhy McKinnie of Edgecomb pun Halifax Co. tract of land to my nephew Wm. Cornwand. Should he die before he comes of age to his brother Thos. Cornwand. If he should die to be divided between the dauns. of Jos. Cornwand. 7 Nov. 1751. Dec. 1751.

D.B. 3 1746-1750.

p. 195. John McKinnie of Edgecomb Co., N.C. to James Pearce of same land in N. Co. on Great Quankey Creek containing 200 a part of a tract of land granted Wm. Williams 7 May 1730 it being the plantation on which ed John McKinnie now lives, adjoining land belonging to Peter Jones, Thos. Pathew & Hobt. Wood. Feb. 1747.

p. 236. John McKinnie for love and affection to Dan. Hart. Aug. 1748.

p. 280. 10 Nov. 1748 Hobt. McKinnie of Edgecomb Co. to Wm. Speight of same for 45 pds 150 a part of 300 a belonging to Jones. Tapley by patent 1728.

D.B. 4

p. 38. MATTHEW MCKINNIE of Edgecomb Co., N.C. for valuable consideration to Edward Bromley of same 250 a in N. Co., N.C. 22 April 1751. Witns: Jos. Jones, John Lannon.

p. 180. John McKinnie of N. Co. for love and affection to his children, Bernhy McKinnie, PATIENCE MCKINNIE and Martha McKinnie certain slaves. 18 Nov. 1751. Witns: Wm. Hart, James Hogans Nov. 1751.

p. 55. Mary Simmons of Edgecomb Co., N.C. for valuable consideration to PATIENCE MCKINNIE of ed Co. tract of land on E. Co. bounded by land of Seth. Bailey, John Bentley & Col. Whitehead, formerly belonging to John Good 250 a. Witns: JOHN KNUN, Hartmore & Swann. May 1751.

D.B. 1741-1746.

p. 52. MARY MACKINNIE of Edgecomb Co., N.C. for love and affection to my three sons PATIENCE, William & Michael Mackinnie. 3a son William horse & 2 pounds 7s will cur. money of Va. now in the hands of my brother Daniel. If any of my sons should die before he arrives at age the money to be divided between the remainder. 19 Jan. 1741-2. Witns: John Cornwell, Jos. Jones, Dec. 1741.

MCKINNIE

Isle of Wight Co. D.B. 1 1688-1704.

p. 339. Thos. Reeves age 52 yrs states that MICHAEL MACKQUINEY was possessed with a piece of land in his lifetime and by his last will gave his main plantation to his younger son BARNABY MACKQUINEY but after his decease the land was found to be escheated and having the land in my custody and holding it by my wife's right from her aforesd husband MICHAEL MACKQUINEY which was given her for her lifetime. It was agreed between the deponent and JOHN MACQUINEY that he should eschear his brother's land in his name in behalf of his brother Barnaby because the sd Barnaby was not of age. 10 - 1701

p. 340.
Elizabeth Reeves age about 60 years that her former husband Michael Macquiney was possessed with a piece of land and in his last will he gave his mannor plantation to his son Barnaby. 9 Dec. 1701

p. 340. Barnaby Mackquiney & Mary his wife of Isle of Wight Co. for a sun of tobacco to Richard Exum land his father Michael MacQuiney gave him in his last will and is part of 450 a. granted my brother John Macquiney, dec. bearing date 26 April 1694,

Barnaby Mackinnie
Mary x Mackinnie

p. 348. John Mackinnie brother of Barnaby Mackinnie patented land 20 April 1694 and conveyed part to his brother Barnaby 13 Jan. 1694 before sd John Mackinnie got a conveyance. Now the heirs of sd John have come to age of 21 and make a good conveyance of same to Richard Exum. 9/10/1701.

Northampton Co. N.C.
W.B. 1
p. 106. Will of Robt. Jones mentions land he bought of Barnaby McKenny of Halifax Co., N.C. April 6, 1764.

p. 157. Will of Robt. Cobb of Northampton Co., N.C. Wife Mary the use of a negro during her widowhood and afterward to son John Cobb after he comes of age. To dau. Jane Cobb, dau. Selar Cobb, dau. Bea Cobb, son Stephen, son Robt., son Jesse, son Absalom, son John. Dau. Priscilla Cobb and dau Sarah Cobb. 14 Oct. 1765, Nov. 1767

Southampton Co.

MCKENNY

Southampton D.B. 7
p. 152. 7 Dec. 1788 between MOSES MCKENNY and Mary his wife of one part and James Atkinson, Sen., all of Southampton Co., for 170 pds a tract of land in S.A. containing 200 a. part of a patent granted Jos. Lark for 400 a. dated 15 July 1760 and sold by sd Jos. Lark to James Westbrook.
Wits. Thos. Vaughan, Richard Blow, John Wright. 11 Dec. 1788.

p. 155 11 Oct. 1788. between Moses McKenny and Mary his wife of Southampton to Wm. Wright of same for 79 pds 150 a. on south side of Three Creeks bounded by land of Samuel Westbrook, dec. and JOEL HARRIS' land.

Moses McKenny
Mary McKenny

Wits: Thos. Vaughan
Richard Blow
Chas. H. Birdsong. Rec. 11 Dec. 1788.

p. 169. 9 Jan. 1789 between Ethelred Taylor of Southampton & Miles Cary for 350 pds a tract of land containing 330 a. in S.A? beginning at Little Ploughmans Swamp adj. John Ricoos & Ann Applewhite, tract of land granted Matthew Mackenny by patent 5 June 1765 and by him conveyed to Ethelred Taylor Oct. 7, 1788.

S.A. W.B. 5
p. 58. Will of Thos. Brock mentions dau. Polly McKenny Brock. 8 Frb. 1795.

Southampton W.B. 1
p. 55. Will of Hugh Matthews. Wife Ann, grandson Jonas son of John Matthews, dec. Grandson Ralph, son of Ralph Matthed, grson Solomon Stephhnsin. Sons Edward, Wm. & Joseph Matthews, dau. Mary Thorp. dau. SARAH MACKENNY, dau. Martha N----, son Benj. dau. Hester Johnson, grson Aaron Matthews, dau. Patience Johnson. 7 Nov. 1747. 12 Sept. 1751.

D.B. 2
p. 8. 6 June 1754 between Thos. Luter of S.A. and Joshua Turner of same for 8 pds tract of land in S.A. on south side of Blackwater containing 50 a. part of 3435 a granted Barnaby Macquinne and the sd Macquinne made by deed to Elizabeth Luter and she dying the same came to sd Thos. Luter 20 Dec. 1714.

Thos. x Luter
Christian x Luter

Wits: Wm. Butts
Samuel Johnson
John Brown.

p. 45. Ann Howell of Northampton Co. N.C. to Thos. Denson, 87 a. part of 3435 a. granted Barnaby Macquinne by patent Dec. 23, 1714, transferred by sd Macquinne to Thos. Howell by deed bearing date in I.W. Co. Sd Thos. Howell died and left by will sd land to his two sons Thomas & William Howell. Thomas died not invested with the fee simple estate and sd Wm. Howell inherited the land which devolved to his dau. Ann Ariss and now Ann Howell bearing date 26 July 1754. Rec. 26 July 1754.

D.B. 2
p. 247. 27 Aug. 1755 between Daniel O'Quinn of Northampton Co., N.C. and LEWIS WHITEHEAD of Southampton Co.,Va. for 5 pds tract of land in Northampton Co. beginning at Whiteheads Branch.

p. 378. 7 May 1757 Wm. Barden of Northampton Co. to Lewis Whitehead of Southampton Co., Va/ land for 18 pds.

p. 383. Michael Council & Amy his wife of Northampton Co. to Joshua Council of I.W. Co Va. for 75 pds 340 a. lapsed patent for 341 a. granted to Wm. Whitehead for 640 a. in Chowan Co., now Northampton Co. 30 March 1721. 2 Nov. 1756.

p. 393. 9 Sept. 1756 John Person of Southampton Co., Va. to Daniel Atkinson of Northampton Co. for 11 pds.

p. 402. 26 Feb. 1757 Benj. Cobb of Northampton Co. and Stephen Cobb of same for 50 pds tract of land in Northampton Co. bought of Chas. Anderson by Benj. Cobb, land bought of John Bryant. 26 Feb. 1757. Robt. Cobb witness.

p. 443. 3 Feb. 1758 James Massingale of Northampton Co. to Wm. Wallis of South mpton Co., Va. for 70 pds 175 a in Northampton Co.

p. 465. Stephen Cobb for 50 pds to Thos. Clifton 100 a of land bought of Carrolus Anderson adj. land taken up by Jos. Cobb Sen. and conveyed by deed ~~to Benj. Conn and~~ by Benj. Cobb to Stephen Cobb.

p. 473. Arthur Harris & Sarah his wife. deed.

p. 540. Hardy Council of I.W. Co.,Va. to Thos. Knox 600 a. adj. Wm. Whitehead. 28 Feb. 1745.

D.B. 3.
p. 169. Joshua Council & Mary his wife of I.W. to Jos. Lawrence of Nancemond Co.,Va. lapsed patent of Wm. Whitehead for 640 a., patented March 30, 1721.. March 1762.

p. 271. 10 Oct. 1763. John Robinson of Brunswick Co. Va. Gent. & Martha his wife to Thos. Wil bourne of N.C. for 190 pds land in Northampton Co. containing 726 a. whereon a water grist mill is situated formerly belonging to BARNABE MCKINNIE of Edgecomb Co., N.C., dec. and by him sold to Henry Wheeler late of Co. of Bartie, dec. and from sd Henry Wheeler to John Wheeler his son and the sd John Wheeler conveyed to Rowland Williams late of Co. of Northampton, dec., and another patent to Wm. Arrington, late of Northampton Co., dec. 10 Aug. 1725, conveyed by same to Rowland Williams and both patents sold to Anthony Robinson of York Co., Va., dec. 6 Feb. 1735, the other residue of 726 a. granted by patent Dec. 1744 to Jos. Bridges late of Northampton Co., and by hi sold to Wm. Kinchen late of sd Co. and conveyed to sd Robinson by patent 5 Nov. 1748.

D.B. E.

p. 247. 27 Aug. 1755 Gideon Daniel O'Quinn of Northampton Co., N.C. and LEWIS WILLIAMSON of Southampton Co., Va. for 6 pds trect of land in Northampton Co. bordering at Whitehead Branch.

p. 318. 7 May 1757 Wm. Barron of Northampton Co. to Lewis Whitehead of Southampton Co., Va. land for 16 pds.

p. 343. Michael Pennell & A.J. his wife of Northampton Co. to Jeremiah Council of S.C., Co. Va. for 75 pds 340 a. tapped patent for 341 a. granted to [illegible] patented for 640 a. to Cheven Co., now Northampton Co. 30 March 1751. 8 Nov. 1760.

p. 370. 9 Sept. 1758 John Peterson of Southampton Co., Va. to Daniel Atkinson of Northampton Co. for 11 pds.

p. 400. 20 Feb. 1759 Saml. Cook of Northampton Co. and Susanna Cook of same for 50 pds tract of land in Northampton Co. bought of Jonas Andrews by deed. Both, land bought of John Bryant. 26 Feb. 1757. Both witness.

p. 443. 3 Feb. 1758 Jesse Tredwell of Sussex Co. to Wm. Phillips of Sussex Co., Va. for 70 pds 175 a in Northampton Co.

p. 445. Stephen Cobb for 50 pds to Thos. Gill 1.m 100 a of land bought of Gerrelis Andrews dec'd. Land taken up by Joe. Cobb Sen. conveyed by deed to Samuel Cobb by deed. Both to Benjamin Cobb.

p. 473. Arthur Harris & Sarah his wife, deed.

p. 540. Hard. Council of S.C., Co. Va. to Thos. Knox 600 a. 2/1, Co. Northampton. 25 Feb. 1746.

E.E. 2.

p. 177. Jacob Council & Mary his wife of S.C. to Jos. Bartenes of Northampton Co., Va. tapped patent of 340 a. granted for 640 a. patented from 30 1751.. March 1761.

p. 271. 10 Oct. 1763. John Robinson of Brunswick Co. Va. Gent. & Martha his wife to Thos. [illegible] bounce of S.C. for 190 pds land in Northampton Co. containing 750 a. whereon a water grist mill is situated formerly belonging to BENJAMIN FRANKLIN of Gloucester Co., N.C., sold by his sold to Henry Wheler late of Co. of Bertie, dec. and from Henry Wheler to John Wheler his son and the sd John Wheler conveyed to Royland Williams late of Co. of Northampton, dec., the mill patent to Wm. Arrington, late of Northampton Co., dec. in 1772, conveyed by same to Joe Lord Williams and with [illegible] sold to Henry Robinson of Sussex Co., Va., dec. 6 Feb. 1776, the mill [illegible] 1744 to Joe. Bridges late of Northampton Co., dec. by [illegible] Freeman late of sd Co. dec. conveyed to Benjamin Boyd 5 Nov. 1746.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE GEORGIA CHAPTERS, NATIONAL SOCIETY, DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Atlanta, Georgia: Chas. P. Byrd, State Printer, 1926.

1826
1818
16

Jackson county, Georgia Marriages (dates not given) page 28, 29, 33:

Robert D. Johnston and Milly McKinny.
Asa Hearn and Eliza McKinney.
Samuel McKinney and Peddy Howden.

Lincoln county, Georgia, Index to First Book of Wills and Estates 1796-1805, page 62:

M'Kenny, Travis

Lincoln county, Georgia Marriages 1806-1818. (dates not given) page 64, 66, 67:

James Barnes and Sally McKinny.
Wm. Jewell and Polly McKinny.
John McCord and Nancy McKinny.
} Moses McKinney Sr's daughters

Jackson county, Georgia Wills, Book A 1802-1860, page 104:

M'Kinney, Charles
M'Kinney, Charles

Tombstone Inscriptions, St. Paul's Church, Augusta Ga. page 121, 124 and 128, 129:

"Erected to the memory of Patrick Moore, a native of Ireland, born in the Parish of Bangor, and County of Down on the 25th of November, 1751, and died in Augusta, August 23, 1802, age 52 years."

"Mrs. Elizabeth McKinne, who died September 15th, 1809. Age 61, was a Miss Pope of North Carolina. Her husband and brothers were active patriots of the American Revolution. One of the descendants of Mrs. McKinne has given the name of her husband as John McKinne. Before the war between the states and for some years after, nearly every family in Summerville, a suburban town of Augusta, could trace relationship by birth or marriage, back to these McKinne ancestors. This family has no male representative of the name now living. Mr. Barna McKinne, a son of Mrs. Elizabeth McKinne, has descendants. - - - - -

"Another daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth McKinne married Thomas Gardner, their descendants are Gardners, Gairdners, Posters, Reeds, Smiths, etc.

"Mrs. Elizabeth McKinne's name appears at the head of the list, in the "Church Manual" when there were only fourteen members of the Presbyterian Church in Augusta and a large number of her descendants are of the same faith, but many are Episcopalians, and one is the wife of a Bishop."

Hancock Co. Ga. - Sparta Court House

Barna. McKinnie -
Elizabeth Ferrell 1826

Sarah McKinnie -
Martin Eubanks - ?

Trinity McKinnie
Thomas Leavely 1814

Lincolnton, Georgia
September 30, 1949

Mrs. Myron J. Turner
4328 Stanford Street
Dallas, Texas

Dear Mrs. Turner:

I'm sorry I have waited so long to acknowledge your letters, but that delay has not meant that I have not been working on your McKinney records. I've been very rushed finishing a large job for another person, too, but with that off my mind I believe I will be able to finish your work in short order. I wanted to be able to give you something definite and an idea of the cost when I wrote again.

Your McKinneys are descendants through Barnaby McKinney, younger son of Michael Macquinney. This Barnaby and his wife, Mary (Exum)Ricks McKinney, had ten children, several of whom immigrated to Georgia about twenty years before the Revolution. What we are after is proof of which of his sons was the father of your Moses McKinney, and I'm convinced I'm on the right track. I've searched the Warren County, Columbia County and Lincoln County(also Wilkes) for you, and until I have better proof I do not think those in Lincoln County were the children of your Moses. One needs to understand how these Georgia Counties were formed and when to picture much of this. The original Old Wilkes County was created, as a Parish, in 1773 from the first Ceded Lands from the Indians. In 1780 it was made Wilkes County, and included land from Little River almost to the Tugaloo, and west to the Oconee. What is now Warren County was created from a small portion of Old Wilkes and a small portion of Columbia(which was created from Old Richmond) in 1796. Lincoln County was cre ted from Wilkes in 1796.

John McKinney, Barnaby McKinney, Jr., and their brother-in-law Joseph Lane(husband of Patience) all came to Georgia together. Joseph Lane later became Major in the Revolution and was on the staff of Colonel John McIntosh.

Harris McKinney and his family removed from Warren County before his son Patrick married Minerva Moore. I believe I have your Moore and Harris records now, and I have the Ivy records. I can get these for you by making a trip to Monticello and I also wish to search in Hancock, also. I recently worked these records but it was before I had your work, and I believe I'll find a great deal we're looking for there.

Either John or Barnaby, Jr. was the father of Moses, and I believe I can find this either in Richmond or Columbia. I have found Barnaby in Columbia but want to look further.

If your Moses came to Georgia with Drury Mims, Drury Harris, etc., then he must have sojourned in South Carolina for awhile, which I do not believe. I have the Drury Mims record as well as Drury Harris' record. Also Henry and Absolem.

If your Moses came from Virginia to Georgia then he is not a descendant of Col. Barnaby McKinney, Sr., son of Michael Macquinnay. He could possibly be the son of Michael McKinney, the son of John McKinney, the son of Michael Macquinnay. There are incidences of families moving to Georgia before the Revolution, returning to their former homes during the conflict, and returning to Georgia after the Revolution. But all this is supposition, and the only thing to do is go to the source and prove it out one way or another.

I'll get what I can for you.

I would like very much to have the Massengill line. It is in a family history, of which I do not have a copy here. I have not worked out my line farther back than my grandparents, although we have a great many Massengale and Massengill records in our collections. It is something I want to do, however. My grandfather was William Henry Massengill, and he was born in Georgia. He married Antoinnett Ritch in Scott Co., Miss. She was the daughter of James Jefferson Ritch(Rich) and Frances Ann Harris. Would you like to have the "early" Harris data? There are several branches, you know, ~~but I am enclosing one.~~

You know, I'm sure, that Col. Barnaby McKinney ,Sr., son of Michael Macquinney, became one of the most prominent and wealthy and influential men of North Carolina. He was appointed a Justice by the Lord Proprietors, July 1722. He moved to North Carolina from Isle of Wight County, Va., about 1721, and settled near Caledonia(then part of Chowan, later Bertie, then Edgecombe Co.) He died there in 1740. (Born, Isle of Wight Co., Va., about 1673.) I can give you references for all these records. The $100 was for payment of proof showing complete connections on your McKinney line from Michael to you.

Sincerely yours,

Frances Corry Lane

Frances Corry Lane

If your ancestors came to Georgia with Henry Ellis, Drew Smith, etc., they may have acquired in South Carolina the manila, which is not believed. I have the Henry Ellis record as well as my Smith records. Also Henry and Absalom.

If your lineage goes from Virginia to Georgia then he is not a descendant of Col. Barnaby Bullington, Sr., son of Richard Bullington, he could possibly be the son of Richard Bullington, the son of John Bullington, the son of Richard Bullington. There is a Richard of Hanover, Virginia, moving to Georgia before the Revolutionary Wars to Wilkes County, Georgia, joining the militia, and returning to Hanover after the Revolution. But all this is speculation, and the only thing to do is go to the source and prove it out one way or another.

I'll get much I can for you.

I really like very much to have the Bullington line. It is a family history, of which I do not have a copy now. I have not worked out my line further than my grandparents, although we have a gt. gt. aunt Hermenia and Bassmouth records in our collection. It is something I must do so, however. My grandfather was William Henry Bassmouth, and he was born in Georgia. He married Antoinette Hitch in Texas in. Who was the daughter of James Jefferson Hitch(Hitch) and Frances Ann Barrett. Would you like to have the "early" Hitch data? There are several branches, you know, and a few rebels.

You know, I'm sure, that Col. Barnaby Bullington, Sr., son of Richard Bullington, became one of the most prominent and wealthy and influential men of Burke County. He was appointed a justice by the Lord Pro Prietors, July 1720. He moved to South Carolina from Isle of Wight County, Va., about 1722, and settled near Ninety-Six when part of Orange, later Berkley, then Saxagamma Co.) He died there in 1750. (Born, Isle of Wight Co., Va., about 1671.) I can give you references for all these records. The $120 was for payment of proof showing complete correspondence on your Bullington line from Barnaby to me.

Sincerely yours,

Frances Gary Hamm

Lincolnton, Georgia
October 6, 1949

Mrs. M.J. Turner
4328 Stanford Street
Dallas, Texas

Dear Mrs. Turner:

Evidently my letter of September 30 was very confusing for which I apologize. I should have asked you how much money you were willing to spend to complete your McKinney lines instead of arbitrarily setting a fee. Since we have some lines in common and since I'm enjoying your correspondence, I shall help you as much as I can, and you can pay me what you think it is worth.

Let me explain something about myself. My mother-in-law, Mrs. Julian C. Lane, is an internationally recognized genealogist and historian, and it is through her that I became interested in the work, and under her that I do my work now. She had been inactive in the work for several years (working with the War Department) but is now taking it up again. Her records collected over a period of 35 years, are incomparably good. They comprise a private collection of records which cannot be found in any library or equalled by any other private collection we know of. These are available to me. Georgia, Virginia, North and South Carolina records are her speciality. She recently made one of her frequent research trips to Washington during whichshe collected a number of records for me. She takes only big jobs, turning the little ones over to me while I learned the work. Now that I have been in it for ten years I feel I'm gradually emerging from the amateur class. I have just completed a $1000 job of which I am proud because I did it from start to finish "on my own", and the person for whom I worked is very pleased. In fact, she wishes me to go on further for her. Mother Lane has written several books, and is widely known for the type work she does. I don't have the complete Lane genealogy here, but am getting it from her. Patience, the daughter of Col. Barnaby McKinney, Sr. and the sister of Barnaby, Jr., and John, married Joseph Lane, and they moved to Georgia before the Revolution. I wrote you that as I see it the proof you need is through which of his sons did Moses McKinney, Sr., descend from Col. Barnaby McKinney. Mrs. Lane does not believe the Moses McKinney found in Virginia in 1782 is your same Moses. Perhaps it is, but where is the proof? Now, I have found John and Barnaby, Jr., and Barnabie, or Barnaba, III in Georgia, and as I wrote you I believe I know where to go to find the connection.

HUSBAND'S NAME GEORGE PHILLIPS I

When Born _____ Where IRELAND (to DEL. 1768)

Christened _____ Where _____

When Died _____ Where _____

When Buried _____ Where _____

When Married _____ Where _____

Other Wives (if any)
Number (1) (2) etc. _____

His Father _____ His Mother's Maiden Name _____

(Husband's Full Name)

(Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME JANE EDGAR

When Born _____ Where _____

Christened _____ Where _____

When Died _____ Where _____

When Buried _____ Where _____

Other Husb. (if any)
Number (1) (2) etc. _____

Her Father LLEWLLYN EDGAR Her Mother's Maiden Name JANE Campbell

Date _____

Compiler _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

WELSH-SCOTCH DESCENT; HIS PARENTS W/CROMWELL TO IRELAND

REV. Sold.

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place County State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married
—	1 William E.				Date To
	2 GEORGE				Date To
	3				Date To
	4				Date To
	5				Date To
	6				Date To
	7				Date To
	8				Date To
	9				Date To
	10				Date To
	11				Date To
	12				Date To
	13				Date To
	14				Date To

Family Group Sheets, Form . F3
©The Everton Publishers, 526 North Main Street, Logan, Utah
*If burial date is known on children and not death date, write burial date, prefix (Bur). Use reverse side for additional info.

HUSBAND'S NAME DR. GEORGE PHillips — II MEMBER of GEN. ASSEMBLY of OGLE. Co.

When Born 1 MAY 1769 Where DELAWARE

Christened _____ Where _____

When Died 15 Sept 1835 Where SELMA, ALABAMA

When Buried _____ Where _____

When Married 9 DEC. 1799 Where OGLETHORPE Co., GA.

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. (2) MARY MARTIN

His Father GEO PHillips His Mother's Maiden Name JANE EDGAR

FROM IRELAND TO DEL. 1768.

(Husband's Full Name)

(Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME JEMIMA POPE (1)

When Born _____ Where _____

Christened _____ Where _____

When Died _____ Where _____

When Buried _____ Where _____

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. _____

Her Father LEWIS POPE Her Mother's Maiden Name JEMIMA JONES (MAYBE) DAU. of FRANCIS JONES of EDGECOMBE Co., N.C.

Date _____

Compiler _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place County State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married
✓	1 Matilda E.	ca 1801	Ogletthorpe, GA		Date 15 JAN. 1817 MADISON, GA. To William BLEVINS
	2 Elizabeth P.	ca 1803	" "	BEFORE 1839	Date To
✓	3 Wm Sidney	30 Sept 1805	" "	(ALA) 7 July 1872	Date 1842, PERRY Co. ALA. To LOUISA BARRON
✓	4 Francis M.	ca 1807	" "	1879	Date To MARTHA STERRER d. 1872
✓	5 Jemima G.	ca 1809	" "	28 May 1837	Date ca. 1826-7 To WM. JOHNSON
	6 Robert M.	ca 1811	" "	BEFORE 1839	Date To
	7				Date To
	8				Date To
	9				Date To
	10				Date To
	11				Date To
	12				Date To
	13				Date To
	14				Date To

ATTORNEY; St. REP.; & St. SENATOR

Family Group Sheet, Form F3
© The Everton Publishers, 526 North Main Street, Logan, Utah
*If burial date is known on children and not death date, write burial date, prefix (Bur). Use reverse side for additional info.

HUSBAND'S NAME DR. GEORGE PHillips II

When Born _____ Where _____

Christened _____ Where _____

When Died _____ Where _____

When Buried _____ Where _____

When Married _____ Where _____

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. _____

His Father _____ His Mother's Maiden Name _____

(Husband's Full Name)

(Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME MARY MARTIN (2nd WIFE)

When Born _____ Where _____

Christened _____ Where _____

When Died _____ Where _____

When Buried _____ Where _____

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. _____

Her Father _____ Her Mother's Maiden Name _____

Date _____

Compiler _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married
	1 INFANT					Date To
	2 INFANT					Date To
	3 JOHN CRAWFORD				CSA NEAR DREWY'S BLUFF VA.	Date To
	4 dau.					Date To L. A. PIVETT
	5 dau.					Date To FRANK H. BATES
	6 EMILY E.R. PHillips (dau)	ca. 1819				Date CHARLES LEWIS To
	7 (DR.) W. C. PHillips					Date To
✓	8 GEO.	7 APR. 1846	DALLAS Co.			Date 1867 To SARAH ELLEN McILWAIN (SELMA, ALA.)
	9 MARY ANN	ca 1817				Date To ANDREW HUNTER
	10 JOHN B.	b 1824				Date 5 Sept 1826 To MARY SWIFT (1st) ISABELLA PORTER (2nd)
	11					Date To
	12					Date To
	13					Date To
	14					Date To

Family Group Sheet, Form . F3
©The Everton Publishers, 526 North Main Street, Logan, Utah
*If burial date is known on children and not death date, write burial date, prefix (Bur). Use reverse side for additional info.

HUSBAND'S NAME LEWIS POPE

When Born _____ Where _____

Christened _____ Where _____

When Died WILL SIGNED 20 SEPT. 1803 Where _____
WILL PROBATED 14 FEB. 1805

When Buried _____ Where _____

When Married _____ Where _____

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. _____

His Father _____ His Mother's Maiden Name _____

(Husband's Full Name)

(Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME JEMIMA JONES

When Born _____ Where _____

Christened _____ Where _____

When Died _____ Where _____

When Buried _____ Where _____

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. _____

Her Father FRANCIS JONES Her Mother's Maiden Name _____

Date _____

Compiler _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

OF EDGECOMBE CO. N.C.

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married
1	JEMIMA (PHILLIPS)					Date To GEO. PHILLIPS
2	ARCHELUS	25 APR. 1769		N.C	PERRY CO. ALA 1837	Date 30 DEC. 1797 OGLETHORPE CO. GA. To NANCY EASON
3	WILLIS					Date To
4	MARTHA (PATSY)					Date 21 NOV. 1809 To JOHN ECTOR (1'S 2ND M.)
5	ELISABETH	CA 1778				Date JOHN K. BENFORD To ELBERT CO. 11 DEC. 1806
6	POLLY RIDLEY	29 AUG. 1767	[illegible]	N.C	OGLETHORPE CO. 5 July 1833	Date LOGAN CO. GA. To EDMUND JORDAN
7	REBECCA POPE	24 JAN 1772			16 Sept. 1833	Date To WM OGILVIE
8	HAROD POPE	22 Oct. 1776			9 July 1796	Date To
9						Date To
10						Date To
11						Date To
12						Date To
13						Date To
14						Date To

Family Group Sheet, Form - F3
©The Everton Publishers, 526 North Main Street, Logan, Utah
*If burial date is known on children and not death date, write burial date, prefix (Bur). Use reverse side for additional info.

(Phillips records, cont'd:)

b. c1819, m. Charles Lewis. Nancy Phillips d. before her father, Dr. George Phillips, signed will in 1839. John B. Phillips, son of Dr. George & Mary (Martin) Phillips, b. 1824, m/1, Sept 5, 1846, Shelby Co., Mary Swift, b. 1828, in Ala. m/2 Isabella Porter.

Lewis Pope and Jemima (Jones), parents of Jamima (Pope) Phillips, were also parents of the following named children:

1. Polly Ridley Pope, b. 29 Aug 1767, d. 5 July 1833, aged 66 years, in Oglethorpe Co., m. Edmund Jordan

2. Archelus Pope, b. 25 Apr 1769, in N. C., d. 1837, Perry Co., Ala., m. 30 Dec 1797, Oglethorpe Co., Ga., Nancy Eason, dau of Abraham Eason & Asenath__.

3. Rebecca Pope, b. 24 Jan 1772, d. 16 Sept 1832 "aged 60 years" m. William Ogilvie, son of James Ogilvie and Penelope Parrott.

4. Harod Pope, b. 22 Oct 1776, d. 9 July 1796

5. Elizabeth Pope, b. c1778, m. 11 Dec 1806, Oglethorpe Co., Ga., to John K. Benford.

THE CIVIL WAR COMES TO DADE COUNTY - compiled and edited by

NATHANIEL C. HUGHES, JR., Ph.D.

CONTENTS - 1860 Census of Dade County, Georgia. Complete listing of all free inhabitants with slave and mortality schedules. 1870 Census, complete listing of all inhabitants with the mortality schedule. 1880 enumeration of Heads of Households listing by name, age, sex, place of birth, spouse. Census comparisons, recapitulation of statistics found in 1860 and 1870 censuses. Confederate Units raised in Dade County, listing names, rank, units and miscellaneous information. Dade County has been called the "State of Dade," because of its remoteness and its close geographic and social ties with Alabama and Tennessee. This study penetrates through the mystery and shows who were the people of this diversified farming, mining and railroading section. Complete Index of over 4,000 names. Price $10.50

Order From: N. C. Hughes, 107 McFarland Ave., Chattanooga, Tenn. 37405

Ga. Genealogical Mag. Vol. XII Aug 1975 #3

GEORGE PHILLIPS FAMILY OF OGLETHORPE COUNTY, GEORGIA - Records

(Contributed by Mrs. Mildred Ezell, 60 "M" St., Salt Lake City, Utah 84104)

George Phillips, physician, b. May 1, 1769, in Del., d. Sept 15, 1835, Selma, Ala., son of George Phillips, from Ireland to Del., in 1768, and wife Jane (Edgar) Phillips, they had one son at that time, William E. Phillips, who later became a Revolutionary Soldier, g-son of Llewellyn and Jane (Campbell) Edgar. He of Welsh and Scotch origin; his anc. went with Cromwell's army to Ireland, and settled there.

Dr. George Phillips, the subject, moved to Oglethorpe Co., Ga., and was there by 26 Apr 1797, when he was witness to will of John Newton. His brother, William E., also moved to Oglethorpe Co.

On 9 Dec 1799, in Oglethorpe Co., Dr. George Phillips m. Jemima Pope, dau of Lewis Pope and Jemima Jones, thought to be dau of Francis Jones, from Edgecombe Co., N. C.

In will of Lewis Pope, s/ Sept 20, 1803 - p/ Feb 14, 1805, he names dau Jemima Phillips and son-in-law George Phillips, also son Archelus Pope, and wife Jemima.

Dr. George Phillips was also a legatee in will of Francis Meson, wealthy merchant of Oglethorpe Co., who left funds to establish the Meson Academy. The Exrs. named were: George Phillips, William H. Crawford and Robert Allison. Wits. were: Willis Pope (bro of Jemima (Pope) Phillips, John Walton, Robert Freeman (m. 1805, Margaret Ector, dau of Hugh Ector and wf. Eleanor Walton), Margaret Ector's bro., John m/2 Martha (Patsy) Pope on 21 Nov 1809, sis of Jemima Phillips.

George Phillips was Member of the General Assembly of Oglethorpe Co., from 1800 to 1808, and one of the first trustees of Meson Academy.

On 15 Oct 1813, George Phillips, stating, "about to move out of the state," gave Power of Attorney to "friends," John K. Benford (who m. Elisabeth Pope, Elbert Co., Dec 11, 1806). Elisabeth and Jemima were sisters.

Issue of Dr. George Phillips & Jemima Pope:

1. Matilda E., b. c1801, Oglethorpe Co., Ga., m. 15 Jan 1817, Madison Co., Ala., William Blevins (1st Book, p. 302)

2. Eliza P., b. c1803, Oglethorpe Co., died before father signed will 1839.

3. William Sidney, b. 30 Sept 1805, Oglethorpe Co., d. 7 July 1872, Selma, Dallas Co., Ala., m. 1842, near Marion, Perry Co., Ala., Louisa, dau of John & Elizabeth (Wallace) Barron. William Sidney Phillips was an attorney, and served as state representative and state senator. Their issue:

1. Elizabeth J., m. Richard Baker

2. George Crawford d. 6 Sept 1872

3. John Barron m. Bettie Craig

4. Emily L.

(Phillips records, cont'd:)

5. William M. m. Amanda Cunningham

6. Mary A.

7. Francis Jefferson m. Eula Lassiter, Greenville, Tex.

8. Carrie W.

Other children of Dr. George & Jemima (Pope) Phillips:

4. Francis M., b. c1807, Oglethorpe Co., m. Martha Sherrer (dau of Gilbert Shearer & Martha Ann Cowles, who were m. in Richmond Co., Ga., Feb 9, 1815) Martha Ann was dau of William Martin (Marsdon?) Cowles & Anna Meriwether). William M. Cowles left will in Shelby Co., Ala., in which he named his dau. Martha Ann and her husband Gilbert Shearar.

Frank M. Phillips and family moved to Holmes Co., Miss, in 1842, where he d. 1879 and Martha d. 1872. They had 3 children, two died young and the surviving child, George C. Phillips, became a physician.

5. Jemima G. Phillips, b. c1809, Oglethorpe Co., d. 28 May 1837. She m. c1826-7, William Johnson. They had issue.

6. Robert M. Phillips b. c1811, Oglethorpe Co., and d. before 1839.

Dr. George Phillips m/2, Mary Martin. His will s/ Sept 10, 1834, Dallas Co., Ala., Will Book A, p. 112 - p/ Nov 25, 1835, names: Wife Polly, "my 8 ch: Matilda E. Blevens, William S. Phillips, Francis M. Phillips, Jemima G. Johnson, George H. C. Phillips, Mary Ann M. Phillips, Emily W. Phillips, John B. Phillips, son-in-law William Blevins, in right of his wife Matilda, son-in-law William Johnson. Wit: John Watrous; Abram L. Pope, Sam'l. S. Shattock.

Issue of Dr. George Phillips & Mary Martin:

1 and 2 - Infants died young

3. John Crawford Phillips, d. CSA, near Drewy's Bluff, Va.

4. Dau m. L. A. Pivett

5. Dau m. Frank H. Bates

6. Miss E. R. Phillips

7. Dr. W. C. Phillips

8. George Phillips, b. 7 Apr 1846, Dallas Co., m. 1867, Sarah Ellen McIlwain, of Selma.

Mary Ann Phillips, dau of Dr. George & Mary (Martin) Phillips, b. c1817, m. Andrew Hunter. Emily R. (W?) Phillips, dau of Dr. George & Mary (Martin) Phillips,

Will Book A Oglethorpe, GA

Page 140 JOHNSON, THOMAS. Sept. 5, 1803; Feb. 13, 1805. Wife Penelope Johnson. To son James Johnson. To daus. Sarah Stumps, Ferriby Tribble, Edy "Bundrant", Mary Johnson. To son Henry. To daus. Penelope and Nancy McElroy, dau. Cynthey Bradley, dau. Elizabeth Johnson, dau. Decey Scroggin. Exrs: Henry and James Johnson. Wit: William Ogilvie, John Ogilvie, William M. Stokes.

Page 144 WISE, JOSEPH. Jan. 8, 1804; Feb. 13, 1805. To sons Patton, Jacob, John and Joel Wise. To son Barney Wise. Mentions wife Margaret and dau. Susy Martin, son Sherwood Wise. To my other children: Selah Jones, Obedience, Arthur, Sally, Anny and Peggy Wise. Exrs: Wife and Russell Jones. Wit: Walter Johnson, Josiah Baughan.

Page 146 POPE, LEWIS. Sept. 13, 1803; Feb. 4, 1805. To well beloved wife Jemima Pope, lands and all belongings. Requests that she shall educate my two youngest children--Zachariah and Patsy--then dispose of the property as she thinks best. To dau. Polly Ridley Jourden a negro Unaka and furniture now in her possession. To son Archelaies Pope the land whereupon he lives and negro Simus. To dau. Rebecca Ogilvie negro and furniture. To dau. Betsy Pope, negroes Arney and Patrick also furniture. To dau. Jemima Phillips a negro Violet, and furniture she now has in her possession. To son Willis a negro Aleck; to son Zachariah a negro George. To dau. Patsy a negro Jancy and furniture. Exrs: Wife Jemima with son Archehalus and son-in-law George Phillips. Wit: Alexander Lester, William Hatchet, Benjamine Willis.

Page 150 WILEY, PETER. April 9, 1805; June 20, 1805. Mentions sons John, Thomas, Patrick, James and Nicholas. To daus. Ann Lee, Catherine, Elizabeth and Margaret Nelson. Exrs: Jesse Lee, Thomas Wiley. Wit: Alex. McEwen, William Edwards.

Page 152 HILL, NOAH. Feb. 25, 1805. Children: Alexander, Franklin, Walter Pope and Paulena, minors. Exrs: Abraham Miles Hill and Robert Pope.

Page 154 WALKER, SANDERS. Oct. 11, 1805; Jan. 9, 1800. Wife Sarah. Eldest son Simeon, youngest son Jeremiah. To daus. Patsy Stokes, Betsy Lumpkin. Exrs: Wife, Wilson Lumpkin and Young Stokes. Wit: Jonathan Ragar Griffin and Mary Smith.

Page 148 JOHNSON, THOMAS. Sept. 5, 1805; Feb. 14, 1825.
Wife Penelope Johnson. To son James Johnson, to dau.
Sarah Stumps, Betsey Tribble, Mary "Buchanan", Mary
Johnson. To son Henry. To dau. Penelope and Nancy
McKeiry, dau. Cynthey Reeley, dau. Elizabeth Johnson,
dau. Peggy Sprogels. Exrs: Henry and James Johnson.
Wit: William Ogilvie, John Ogilvie, William M. Stokes.

Page 149 WIDE, JOSEPH. Jan. 8, 1804; Feb. 13, 1805.
To sons Burton, Jacob, John and Joel Wise. To son Barney
Wise. Mentions wife Margaret and dau. Mary Martin, son
Sherrod Wise. To my other children: Sarah Jones,
Obedience, Rachel, Polly, Nancy and Peggy Wise. Exrs:
Wife and Russell Jones. Wit: Walter Johnson, Josiah
Bangham.

Page 150 FOYE, LEWIS. Sept. 13, 1803; Feb. 4, 1805.
To well beloved wife Jemima Foye, lands and all belong-
ings. Requests that she shall educate my two youngest
children--Zachariah and Betsy--then disposes of the
property as she shall see best. To dau. Polly Bisler
Jordan a negro girls and furniture now in her posses-
sion. To son Rachelaier Foye the land wherein he lives
and negro Simus. To dau. Rebecca Gillis negro and
furniture. To dau. Betsy Foye, negroes Arney and Patsey
also furniture. To dau. Jemima Phillips a negro Violet
and furniture she now has in her possession. To son
William a negro Alsck; to son Zachariah a negro George.
To dau. Betsy a negro Jenny and furniture. Exrs: Wife
Jemima with son Rachelaius and son-in-law George
Phillips. Wit: Alexander Lester, William Ketchel,
Benjamine Willis.

Page 150 WILEY, PETER. April 9, 1807; June 20, 1807.
Mentions sons John, Thomas, Francis, James and Nicholas.
To dau. Ann Lee, Catherine, Elizabeth and Margaret
Nelson. Exrs: Jesse Lee, Thomas Wiley. Wit: Alex.
McKean, William Edwards.

Page 152 HILL, NOAH. Feb. 25, 1805.
Children: Alexander, Franklin, Walter Foye and Tarlene.
Mentions Exrs: Abraham Miles Hill and Robert Foye.

Page 153 WALKER, SANDERS. Oct. 11, 1805; Jan. 9, 1820.
Wife Sarah. Eldest son Simson, youngest son Jeremiah.
To dau. Patsy Scobee, Betsy Lawson. Exrs: Wife,
Wilson Lampkin and Young Stokes. Wit: Jonathan Pegg,
Griffith and Mary Smith.

Maxine Robinson line

4 3 2 1
Lewis Pope (John, Henry, William)

Lewis Pope--
b. Sept. 22, 1744 Va.
d. Dec. 30, 1800 Will 1803 Oglethorpe Co., Ga.
m. 1. Ann Fort? (Record Winifred Pope's will 1762)
m. 2. Jemina (Record deed signed by Lewis and Jemina to Elis. Moncrief 2/15/1773
b. Va. April 22, 1748
d. May 21, 1814 Age 66

Issue: (Order unknown but prob. as named in will)
Polly Ridley Pope- b. Aug. 29, 1767 d. July 5, 1833 66yrs.
m. Edmund Jordan

Archelus Pope-Will Perry Co. Alabama. Wills A. 1821-55 pg. 72
d. 1837
m. Dec. 30, 1797 (Oglethorpe Co. Ga. marriage rec.)
Nancy Eason Ogle.Co. dau. of Abraham Eason

Harod Pope b. Oct. 22, 1776
d. Jul. 9, 1776

Rebecca Pope b. Jan. 24, 1772 - m. Rebecca b. 1788
d. Sept. 6, 1832 60 yrs.

Betsy (Elizabeth) Pope b. 1784
m. Dec. 11, 1806 Ogle. Co. Ga. John Binford

Jemima Pope b. 1779
m. Dec. 9, 1799 Ogle. Co. Ga. Geo. Phillips

Willis Pope b. Jan. 17, 1785
m. Nov. 23, 1810 Jackson Co. Ga. Agnes Hobson Jackson Co.

Zachariah Pope b. Aug. 8, 1787

Martha Jones (Patsy) Pope
b. Aug. 31, 1790
m. John Ector (his second wife) Nov. 21, 1809 Ogla. Co. Ga.
Rev. Wm. Brownfield Barnett Jasper Co. Ga. Nov. 4, 1819

Lewis Pope (John, Henry, William)

Lewis Pope--
b. Sept. 22, 1744 Va.
d. Dec. 30, 1800 Will 1803 Oglethorpe Co., Ga.
m. 1. Ann Pope; (Record Winifred Pope's will 1762)
m. 2. Tempie (Record dead signed by Lewis and Jemima to
Ella, Jonesfel 2/15/1773
b. Va. April 22, 1748
d. May 21, 1814 Age 66

Issue: (Order unknown but prob. as named in will)
Polly Ridley Pope- b. Aug. 29, 1767 d. July 5, 1833 66yrs.
m. Edmund Jordan

Archelus Pope-Will Perry Co. Alabama. Willis A. 1821-55 pg. 72
d. 1837
m. Dec. 30, 1797 (Oglethorpe Co. Ga. marriage rec.)
Nancy Eason Ogle.dc. dau. of Abraham Eason

Harod Pope b. Oct. 22, 1776
d. Jul. 9, 1776

Rebecca Pope b. Jan. 24, 1772
d. Sept. 6, 1832 60 yrs.

Betsy (Elizabeth) Pope b. 1784
m. Dec. 11, 1806 Ogle. Co. Ga. John Binford

Jemima Pope b. 1779
m. Dec. 9, 1799 Ogle. Co. Ga. Geo. Phillips

Willis Pope b. Jan. 17, 1785
m. Nov. 23, 1810 Jackson Co. Ga. Agnes Dobson Jackson Co.

Zachariah Pope b. Aug. 8, 1787

Martha Jones (Patsy) Pope
b. Aug. 31, 1790
m. John Hector (his second wife) Nov. 21, 1809 Ogle. Co. Ga.
Rev. Wm. Brownfield Bennett Jasper Co. Ga. Nov. 4, 1819

NGS Qly V75 #3
McKinnie

coincidence to assume that the second reference is to four different people of the same names, in both cases listed in the same order—an order which is also somewhat atypical if one considers this a family.

With regard to the duplicated four individuals, it is probable that an investigation of relevant county and parish records would point to this as simply another instance of the reuse of the same names already claimed on a previous occasion. Over and above fraudulent reuse, already well-documented, the language of the patents demonstrates that tracts claimed on a basis of headrights, when subsequently repatented by others, could be regranted using the original rights in some instances and new rights in others. When Colonel Henry Bisshop in 1646 repatented land in James City County which had previously been taken by Captain William Powell, it was assigned to Bisshop by Sir William Berkeley "with the rights thereunto belonging."[30] Similarly, Lieutenant Colonel Robert Abrall's repatent, in June 1657, of land formerly owned by John Hansford describes the property as "retaken by new rights."[31]

That an immigrant's arrival ordinarily will predate his mention as a headright by many months or even years cannot be stressed too strongly. Colonel Augustin Warner, in an example of candor rare in these records, provides a look behind the scenes of a system inherently prone to error. In his patent for land in Rappahannock and New Kent counties dated 8 October 1672, he claims 202 headrights. But finding the tally insufficient for the claim, Warner completes the list of transports with an apologetic note: "twelve Irishmen but I have not their names in memory but some of them are alive."[32] Among the regrettably few instances in which importations are thought to have been proved under oath, Fielding Lewis on 21 October 1779 recorded the names of sixty Irish brought into the colony, providing solid evidence that the date of record of an importation may follow by as much as a decade the date of entry into the colony:

> Fielding Lewis Esqr. came into Court and made Oath that in October 1769 he imported into this State Eighty two Indented Servants from Ireland in the Brigg Fanny [under] Capt. Richard Taylor and that he also imported Thirty eight Servants in the same Brigg from the same place the May following.[33]

If the lapse between an immigrant's arrival and the use of his or her name as a headright involves a considerable period of time, researchers should bear in mind that the immigrant's name will probably appear in another record *prior* to being listed as a right. When Barneby MacQuinny patented 490 acres in Isle of Wight County, 16 June 1714, he claimed among his importation rights "Ralph Mare, John Welsh, Philip Castelly, and Martin Hennice."[34] However, some thirteen years prior to the date of the MacQuinny patent, Major [Arthur] Allen of Surry County, Virginia, claimed among his tithables for the year 1701 "Ralph Mare, John Welch, Phillip Casselly, [and] Martin Henesey."[35] If these are not the same four individuals, the coincidence is truly a remarkable one; and no less remarkable is the fact that, in the two documents, the four names appear in exactly the same sequence. The mathematical probability of this

V 22 N69

occurring by accident must be very small—so small, in fact, that one is tempted to believe the names were derived from the tithable list itself.

Finally, in dealing with patents, it is incumbent upon the careful researcher to treat this record group in as critical a way as any other, being alert to the provenance of each particular record examined and willing to search out and consider any version antecedent to the one in hand. The venerable reputation of the patents must not lead to treating them as if they were brought down from the Mount with the Ten Commandments. The information embodied in these records is preserved to us in several forms, and these forms have come down to us as the work of many individuals. The abstracts published by Mrs. Nugent and, more recently, by the *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy* are exactly what their name implies, *partial* copies—copies prepared from a recorded version preserved in the land-patent books by clerks working in that office in Jamestown and Williamsburg. This recorded version is in all likelihood itself a copy transcribed by clerks and given to the patentee. In preparing the original, the clerks referred to yet-earlier instruments, the warrants and surveys. To suppose that all these versions are in any sense duplicates of one another—that the value of any one of them is equal to the sum of information contained in them all—will not be borne out by actual comparison. For example: an early patent for land in James City County, awarded to Richard Kemp on 1 August 1636, mentions three adjacent landowners, Thomas Hill, Richard Tree, and Alexander Stomer. But Stomer, who is probably the same of that name claimed as a right by Jackson and Kingsmill on 26 September 1638, is not in Nugent's abstract.[36]

Given the loss of the crown warrants and surveys, researchers should bear in mind the possibility, even if remote, that an original patent of their instrument may have survived and attempt to locate it. While some originals are probably still in private hands, surviving examples that are now part of various archival collections are certainly the most readily accessible. These extant originals will all have their individual value, not only as the earliest text in most instances but also by virtue of the reassignments and powers of attorney they sometimes bear on their reverse sides. The patent to Henry Benson for 1,071 acres in Rappahannock County, 5 November 1673, and that to Christopher Hursk for 105 acres in Botetourt County, 23 November 1789—both now in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society—are good examples of originals bearing important endorsements which did not become part of their recorded versions. This society alone has twenty-four seventeenth-century originals dating from March 1620 to October 1696, most in photocopy from various collections, plus sixty-seven other colonial patents dating from May 1700 through the end of the colonial period.[37]

The headright system as generally conducted in Virginia, particularly in the seventeenth century, requires researchers to view its records with a great deal of skepticism. Abuses are well documented by officials who observed the system in operation, and a careful reading of the records themselves will turn up countless entries that arouse profound suspicion. Otherwise carefully compiled family histories sometimes prove inadequate only to the challenge of

dealing realistically with references to names in headright lists. The following text raises several points which may be legitimately argued more than one way.

> William Clopton, Gent., son of the Rev. William Clopton of Eastwood, County Essex, England, and his wife Elizabeth Sutcliffe, was "aged about thirty" according to his own deposition in 1685, which would place his birth at about 1655. Royal Patent land records reveal when he arrived in the Colony of Virginia. A review of the patent records also show[s] why some of his descendants have believed more than one William Clopton came to Virginia. In fact, all of the records are referring to the same William Clopton. He made at least three trips back and forth between England and Virginia. Each time his trip was sponsored by a "transporter" who received Royal Land Patents for transporting colonists over from England.
>
> The earliest record we have of William Clopton in Virginia is 18 Feb. 1673. Royal Patent Book No. 6, Page 502. Mr. Thomas Hall and John Pigg were granted 3833 acres on the north side of Mataponi River, New Kent County, for the transport of 77 persons. William Clopton was on the passenger list.
>
> He returned to England shortly afterward, because on 5 Nov. 1763, we again see his name on a passenger list: By Royal Patent Alexander Robbins received 650 acres in Rappahanock County for the transport of William Clopton and twelve others, Patent Book 6, page 493.
>
> Finally, on 15 Oct. 1698 Andrew Spratling received 624 acres in New Kent County for transporting thirteen persons from England to Virginia. On the list is William Clopton.[38]

Whether the William Clopton references in the patents cited above actually represent the same person is not a question that can be answered without appeal to additional records; as matters stand in the passage quoted, nothing has been proved. There may have been, and probably there was, an individual in the colony as early as 1673 named William Clopton—if indeed there was not more than one. But there is no clue given here as to where he, or they, came from. Certainly there is no assurance that England was that place. The three voyages have to be taken as pure supposition, with rather unlikely consequences in this instance. The date of the patent to Hall and Pigg of 3,833 acres (the recorded version says 3,831) on the north (northeast to be exact) side of the Mattaponi River is transcribed as 18 February 1673. But in the patent book itself, the date 18 February 1673/74 is given. It is therefore the second in sequence of the three dates, not the first. The chronology, as adjusted, now obliges the researcher to accept a round-trip from Virginia to England in the dead of winter—between 5 November 1673 and 18 February 1674—in approximately three months. Voyages of this duration were not conventional for the period in question, and the theory that such a voyage actually took place requires additional confirmation. Further, any study of Cloptons using patents as a point of departure, and continuing the scheme of analysis that led to the theory of the three voyages, must ultimately explain the appearance of a William Clopton as a headright twice on 15 October 1698, both times in the company of "Eliz. Cole, Wm. Squire, and John Parsons" (see the patents to Andrew Spratling and Benjamin Buckley), and his appearance a third time on 6 June 1699, again in the company of "Eliza. Cole, Wm. Squire, and John Parsons" (see patent to Leigh and Harrison).[39]

Whether the William Clopton references in the patents cited above actually represent the same person is not a question that can be answered without appeal to additional records, as matters stand in the passage quoted, nothing has been proved. There may have been, and probably there was, an individual in the colony as early as 1673 named William Clopton—if indeed there was not more than one. But there is no clue given here as to where he, or they, came from. Certainly there is no assurance that England was that place. The three voyages have to be taken as pure supposition, with rather unlikely conjecture in this instance. The date of the patent to Hall and Pigg of 3,833 acres (the recorded version says 3,831) on the north (mistaken to be exact) side of the Chickahominy River is transcribed as 18 February 1673. But in the patent book itself, the date, 18 February 1673 (74 is given, it is therefore the second in sequence of the three patents, not the first. The chronology, as adjusted, now makes the reckoning to accord a round-trip from Virginia to England in the dead of winter—between 5 November 1673 and 18 February 1674—in approximately three months. Voyages of this duration were not conventional for the period in question, and the theory that such a voyage actually took place requires additional confirmation. Further, any study of Clopton using patents as a point of departure and continuing the scheme of analysis that led to the theory of the three voyages, must ultimately explain the appearances of a William Clopton as a headright twice on 15 October 1666, both times in the company of "Eliz. Cole, Wm. Squire, and John Parrone" (see the patents in Adams Sorrling and Benjamin Buckley), and his appearance a third time on 9 June 1667, again in the company of "Eliz. Cole, Wm. Squire, and John Parrone" (see patent in Leigh and Harrison).

None of the objections set forth in this paper are meant to imply that there were no legitimate headrights, that importations were never properly substantiated and accurately recorded, and that the names which are appended to the recorded patents are in every case such objects of suspicion that no reputable genealogist dare introduce them as evidence. On the contrary, they can and ought to be cited in every case where the genealogist can show that they form part of a surviving network of facts which, taken together, support a particular view as to when specific individuals moved to Virginia. Used with respect for their limitations, the Virginia land patents—one of the great historical treasures of our American heritage—can contribute immeasurably to our understanding of an era that is not always rich in primary sources.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

*1401 Floyd Avenue, Richmond, VA 23220. Dr. Slatten is a founding member and past president of the Virginia Genealogical Society and currently serves as editor of the *Virginia Genealogical Society Newsletter*. He is a frequent contributor to the society's *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy*.

1. See the patent to William Fairefax recorded in Patent Book No. 1, Part II, p. 648, dated 20 February 1619. The originals of these land patents are housed at the Virginia State Library, Richmond.
2. John Armie, on 26 June 1635, received 50 acres for his own personal adventure, 50 acres for the adventure of his wife Marie, 50 acres for the personal adventure of his son William, and 250 acres for the transportation of five persons; see Nell M. Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants*, 3 vols. (Richmond, Va.: Press of the Dietz Printing Co., 1934; and Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1977, 1979), I:23. While the original intent may have been that every incoming settler be eligible for 50 acres, the patents themselves suggest that, in practice, the land due for transported individuals regularly went to the person paying the passage.
3. Ibid., 234.
4. According to William Waller Hening, *The Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia*, III (Richmond: Samuel Pleasants, 1809), 305, the Act of October 1705 officially ushered in the use of treasury rights, although there are earlier references to the practice in the patents themselves. On 6 June 1699, patentee Joseph Perry was credited with "3 rights paid for to Mr. Auditor Byrd as by certificate." See Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, III:26. The headright system was officially abolished by the Act of May 1799; see Hening, *Statutes*, X:37.
5. The term *patent* was regularly used by the Crown land office as the name of the instrument it issued to convey titles to vacant land. After the creation of the state land office in 1779, this agency adopted the term *grant* for the same instrument. The proprietary office had always employed the latter term.
6. This series began with vol. 23 (October–December 1985): 3. Continuing installments are in progress.
7. For a case study in the use of patents as a means of elaborating family histories, see Elizabeth Vann Moore and Richard Slatten, "The Descendants of Pocahontas: An Unclosed Case," *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy* 23 (January–March 1985): 3–16.
8. Daphne S. Gentry, comp., *Virginia Land Office Inventory*, revised and enlarged by John S. Salmon (Richmond: Archives and Records Division, Virginia State Library, 1981), 4.
9. Peggy S. Joyner, *Abstracts of Virginia's Northern Neck Warrants and Surveys*, 3 vols. to date (Portsmouth, Va.: Privately printed, 1985—).
10. Crown patents sometimes mention assignments but seldom elaborate. As an example, see the patent to Thomas Haynes, Book 6:219.
11. W. S. Morton, contr., "Letter from Richard Randolph to Hugh Blair Grigsby, Feb. 12, 1856," *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 2nd ser. (April 1923): 155–56.
12. Philip A. Bruce, *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, 2 vols. (New York and London: MacMillan & Co., 1896, 1919) I:518.
13. Richard Slatten, "Tax Evasion in the Early 18th Century: A Contemporary Account," *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy* 23 (October–December 1985): 27.
14. Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers* I:355.
15. Ibid., I:362-63.
16. Ibid., I:458.
17. Ibid., I:415.
18. Ibid., I:468.
19. Ibid., I:510.

20. Ibid., I:426.
21. Ibid.
22. Ibid., I:486.
23. Ibid., I:506.
24. Ibid., II:98.
25. Ibid., II:126.
26. Ibid., II:168.
27. Ibid., II:295.
28. Ibid., III:116.
29. According to one synthesis of current scholarship on the subject of mortality in the early Southern colonies: "Death rates . . . in Maryland and Virginia . . . remained grim through the end of the seventeenth century. [Edmund S.] Morgan indicates that while survival rates among immigrants between 1625 and 1640 were higher than during 1607 to 1624, they were probably still below 50 percent. According to Walsh and Menard, life expectation at birth for white males born in Maryland during the second half of the seventeenth century was between 21.6 and 29.8 years." See Robert W. Fogel et al., "The Economics of Mortality in North America, 1650–1910: A Description of a Research Project," *Historical Methods* 11 (Spring 1978): 76. The following studies form the basis of Fogel's conclusions: Edmund S. Morgan, *American Slavery, American Freedom* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1975), 159; Lorena S. Walsh and Russell R. Menard, "Death in the Chesapeake: Two Life Tables for Men in Early Colonial Maryland," *Maryland Historical Magazine* 69 (Summer 1974): 211–27; and Darrett B. Rutman and Anita H. Rutman, "Of Agues and Fevers: Malaria in the Early Chesapeake," *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3d ser., 33 (January 1976): 31–60.
30. Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, I:165.
31. Ibid., I:346–47.
32. Ibid., II:110–11.
33. Spotsylvania County, Virginia, Minute Book, 1774–1782: 125. This maneuver on Mr. Lewis's part would appear to have been prompted by the Act of 1779, abolishing the use of headrights. The records show that he became eligible for numerous warrants for land during this period.
34. Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, III:146.
35. Edgar MacDonald and Richard Slatten, "Surry County Tithables: 1701, 1702, 1703," *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy* 24 (July-September 1986), 71.
36. Patent Bk. I, Pt. II:587-88; Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers* I:95.
37. Rare and secondhand book dealers occasionally have such artifacts in their collections. There are thirty-one original eighteenth-century grants listed for sale in *Catalogue Nine: Virginiana* (Richmond, Va.: The Richmond Book Shop, Inc., 1986?.
38. Gene Carlton Clopton, *Ancestors and Descendants of William Clopton of York County, Virginia* (n.p.: Privately printed, 1984): 86.
39. Spratling, Patent Bk. 9:171; Buckley, Patent Bk. 9:172; Leigh and Harrison, Patent Bk. 9:214.

George Peterson of Carolina and Kent, England

The following entry was located in the original parish registers of St. Nicholas, Rochester, Kent, England (on microfilm at the Genealogical Library of the Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah):

Christenings
(4:41)
November 1700
George Peterson, a Black from Carolina, 30 years of age, bapt. 23 9br [23 Nov.] 1700.

Contributed by Kip Sperry C.G., F.A.S.G.

Ancestors of Dan Boswell Jordan

John Pope Jordan 357 7MO
b: 01 December 1836 in Pike Co.,GA
m: 04 November 1855 in GA.
d: 07 Jul 1862 in Richmond,VA. Battle of Rose Hill

John Thomas Jordan 67
b: 30 July 1861 in Pike Co.,GA
m: 02 December 1884 in Concord,Pike,GA
d: 15 February 1923 in Molena,Pike,GA

Nancy Matilda Barker 67
b: 04 November 1836 in GA
d: 19 August 1903 in Molena,Pike,GA

Enoch Pope Jordan 62
b: 25 March 1886 in Pike Co.,GA
m: 24 March 1909 in Columbus,Muscogee,GA
d: 18 October 1948 in Molena,Pike,GA

Enoch Milton Hooten 707
b: 30 April 1837 in GA.
m: 1856 in Jasper Co.,GA
d: 26 December 1907 in Tallapoosa,Haralson, GA

Nancy Lee Hooten
b: 02 March 1864 in Pike Co.,GA
d: 05 February 1945 in Molena,Pike,GA 81

Sarah Charlotte Shaw 537
b: 12 September 1836 in Jasper Co.,GA.
d: 29 November 1889 in Jackson,Butts,GA

Dan Boswell Jordan
b: 04 April 1918 in Warm Springs, GA
m: 10 Nov 1945 in Houston, TX

Daniel Evans Boswell
b: 23 March 1866 in Waverly Hall,Harris,GA
m: 16 October 1887 71 11mo
d: 11 March 1938 in Atlanta,Fulton,GA

Clifford Allene Boswell 78
b: 30 October 1888 in Mansfield,Tarrant,TX
d: 05 December 1966 in Toccoa,Stephens,GA

Nona Thomas Ritch 68
b: 15 June 1868 in Talbotton,Talbot,GA
d: 11 December 1936 in Atlanta,Fulton,GA

Ancestors of John Pope Jordan

Benjamin Jordan
b: Abt 1776
d: in ?Jasper Co.,GA

John T. Jordan 52+11
b: 14 October 1806 in GA.
m: 27 September 1828 in Pike Co.,GA
d: 26 September 1859 in Pike Co.,GA

John Pope Jordan 35+11
b: 01 December 1836 in Pike Co.,GA
m: 04 November 1855 in GA.
d: 1862 in Richmond,VA. Battle of Rose Hill

John Holmes 66
b: 1747 in Caroline Co.,VA
m: 1767 in NC?
d: 1803 in Wilkes Co., GA

James C. Holmes 76
b: 24 April 1785 in Wilkes Co., GA
m: 12 November 1806 in Wilkes Co., GA
d: 20 April 1861 in Pike Co.,GA

Chloe Bentley 66
b: 1747 in VA
d: 1813 in Wilkes Co., GA

Mary Jane Holmes 77
b: 20 December 1807 in GA.
d: 16 March 1884 in Pike Co.,GA

Rebecca Pope 56
b: 20 January 1788 in Wilkes Co., GA
d: 01 June 1844 in Pike Co.,GA

Ancestors of Enoch Milton Hooten

Littleton Hooten 843
b: 1760
m: Abt 1787 in NC?
d: Bef 1844 in Darlington,SC

James Hooten 75
b: 1788 in NC
m: Abt 1813 in GA.
d: 28 October 1863 in Henry Co., GA

Enoch Milton Hooten 70
b: 30 April 1837 in GA.
m: 1856 in Jasper Co.,GA
d: 26 December 1907 in Tallapoosa,Haralson, GA

Susannah Kidd 61
b: 1799 in NC
d: Aft 1860 in Henry Co., GA

Portions of this McKinnie Data submitted by Mrs. Nancy Ferguson, 1312 Dixie Trail, Raleigh, North Carolina, also a descendant of George Nance of Wake Co., N.C. See Part II, Book V, Division I.

THE MCKINNIE FAMILY

Gen. I - Michael Macquinney in his will, which was witnessed by Jeremiah Exum left property to son John, wife Elizabeth and "young son Barnaby". His will is dated April 15 1686, and is recorded in Isle of Wight Co., Va., in Deed Bk 2 p 254. Wm. and Mary Quart, Ser 1 Vol 27 has an article on "Three Early Landwoners of Isle of Wight County Virginia: the three being Jeremiah Exum, Michael Mackquinney, William Pope.

Some authorities give the father of Michael as "Sir Barnaby McKinney" one of the Lords of the Isles. The name is spelled Mackinney, Mackinning, Machinven, Mackquinney. Later it is spelled Mckinne, Mackinney, McKinnie. The historical spelling is usually McKinnie. It is said the McKinnes were of the Clan McKinnon which means "Beloved Son" (see the Clans, Sects and Regiments of the Scottish Highlanders, by Frank Adams).

Gen. II - Barnabas McKinne (b. c1673 - d.1740, Edgecombe Co., N.C.), md. 1st Mary ?, 2nd md. Mary "Exum" Ricks Murphy after 1715. He was her third husband, she being twice widowed and the daughter of Judge Jeremiah Exum.

There have been many lineages published concerning descendants of Col. Barnaby McKinnie that have the Exum-Lawrence lines in their lineages. The following records indicate that Col. Barnaby McKinnie was married twice, 1st to Mary ?, 2nd to Mary "Exum" Ricks Murphy, widow of Jacob Ricks and of William Murphy Jr. 1. Isle of Wight deed Bk. I, p.341 - Barnaby McKinnie and wife Mary sign deed 9 Dec.1701.

2. Quaker Records - Jacob Ricks living in 1703, 6 Mar. Jacob Ricks died 5 May 1703/04.
3. Deed Bk. A, p.594 - Rec. 28 Apr.1715. Appraisal of estate of William Murphy Jr., signed by Mary Murphy. Couldn't have married Barnaby McKinnie.
4. Account of settlement of estate of William Murphy Jr. 22 Feb. 1719/20. Signed by Barnaby McKinnie and wife, Mary McKinnie administrators. (English law automatically made a new husband co-administrator.
5. Isle of Wight Bk. p.19, Will of Ann Exum (widow of Jeremiah). To daughters Elizabeth Exum, Mary McKinnie, Jane Outland, Mourning Scott, Christian Nosworthy. Grand-children: 1. Ann Murphy, 2. Jeremiah Lawrence, 3. Exum Scott, 4. Richard Exum Outland. The ages of Col. Barnaby's children indicate that most if not all of these children were of the first marriage.

Barnaby McKinnie's Will is dated 1737 (Colonial Records of NC, Vol. V 25, p.975.) He petitioned Va. Assembly in 1702 for permission to build a grist mill in I.ofW. Co., later Southampton Co. Afterward moved to Edgecombe Co., N.C.

Children: 1) Barnaby McKinne Jr.
2) William
3) Richard
4) John
5) Robert

6) Ann md. William Murphy
7) Mourning md. John Pope (see Pope Family)
8) Patience (b.1715) md. Joseph Lane in 1730.
9) Christian
10) Mary Jane md. ? Brown
11) Sarah ----------

Barnaby McKinne assistant Justice, General Court Oyer & Terminer assembled at Edenton 1724-26 (Col. Rec. Vol. 11, pp.543, 545, 655), grand juror 1725 (Col. Rec. V11, p.583), Assistant Justice 1727 and 1728 (Idem. Vol. 11, pp. 685, 830), on Vestry of Northwest Parish of Bertie Prect. (Col. Rec. V 25, p.200), Justice of Gen. Court, 1723 (Idem. V2, p.473), in Gen. Assembly of N.C. 1734-1735 (Idem V 4 p.115), Justice of the Peace 1739 (Idem V 4 p.346).

1713 - Barnaby McKinney published for a patent to land in Bertie Co., N.C. (Col.Rec.ofN.C., Vol.2,p.501)
1729-1752,Quit Rents, Bertie precint. He paid for 5 years on 4045 acres and paid for 5 years on 200 acres.

Deeds of Barnaby McKinnie
1720/1 - 50 acres from Nathaniel and Jean Holley in Chowan Co. (Bk.c,No.1, p.271)
1721 - Power of Atty to acknowledge sale and relinquish dower to 200 acres land sold John Pope, July 1721, Adherron Swamp where John Pope now liveth. (B.F, p.185)
1720 - Arthur Davis & wife to Barnabus McKinne, 640 acres (bk.F, No.1, p.42)
1720 - July 20 - from Nathaniel and Jean Holly, 615 acres (Bk.F, No.1, P.41) Test Sm. Murphy, David McKinne
1720 - 350 acres from Arthur Davis and Wife,(Bk. C, No.1, p.278)
1720 - Sm. Murphy to Bar. McKinne 530 acres. (bk. C, No.1, p.277)
1722 - Mar.28 - Deed gift for 100 acres to Isaac Ricks, son-in-law. (Bk.C, No.1, p.272). Test Barnaby McKinne Jr., R. Jackson.

CHAPTER III

THE WHITAKER, CARY, GOUGH, ELTONHED FAMILIES

Whitaker (Quitacre) taken from "Ancestorial Records and Portraits, Vol. I," by Grafton and a"Carolina-Virginia Genealogy" by Wilson. 1962., and "Our Childrens' Ancestry" by Sarah Cantey Whitaker Allen.1935.

Gen. I - Thomas Whitaker of Holme, England, 1431
Gen. II - Robert Whitaker, Esq.
Gen. III - Thomas Quitacre of Holme (b.1458 - d.1529)
Gen. IV - Richard Whitaker of Holme (living in Burnley 1543)
Gen. V - Thomas Whitaker (buried 22 Aug.1598) md. 1530 Elizabeth Nowell (buried 18 Oct.1606), daughter of John Nowell Esq. and Elizabeth Kay.
Gen. VI - Rev. William Whitaker (b.1548 - d.4 Dec.1595) md. 1st ? Culverwell, 2nd md. the widow of Dudley Fenner. "The most famous Puritan divine in the Church of England of his day". He was distinguished as a preacher and a scholar. His library was so large and well selected that at his death, Queen Elizabeth desired to purchase it.

Children: 1) Alexander(unmarried) was in Henrico, Va. in 1609/10. He was the first missionary to the colonies of record. Called "The Apostle to the Indians". There are many records concerning this gentleman in the early Episcopal Church history. He baptised Pocahontus. Performed her marriage ceremony to John Rolfe.
2) Richard A. (learned book seller and printer of London)
3) Samuel
4) Susanna md. ? Lothrup
5) Marie md. ? Clarke
6) Frances
7) Jabez (see Gen. VII)

Gen. VII - Jabez Whitaker (b. shortly after his father's death which was 4 Dec.1595), md. Mary Bourchier daughter of Sir John and Dame Elizabeth Bourchier (see Bourchier Lineage). He emigrated to Jamestown Colony, Va. in 1620/21 according to the Virginia Company records.

June 23, 1620 reference to Jabez Whitaker in Virginia Co.'s Records

"Hee haveinge receaved notice of the good carriage of some psonns in Virginia was specially to recomend unto them one m'Iabez Whittakers Leivetennat of the Companies men who had given a good Accoumpt of the trust reposed in him." (Recs. of the Va. Co., Vol. i, p.370)

"Ffor so much as itt appeared y m Whittakers had obeyed the Companies orders in buildinge a Guesthouse for entertaynment of Sicke psonns and for y releife and comforte of such cases as came weake from Sea and had allso begunn to plant vines, Corne and such good Comodities and rayled in 100 Acres of ground, itt was moved y the Court would please to bestowe some reward oppon him for his better encourragment in soe good a course. Whereoppo itt was agreed and ordered that hee should have two boyes sent him when the Comp shalbe able and that the reward of Tobacco allowed him by the Governor of Virginia shall be confirmed onto him." (Recs. of the Va. Co., Vol.i, pp.508-513)

Bruce (in Economic History of Va., Voli, p.316) says that this reference to Jabez Whitaker's railed land is the first evidence of the use of the "rail fence" now so well known. He was a Member of the House of Burgesses, which met March 5, 1623-1624, and a member of the Council 1626. He had at least one child, as is shown by the following quotation from Records of Va. Co., vol.ii, p.50. June 19, 1622. " Sir John Bourchier's request by letter for his Sonn Whittakers returne for England who (as he saith) intendeth not to staye here any longer from his wife and child, whome he means to leave behind him, than he can furnish himselfe with necessaries"

Gen. VIII - Captain William Whitaker (b. England - d.after 1662 in Va.). He first appeares as "Viewer of Tobacco Crops." Warwick River County, 1639. From 1649 - 1659 he was a member of the House of Burgesses at all its meetings from James City County. He served on several of its most important committees. In 1659 he was a member of the council. He is referred to as Lieutenant-Colonel, 1655, and as Captain 1658, and later. There are landgrants to him in James City County, June 5, 1656, ninety acres; and March 16, 1662, ninety acres. He is referred to as an early resident of Martin's Hundred, and as sponsor for Edward Thruston's son, December, 1668. A William Whitaker is granted four hundred acres, part in James City County and part in York County, April 20, 1689. Only one son known.

Gen. IX - Richard Whitaker received land grant of 135 acres 28 Oct.1666 and stood sponsor for a Thruston child. . Richard Whitaker was a member of the House of Burgesses, November, 1685, 1688; April, 1691, and September, 1696 from Warwick County; a civil and military officer of Warwick Co., 1680, and Sheriff of Warwick Co., 1696. In 1676 he was denounced by Nathaniel Bacon as being one of the supporters of Governor Berkeley. Only one son known:

Gen. X - John Whitaker (lived in Warwick Co., - d.before 1750) md. Martha Gough (see Gough Family). She later in 1750 md. John Drewery.

Children: 1) Richard md. Elizabeth Cary (b.1696) see Cary Family.
2) Gough md. Martha Cary
3) John md. Olive Taylor
4) Robert md. Sarah ?
5) James md. Mary ?
6) William
7) Dudley
8) Martha md. Thomas Cary Jr.

Gen. XI - Richard Whitaker (left will dated 8 Oct.1789, probated Nov.1797) md. Elizabeth Cary (see Cary family). Children from Will.

Children: 1) John
2) Cary md. Penelope Carter, daughter of Kindred Carter.
3) Richard md. Nancy Peete
4) Ann md. John Pope (see Pope Family and Gen. XII)
5) Mary
6) Elizabeth Cary Whitaker.

Also named one grandson in will - Wilson Whitaker Carter

---

(1) Wm Pope (2) Henry Pope (3) John Pope (4) John Pope

Gen. XII - Ann Whitaker md. John Parson Pope (see Pope Family, Gen. V)

Parents of Cary Whitaker Pope

CARY GENEALOGY

From "Some Prominent Virginia Families", Vol. II, by Pequet de Bellet.

"The first of the name on record was Adam Carye, of Carye Castle in Devon, England, Esq., who lived in 1208 and married Amy, daughter of Sir William Trewit, Knight. The Devonshire Herald's Visitations of 1620 gives fourteen generations of his descendants. His grandson's great-great-grandson was Sir John Carye, Knight, Chief Baron of the Exchequer in the reign of King Henry IV, who was banished into Ireland for political offenses. His son, Sir Robert Carye was a favorite of King Henry V. 'In his time came out of Aragon a lusty gentleman of England, and challenged to do feites of army with any English gentleman without exception. This Robert Carye hearing thereof, made suite forthwith to the Prince, that he might answer the challenge...At the time and day prefixed both parties met and did perform sundrie feites of arms, but in the end Robert did give the foils and overthrow the Aragon knight, disarmed and spoiled him. This so well pleased the Prince that he received him into great favor, caused him to be restored to the most part of his father's lands and willed him, also for a perpetual memorie of his

MAY 23 — 1969

Dear Mr Jordan —

A Few Pages From A Book I published 1966

Items marked # are doubtful ancestors of your husband —
which include Surnames of Taylor, Watts, McKinnie + Pope

The other data shows my connection to the Pope Family —

Now Read the Column correct, Mildred

Watkins goofed.

Best Wishes

Pete Nance

PETE NANCE COMPANY
Painting and Decorating
472 OCKLEY DRIVE
SHREVEPORT, LOUISIANA 71105

Grand Parents - { Cary W. Pope W.
NANCY THORNTON

Chapter I

Parents { Thos Clinton NANCE
W. Judith Emily Pope -

Gen. VIII - Robert Mack Nance (b.25 Oct.1854, Tippiah Co., Miss. - d.26 Sept. 1922, Dallas, Tex, buried Clarksville, Tex.) md. 23 Dec.1875, Tippiah Co., Martha Jane (Mattie) Mathis (b.15 Sept.1856, Miss. - d.28 Dec.1903, Red River Co., Tex., buried Clarksville, Tex.), daughter of Arthur Thomas Mathis and Martha Jeannes Ray (see Mathis Family)

Children: 1) Martin Luther Nance md. Florence Smith (see Gen. IX)

2) Thomas Arthur (b.23 July 1879, Tippiah Co., Miss. - d. 1954) md. 16 Dec.1903 Addie Farmer

3) Kelcie (b.18 July 1881, Tippiah Co. - d.July 1932) md. 9 Jan.1907 Mary Bryanly

4) Jasper D. (b.11 Nov.1885, Tippiah Co. - d.1965) md. Sarah Louise Woosley

5) Gerthie (b.12 Aug.1887, Red River Co., Tex. (living 1966) md. 30 Dec.1908 Columbus "Lummie" Whiteman.

6) Robert Lee (b.2 Dec.1889, Red River Co., Tex. - d.14 Dec. 1918, md. 14 Dec.1910, Nell Waddell.

7) Della Mae (b.20 May 1892, R.R. Co. - living 1966) md. 8 Jan.1913 Perry Garten

8) Virginia Ola (b.22 Sept.1894, R.R. Co.) md. 14 May 1922 Percy Porter.

9) Martha (b.1 Sept.1900, R.R.Co.) md. 7 June 1923 Morris Busby.

10) Lorrene (b.24 Aug.1883, Tippiah Co. - fell in spring and drowned 28 Sept.1888, R.R. Co., Tex.)

Gen. IX - Martin Luther Nance Sr. (b.13 Sept.1876, Tippiah Co., Miss. - d.2 Nov.1943, Shreveport, La., buried Forest Park Cem., Shreveport) md. 24 May 1899 Florence Elizabeth Smith (b.24 Oct.1878, Red River Co., Tex. - d.27 Oct. 1960, Monroe, La., buried Forest Park Cem., Shreveport), daughter of William Douglas Smith and Mary Kathrine Killingsworth. She 2nd md. A. F. White. Children all by first marriage: (see Smith family)

1) Amanda Gaffney (b.1 Apr.1900, Clarksville, Tex.) md. 26 July 1926 Bert Edward Nettles.

2) Robert Davis Nance (b.26 Aug.1903, Clarksville) md. 1st 25 Nov.1923 Mary Ponder, 2nd Marcille Callihan, in 1945.

3) Douglas Smith (b.27 July 1907, Clarksville) md. 11 June 1932 Katherine Herrin.

4) Russell Shull (b.22 July 1910, Hugo, Okla.) md. 30 June 1944 Dorothy Richert.

5) Martin Luther Nance Jr. (Pete) (b.22 Sept.1913) md. Elizabeth Ann Hoffman (see Gen. X)

Me

Gen. X - Martin Luther "Pete" Nance (b.22 Sept.1913, Paris, Lamar Co., Tex.) md. 22 Jan.1937, Bossier City, La., Elizabeth Ann Hoffman (b.25 Nov.1915, Hayworth, Okla.), daughter of James Hogg Hoffman and Elizabeth Carolyn Cowan (see Hoffman Family)

Children: 1) Elizabeth Ann (b.14 Sept.1937, Shreveport (Caddo), La.), md. 24 Aug.1957, Thomas Jefferson Casto. (see Casto family).

Children: a) Steven Nance (b.9 Feb.1959)

b) Nanci Ann (b.19 Apr.1965)

2) James Martin (b.5 June 1944, Shreveport) md. 3 July 1964

Violet Denton West. (see West Family)
Children: 1) Charles Martin (b.28 Feb.1965)
3) Robert Hoffman (b.14 Sept.1945, Shreveport) md. 23 June 1965 Carolyn Roberson (see Roberson family)
Children: Robert Douglas (b.4 Mar.1966)
4) William Smith (b.14 Sept.1945, Shreveport)
5) Linda Sue (adopted, bn. 10 July 1952, Shreveport)

POPE RECORDS

From Hills of Wilkes Co., Ga.

On letter, 22 Apr.1910, by Dr. Geo. L. Pope, Louisville, Ky. to Mr. James Martin, Philadelphia, Pa., we find: "Gen'l John Pope and another member of the family made a trip to England some ago...they had a copy of the Coat of Arms granted to Sir Thomas Pope, guardian and custodian of Elizabeth, afterwards Queen Elizabeth. The motto on it, "Miki, Tibi", meaning justice "To me and to you".

"The arms are: two chevrons gules, a canton azure. Crest: a cubit arm erect, habited gules, cuffed argent,holding in the hand proper a pair of scales or motto: Mihi Tibi. The arms granted to Sir Thomas: Party per pale or and azure, on a chevron between three gryphon's heads erased fleurs-de-lis all counterchanged. Crest: Two gryphons erased. (from a newspaper article by Frances M. Smith - Eleanor Lexington")

"One of the Privy Council of Henry VI was Thomas Pope... Sir Thomas Pope resided with Queen Elizabeth during her minority at Hatfield House, and ...was authorized by her to decline the King of Sweden's offer of marriage... remembered for his endowment of Trinity College, where he is buried....the legend engraved upon his tombstone..."Whatever you wish untold tell no man".

"Robert Pargiter, of Grylworth, will, 4 Feb.1557. My son William and Anne, my wife, shall have my farm, ...which I hold by indenture of Sir Thomas Pope, Knight... Lawrence Washington my son-in-law to be the supervisor of this my last will and testament. A century later we find the Pope and Washington families transplanted in Va., having the same family names, socially intimate and intermarrying.

March 11, 1655, William Pope patented 200 acres in Westmoreland Co., Va. (Grt. Bk. 4, p.31) The compiler thinks this is an error.

Oct.8, 1656, William Pope received grant for 190 acres in Nancemond Co., adjoining Capt. Thos. Godwin's land. (Grt. Book 4, p.89)

30 Oct.1662, William Pope received grant for 200 acres in Nansemond Co. (Grt. Bk. 4, p.406)

25 July 1665, Will Pope grant for 950 acres in Isle of Wight Co. (Grt. Bk. 5, p.114)

1 Feb.1706/07, Son William sells 200 of the 950 above acres in Isle of Wight Co. (Isle of Wight Book 1704-1715, p.48)

William Pope was probably a brother of Nathaniel Pope who appears frequently in early Va. records. He revisited England in the 1690's, and died in Nansemond Co. very soon after returning home. Reference to this visit and his death appear in the Nansemond County records.

POPE FAMILY

"The following records were copied from a pamphlet, "The Name and Family of Pope", compiled by "The Media Research Company" of Washington, D. C.: "The name of Pope is believed to have been of Latin origin and to have originally meant 'father'. It is thought probable that the name was taken into England about the time of the Roman occupation of Britain, in the year 465 A. D., or before. Certainly there was a town called Popeham (home of Pope) prior to the Norman invasion of England in 1066 . . . Families of Pope were early situated in the Counties of Oxford, Sussex, Kent, Devon, Dorset, York, Herts, Salop, Suffolk, Cornwall, and Northampton, and in the city of London. They were for the most part of the landed gentry and yeomanry of Great Britain . . . Of the Oxfordshire line of the family, Thomas Pope was living in the year 1287 and is believed to have been the ancestor of John Pope, who was married in the early part of the 15th. Century to Grace Simpson, by whom he had issue William, who was the father of John & Thomas, of whom the first was the father of a son named William, who was created Earl of Downe and Baron of Beltirbet, Ireland. This William was the father of Thomas and William of whom the second had a son named Thomas who succeeded to the family titles and estates after the death of his uncle without male issue but left only female heirs himself . . . There is evidence that the family of the famous poet of the early eighteenth century, Alexander Pope, was of the same stock as that given above. His immediate ancestors, however, resided in London . . . Of the Suffolk County branch of the family, Ralph Pope was living at the beginning of the fourteenth century and was the father of at least one son, Sir William Pope, and probably others, including the John Pope, who was living in Suffolk in 1367. In the following century Thomas and Robert Pope were the heads of families in that country. Of the Sussex line, Thomas Pope of the early fifteenth century had issue by his wife, Jane Weston, of John, who was the father of Edmund, who had Nicholas, who had Thomas and John. Of these last-mentioned sons, Thomas was the father of Ralph, who died about 1621, leaving several sons. Although it is not definitely known in every case from which of the many lines of the family in England the early American emigrants of the name were descended, it is generally believed that most, if not all, of the

Popes derive from a common European ancestor, of a remote period. Probably the first Pope to come to America was Thomas, who came to Plymouth, Mass., about the year 1630. In 1637 he married Ann Fallowell, by whom he had at least one child, named Hannah. By his 2nd. wife Sarah Jenney, whom he married in 1646, he had issue of Seth, Susannah, Sarah, Thomas, Joanna, Isaac, John and Patience. John Pope who came from Devonshire, Eng. about 1633, made his home at Dorchester, Mass. He was the father by his wife Jane of John, Patience, Nathan, and possibly others. By a 2nd. wife named Alice he is believed to have had another son named Thomas. Some family historians assert that he was accompanied to America by his brothers Thomas and Joshua . . . In the year 1634, one Walter Pope was living at Charlestown, Mass. It is believed that he was the father of several children . . . Joseph Pope who appears to have been the son of Robert Pope of Yorkshire, England, came to Salem, Mass. in 1634. He was followed shortly by his brother Richard, who probably stayed only a short time and then returned to England. Joseph was the father by his wife Gertrude of eight children, Demaris, Hannah (died in infancy), Hannah, George, Joseph, Benjamin, Samuel, and Enos. Another early settler was Ephraim Pope of Boston, who was the father by his wife Anne of at least two children, Elizabeth and Ephraim and probably others. Another John Pope resided at Dorchester at an early date and had issue by his first wife of four sons, Thomas, William, Ebenezer and John. By his 2nd. wife Margaret he had further issue of Margaret, Susannah, Thankful, Ralph, Alice, Jane, and Joseph. The greater number of the Southern families of the name are believed to be descended from Nathaniel Pope, who emigrated to Virginia about the year 1664. He was the father of Nathaniel, Thomas and Ann, many of the descendants of whom made their homes in Kentucky and Georgia. Others of the name who were living in America at early dates but whose records are not complete were Thomas of Suffield, in 1687; John of Springfield in 1678; and Thomas of Virginia and Kentucky, in the latter part of the Eighteenth Century . . . Among the Popes who served in the war of the Revolution were Lieutenant Colonel Charles, of Delaware; Colonel Edward of Massachusetts; Lieut. Col. Frederick, of Massachusetts; and Colonel John of Virginia. Joseph, John, Thomas, Ralph, Ephraim, Walter, Wil-

liam, Samuel and Isaac are some of the Christian names most favored by the family for its male progeny. One of the best known of the several coats of Arms which have been granted at various times to the Pope family is described as follows. (Burke, General Armory, 1884): Arms . . . 'Or two chevrons gules, on a canton of the second a mullet of the first.' Crest . . . 'On a chapeau gules, turned up ermine, an heraldic tiger statant argent, tufted, maned, collared, ringed, and lined or.' Bibliography: C. H. Pope. The Pope Family 1888; Anderson. Genealogy and surnames 1865; Hunter. Pope 1857; Savage. Genealogical Dictionary of New England. 1860; F. L. Pope. Ancestry of Captain Ebenezer Pope. 1882; Meigs. Meigs and Other Families. 1906; J. W. Pope. Pope Genealogy. 1875; Field. Genealogy of the Pope Family. 1879; W. Pope. Genealogy of the Pope Family 1862; Wheatland. Pope Family. 1868; Heitman. Officers of the Continental Army. 1914; The Americana. 1934; Burke. General Armory. 1934.

"Georgia Descendants of John Humphries" by John D. Humphries of Atlanta Ga. Page ____: "Colonel Nathaniel Pope was born 1610, came from England to Virginia in 1634; removed to Maryland 1637; member of Maryland Assembly 1637, 1641-42; was sent as Agent to Kent Island, 1647. He returned to Virginia 1650, settled at 'The Cliffs', Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County Va., upon a grant of 1,250 acres of land from Charles I in 1651; Commissioned Lieut. Col. of Westmoreland troops, April 4, 1655. His will was dated May 16, 1659 and was probated, April 26, 1660. He married Lucy _____, named in his will as Luce."

"The Du Val Family of Virginia" by Mrs. Bessie Barry Grabowski. Page 219: "The daughter of Nathaniel Pope I, who was the second wife of John Washington, the first settler (who came over with his brother Lawrence Washington, from Lancaster, England) . . . Nathaniel Pope II married a Miss Smith of Williamsburg, Va., and at his death 'Pope's Creek' was sold and his children scattered. His son William Pope moved to Farquier Co. Va., his son John moved to Dumfries Pr. William Co. Va. John Pope, son of Nathaniel Pope I went to Ky. . . . (Note: Some of the DuVals moved to Edgecombe Co. N. C. They intermarried with Popes.)

Westmoreland Co. Va. land grant of 1000 acres to Nathaniel Pope in year 1654 (See Book #3 page 279 by Crozier.) Col. Na-

thaniel Pope 1550 acres (grant) in Northumberland Co. Va. in year 1656. Also 1050 acres. Also 1500 acres in year 1657. See pages 51-63-293 of Book 4 Land Grants, Virginia County Records by W. A. Crozier. Major John Washington and Thomas Pope—50 acres in Westmoreland Co. Va. in 1661, (and same year Westmoreland Co. Va.), they had grant of 1200 acres; (and Anne Pope, Alias Washington had for year 1661 grant of 700 acres. See pages 52 and 54 of Book V Virginia County Records by Crozier. James Pope—1000 acres in Westmoreland Co. Va. in 1662.

See pages 124 to 126 of Persons of Quality . . ." by Hotten for following: "21th. Augti; 1635. Theis underwritten names are to be transported to Virginia imbarqued in the George Jo. Severne Mr. . . . Jo. Pope 28" . . . Page 178 of Persons of Quality by Hotten: "Va. Feb. 16, 1623 living in James Island . . . George Pope . . . Robert Bennett" . . . (Note: John Pope and Wm. Bennett both of Edgecombe Co. N. C. received land grants in 1737. See page 328 of Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C.

Virginia County Records by W. A. Crozier. Page 106 of Book No. 10 Isle of Wight Co. Va.; Land grant. Henry Pope. year 1713—195 acres. Page 81 Book No. 10: Isle of Wight Co. Va. John Pope, 185 acres in 1713; and page 276 William Pope of Isle of Wight Co. Va. 200 acres, in 1715. Henry Pope, Isle of Wight County Va. in 1691, had 187 acres of land. (See page 472 of Book #9) Note: See (later on) will of Wm. Pope of Edgecombe Co. N. C. probated Feb. Court 1749. He mentioned "the plantation in Isle of Wight County Virginia where I formerly lived." Book 9, page 472: Barnaby McKinne 308 acres, Isle of Wight Co. Va. 1702—Was later in Edgecombe.

The earliest record that the author has found of a Pope in North Carolina was that of "Richard Pope versus John Philpot, Precinct Court May 1693, Perquimans Precinct N. C." (See pages 386 to 389 of Vol. I Colonial Records of N. C.) Rent Roll of land in Albemarle Co. N. C. before 1700 included Richard Pope, Pasquotank, 314 acres. (See pages 301 to 304 of Vol. 1 #2 North Carolina Register by Hathaway.) A very important member of the Pope family in N. C. was Simon Pope, who was elected a Member of Committee of Safety of Pitt County N. C. June 23, 1775. Also John Pags, (which probably should be Pope). See pages 37 and 494 of Vol. X Colonial Records of N. C. by Saunders.

The branch of Pope family, to which the author has given most study, lived in Halifax County, N. C., at one time, and later lived in Martin County, which was created in 1774 partly from Halifax. Since Halifax County was created from Edgecombe County, the Popes who were in Halifax must have been descended from the Edgecombe family. The following "Daughters of American Colonists" records are for a branch of Pope family which lived in Edgecombe, and some of whom later went to Georgia. The McKinne and Exum families in following records were also Edgecombe families. "Lineage Book, Natl. Society D. A. C. Vol. IV", pages 305-306: "Mrs. Lucile Zellner Banks, born Forsyth Ga. wife of Elbert White Banks (#3887). Descendant of Barnaby McKinnie, John Martin, Jeremiah Exum, John White and John Pope . . . 3. Thomas M. Evans (1786-1826) m. 1816 Nancy Fort Pope (1794-1832). 4. Jesse McKinney Pope m. Sallie (Sarah) Trippe. 5, Jesse Pope m. Mary Fort. 6, John Pope m. 1721 Mourning McKinnie (b. 1704); Jeremiah White (1695-1777) m. Mary Martin (1703-80). 7, Barnaby McKinnie m. Mary (Exum) Ricks; John Martin (d. 1756 m. Letitia _____; John White Jr. (d. 1730) m. Mary Ellett. 8, Jeremiah Exum m. Ann Lawrence (d. 1727). Barnaby McKinnie was a landed proprietor, justice, 1722, Commissioners of the peace, 1724; associate judge, 1725, and member of the Gen. Assembly of N. C., 1735. John Martin (1596-1673) of Va. was Burgess for Lower Norfolk County 1651, and Church Warden 1645. Jeremia Exum (d. 1720) was a landed proprietor, justice, Surry Co. Va. 1681, and Isle of Wight Co. 1693-94. John White (1600-70) of Va. was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1641. John Pope (d. 1745) was a landed proprietor, Church Warden, Member of the General Assembly of N. C. 1742-45, and justice of the peace for Edgecombe Precinct, Chowan County, 1739." (Note: Edgecombe Precinct was in Bertie County, N. C. See page 412 Vol. 2, N. C. Reg. by Hathaway).

John Pope of Edgecombe Co. N. C. received a patent for land Feb. 15, 1737 (1738). See page 328 of Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C. by Saunders. (Note: William Bennett of Edgecombe received land at same date. See Pope Family in Va. for George Pope and Robert Bennett who were living on James Island Va. in 1623.) John Pope was on the Commission of the Peace, Edgecombe Co. N. C. March 6, 1738. (Pages 345-346 of Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C.) He was a member of the Colonial Assembly

from Edgecombe N. C. Feb. 1743, 1744. (Pages 728 of Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C.), also a member of Assembly April 9, 1745, and Justice of the Peace, June 28, 1746. (Page 766 of Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C., and pages 975 976 Vol. V. Colonial Records of N. C., for "John Pope late Sheriff of Edgecombe Co. N. C.") John Pope married Mourning McKinne daughter of Barnaby McKinne Sr. She was sister to Patience McKinne who married Joseph Lane; and whose eldest son Col. Joel Lane became a very wealthy and influential man and the founder of Raleigh, N. C. (See page 470 of Vol. I #2 North Carolina Hist. and Genealogical Register by Hathaway.) John Pope, aforesaid of Edgecombe Co. N. C. proved his rights (6 whites—20 blacks) Nov. 20, 1744. (See pages 705-706 of Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C.)

Jacob Pope of Edgecombe, land grant, May 5, 1742. See page 616 of Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C. He was, no doubt the son of Wm. Pope of Edgecombe, whose will was probated at Feb. Court 1749. (See his will later on.) Sampson Pope of Edgecombe Co. N. C. received a land patent April 11, 1745. (Vol. IV page 766)

The following are all the "Heads of Families" of name of Pope, who lived in Edgecombe and Halifax Counties, N. C. in 1790. None lived in Martin Co. then. 1790 Census (from Vol. XXVI State Records of N. C. by Clark):
Benj'n Pope—Edgecombe Co. N. C.; 1 male over 16; males under 16; 2 females; slaves; Josiah Pope—Edgecombe Co. N. C.; 1 male over 16; 1 male under 16; 6 females; 2 slaves; Philip Pope—Edgecombe Co. N. C.; 2 males over 16; 1 male under 16; 3 females; Atkins Pope—Edgecombe Co. N. C.; 1 male over 16; 2 females; Jesse Pope—Edgecombe Co. N. C.; 1 male over 16; 1 male under 16; 3 females; slave; Elijah Pope—Halifax Co. N. C.; 1 male over 16; 3 males under 16; 5 females; 1 slave; John Pope—Halifax Co. N. C.; 4 males over 16; 9 slaves; William Pope—Halifax Co. N. C.; (No family); Joseph Pope—Halifax Co. N. C.; 1 male over 16; Benjamin Pope—Halifax Co. N. C.; 1 male over 16.

(No Popes were in Martin Co. at 1790 Census.)

Page 369 of Vol. 1 #3 N. C. Register: "Wm. Pope Edgecombe County North Carolina will January 15, 1749—Feb. Court 1749 Sons Jacob, West, and Stephen, daughter Julian Newsome, grand-

son Wm. Taylor, the plantation in Isle of Wight County Va., where I formerly lived. Grandchildren Wm. and Richard Pope (sons of Jacob), daughter Rebecca, son Jacob and son-in-law Joseph Newsome, executors. Test, Henry West, Joseph Pearse, Arthur Wall, John Jordan." Abstract of N. C. Wills by Olds page _____: "Jacob Pope, will 1772 Edgecombe Co. N. C. Jane, Elijah, and Pilgrim." N. C. Wills by Olds: "Elijah Pope will, Halifax Co. N. C. 1798, Henry, Jacob, Upham, William, Elijah, Patience, Penelope, Sallie, Hardy, and Charlotte. (See record of Elijah Pope of Halifax Co. N. C., later on.) "George Pope was an early Baptist minister of the 'Kehukee Association', and Thomas Pope was one of the Charter Members of Kehukee Association formed in 1765, Halifax County N. C., on Kehukee Creek." (See Appendix to Vol. V Colonial Records of N. C. page 1173.) Note: Both George and Thomas must have died or moved away prior to 1790 Census.

The following Pope (and Waters) records were furnished, (except where other references are given), by the late Miss Anna Pope of Williamston, North Carolina, Martin County, Joseph Pope of Halifax County N. C. (relative of Elijah) moved to Texas. Elijah Pope of Halifax County, married Susan Eleanor (Smithwick) Ross or Rawls, widow, whose first husband was from Washington, North Carolina. Elijah Pope and wife moved from Halifax Co. to Martin Co. N. C. in 1857, and she later moved to Lonoke, Hunt Co. Texas where she died at age of 75 years. (She had a first cousin Joel Smithwick.) Elijah Pope, aforesaid (who married the widow Ross or Rawls), must have been born after 1790 Census. The name Elijah indicates that he was a descendant of Elijah Pope, son of Jacob Pope of will 1772 in Edgecombe County. (See will previously given.) Jacob Pope of will 1772 was son of Wm. Pope of Edgecombe County, N. C. (will probated Feb. Court 1749) who was formerly of Isle of Wight County, Virginia. (Note that Wm. Pope mentioned grandsons Wm., Richard sons of Jacob, while they are not mentioned in will of Jacob, as previously given from Olds' Wills. The author has learned that Olds' wills cannot be depended on to give all the legatees, and has seen cases where he listed only a small per cent of them.) William Pope of will 1749 Edgecombe Co. N. C. had received land in Isle of Wight Co. Va. in 1715. See "Pope Family of England, Massachusetts, and Virginia". He was presumably a son of Col. Nathaniel Pope born 1610, emigrant from England to Virginia.

Elijah Pope aforesaid of Halifax County, N. C. married Susan Eleanor (Smithwick) Ross or Rawls a widow who died in Hunt Co. Texas June 2, 1901. She was, it seems, daughter of John G. Smithwick whose will was probated in Martin Co. N. C. Jan. Term of Court 1841; and granddaughter of Edmondson Edward Smithwick of will 1801 Martin Co. N. C., whose wife was Eleanor. (See "Smithwick Family".) After Elijah Pope's death his widow removed to Texas and married a Smith. (See a petition of her daughter-in-law later on, as proof.) Elijah Pope and wife Susan Eleanor Smithwick Ross (or Rawls) had four sons and one daughter, (who died at age of three months). The sons were, viz: (1) John Edward Pope I born July 9, 1850 died Jan. ——, 1880; married May 5, 1870 Elizabeth Hardy Waters who was born Oct. 21, 1851 died July 4, 1938 in Williamston, N. C. They had issue, (q.v.) (2) Adrien E. Pope died prior to June 2, 1901 in Hunt County Texas; married Mary C. Kenny from Elizabeth City N. C. and had children: (a) Ida S. Pope (b) Louallie Pope. (c) Joe (name furnished by his cousin Anna Pope). (d) Henry (name furnished by his first cousin Anna Pope). Note: When Adrian Pope's widow petitioned relative to property in Williamston, N. C., she did not mention Joe and Henry. (3) Joshua A. Pope moved to Texas and died there. He married Katharine Capps and had children: (a) Jacob (b) John L. (c) Georgiana. (Note: Miss Anna Pope named two other children of Joshua Pope, viz: Sallie and Billy.) (4) Jacob Pope died when 21 years of age; never married.

Will Book 4 Martin Co. N. C. Petition of Mary C. Pope of Hunt Co. Texas, May Term of Court to R. D. Thompson Co. Judge of Hunt Co. Texas—that she is surviving widow of A. E. Pope deceased and resides in Hunt Co. Texas—that Susan E. Smith who was the mother of petitioner's deceased husband died Hunt Co. Texas June 2, 1901 and left lands in Williamston N. C. to petitioners husband and to children of Joshua A. Pope deceased who was also son of the said Susan E. Smith. A. E. Pope died prior to death of Susan E. Smith and left surviving him as his only heirs at law Ida S. Pope age 19, Louallie Pope age 5 both of whom are daughters. The children and only heirs of Joshua S. Pope deceased are Jacob Pope aged 19, John L. Pope aged 17 and Georgiania Pope aged 13.

John Edward Pope I (Son of Elijah) born July 9, 1850 in

Halifax Co. N. C. moved to Martin Co. N. C. about 1857 with his parents. He died at his home in Martin County in January 1880. He married May 4, 1871 in Williamston N. C. Elizabeth Hardy Waters who was born Oct. 21, 1851 died July 4, 1938, the daughter of Hardy H. Waters born Sept. 17, 1812 and wife Elizabeth Walker Aires who was born March 25, 1808 died May 13, 1853 married June 27, 1833. John Edward Pope I and wife Elizabeth Hardy Waters lived in Williamston North Carolina. Their five children are, viz: (1) Edward Elijah Pope born June 1, 1872 died Sept. 23, 1874. (2) Henry Herbert Pope born Oct. 15, 1873 married Oct. 29, 1901 Fannie Bonner Ellison daughter of James Henry Ellison and wife Charlette Isabella Hatton. (3) Anna Susan Pope born July 27, 1875; never married. She furnished records for her grandparents and descendants. (4) Rosamond Ideal Pope born Oct. 18, 1877 married _____ Benjamin Cofield Crawford, and had issue, (q.v.) (5) John Edward Pope II born Sept. 17, 1879 married Oct. 4, 1916 Nannie Biggs who was born in Williamston N. C. March 14, 1855 died Oct. 4, 1936 the daughter of Samuel Romulus Biggs I, born in Martin Co. N. C. June 27, 1849, and died at his home in Williamston N. C. March 15, 1909; and his wife Sallie Smallwood who was born near Washington, Beaufort Co., N. C., on March 6, 1857 died July 8, 1924. Paternal grandparents of Nannie Biggs: Warren Biggs born Feb. 4, 1805 and his second wife Penelope Cherry. Maternal grandparents of Nannie Biggs were John Waller Smallwood born in Beaufort Co. N. C. Aug. 6, 1826 died there Dec. 6, 1910; and his wife Emily Lucas who was born at Bath N. C. Sept. 22, 1837, died June 22, 1905 and married Nov. 24, 1852. See "Biggs Family", "Lucas Family", "Smallwood Family of Beaufort County, North Carolina", "Major Henry Bonner Family", etc. John Edward Pope II and wife Nannie Biggs made their home in Williamston N. C. They had two children, viz: (1) John Edward Pope III (called "John Jr.") born Feb. 21, 1918 served in the U. S. Air Corps in World War II. He married Aug. 19, 1950, Lillian Corinne Joyner, of near Greenville, N. C. (daughter of Joseph Earl Joyner and his first wife _____). They are living in Norfolk, Va. and have children: (a) David Dewitt Pope born in Dallas, Texas, March 14, 1951. (b) Lillian Joyner Pope born Aug. 16, 1956 in Dallas. (The Popes moved to Dallas in Jan. 1952 from Williamston, N. C. They moved to Norfolk, Va. about 1957.) (2) Warren Biggs Pope born March 29, 1923, had been living at State College, New Mexico, from about

1948 until about 1957 when he moved to Los Alamos, New Mexico where he died June 18, 1959. He was buried at Williamston, N. C. June 24, 1959. He never married.

Following records were furnished April 3, 1952 by Mrs. Herbert H. Pope of Robersonville, N. C. Henry Herbert Pope (son of John Edward Pope I) born Oct. 15, 1873, married Oct. 29, 1901, Fannie Bonner Ellison, who was born Dec. 12, 1875 in Williamston, Martin County, N. C. Her parents: James Henry Ellison born Jan. 8, 1839 and wife Charlotte Isabella Hatton. See "Ellison Family" for further ancestry. H. Herbert Pope and wife Fannie B. Ellison lived in Robersonville, N. C. and had children, viz: (1) Elizabeth Walker Pope born July 27, 1902, married Sept. 2, 1924, Thomas John McKim Jr. They live in Wilson, N. C., and have three children: (a) Thomas John McKim III, born Dec. 25, 1925. (b) Herbert Pope McKim born Jan. 10, 1928. (c) Christine McKim, born June 23, 1932. (2) Isabella Hatton Pope, born Nov. 11, 1904, died April 29, 1905. (3) Fannie Bonner Pope, born March 15, 1907, married Oct. 28, 1926 James Irvin Taylor. They live out from Tarboro, N. C., and have one child: James Irvin Taylor Jr. born Feb. 1, 1930. (4) Miriam Eleanor Pope, born April 4, 1910, died July 4, 1911. (5) Henry Herbert Pope Jr. (twin) born Dec. 23, 1911, married April 4, 1945, Mae Krider Hargrove. They live in Robersonville, N. C., and have two children: (a) Martha Harriet Pope born Feb. 12, 1946. (b) Henry Herbert Pope III, born Sept. 1, 1948. (6) James Ellison Pope (twin) born Dec. 23, 1911, married April 7, 1933, Marion Weber. They live on Long Island, New York. Their children are: (a) James Ellison Pope Jr., born May 11, 1936. (b) Elizabeth Bonner Pope, born Sept. 12, 1943.

Rosamond Ideal Pope (daughter of John Edward Pope I) was born Oct. 18, 1877, Williamston, N. C. and died there. She married at Williamston N. C. Benjamin Cofield Crawford who died in November 1947, the son of William Thomas Crawford of Williamston N. C. and his wife Martha Cotten Biggs who was born Oct. 17, 1839 and died May 6, 1917, in her 73rd year. She lived and died in Williamston, and was the daughter of Asa Biggs I, member of the North Carolina State Constitutional Convention of 1835. He served in the U. S. Congress first as Representative and later as Senator (yrs. 1853 to 1857); He was United States Judge for N. C., and Confederate States Judge for North Carolina during Civil War. See "Biggs Family". (Other children of William

Thomas Crawford and wife Martha Cotten Biggs were: (1) Henry Cotten Crawford who married Pat Hardison and had no children. (2) Asa Thomas Crawford who married Pat Biggs, dau. of John Dawson Biggs and wife Frances Alexander. (3) Kader Biggs Crawford who married Laura Jones. (4) Pat Crawford who died at about 20 yrs. of age. (5) Anna Crawford who never married and lived at Williamston.)

Rosamond Pope and her husband Benjamin Cofield Crawford had children: (1) Benjamin Cofield Crawford born Dec. 25, 1901 (2) Martha Cotten Crawford born July 5, 1903 who married Nov. 14, . the Rev. Burrell Duke Critcher, the son of Roger S. Critcher who was born about 1856 in Granville Co. N. C., now living in Williamston, N. C., and his wife Mildred Peed of Granville Co. N. C. To Martha Cotten Crawford and her husband Burrell Duke Critcher were born children, viz: (a) Rosamond Crawford Critcher born at Williamston N. C. Sept. 13, 1924 married June 7, 1948 Kenneth Sexton from Enfield N. C. (He was in military service during World War II.) (b) Martha Cotten Critcher born April 1, 1927, at Williamston N. C. (c) Anna Edna Critcher born June 10, 1932, at Red Springs, N. C.

Hardy H. Waters, aforesaid, was born Sept. 17, 1812 married June 27, 1833 Elizabeth W. Aires born March 25, 1808. Their children were, viz: (1) Alfred T. Waters June 16, 1834. (2) Robert D. Waters, born Nov. 7, 1835 died Oct. 21, 1843, age 7 yrs. 11 mo. 14 days. (3) James B. Waters, born Oct. 1, 1840. (4) Wm. H. Waters, born Oct. 11, 1842 died Oct. 11, 1844 age 2 years 3 days. (5) Alexena W. Waters, March 25, 1845. (6) Martha F. Waters, May 2, 1837. (7) Polly Ann Waters, Jan. 11, 1839. (8) Eliza J. Waters, born Dec. 6, 1847 married Dec. 21, 1865 Thomas J. Latham. (9) Elizabeth Hardy Waters, Oct. 23, 1851, married May 4, 1871, John Edward Pope I.

Thomas J. Latham born near Plymouth N. C. Feb. 26, 1843 married Dec. 21, 1865 Eliza J. Waters. Their children: (1) Sam W. Latham, born Nov. 14, 1866. (2) Mary C. Latham born Aug. 8, 1868 died Oct. 7, 1883. (3) Jesse A. Latham born Feb. 16, 1873. (4) Harriet E. Latham Feb. 21, 1875 died Aug. 21, 1879 age 4 years 6 months. (5) Wade H. Latham born July 20, 1877. (6) Bessie K. Latham born April 12, 1879. (7) Harry Bean Latham May 6, 1882. (8) Louise M. Latham born Aug. 8, 1885.

Vol. I 975.65

Deaths from Waters Bible: Elizabeth W. Waters died May 13, 1853, aged 45, 1 m. 25 days. Hardy H. Waters died Oct. 13, 1871, aged 39 years, 27 days. Jesse K. Waters died Oct. 5, 1873 aged 3 yrs. 1 month, 10 days. Harriet E. Latham died Aug. 21, 1879 aged 4 years 6 months. Mamie C. Latham died Oct. 7, 1883. Robert D. Waters died Oct. 21, 1843 age 7 years 11 months 14 days. Wm. H. Waters died Oct. 14, 1844 age 2 years 3 days. (Waters and Latham records from Bible owned by John Edward Pope II, of Williamston, N. C.)

"Side-Lights on Maryland History, Vol. 1" by Hester Dorsey Richardon pages 287 to 356 . . . Early Settlers in Maryland . . . "Popes Freehold—100 acres—1639, Nathaniel Pope . . . 'Popes Forest' 300 acres in 1687 for Matthew Pope", in St. Mary's County. John Porter was attorney for Richard Pope at court Albemarle Co. Nov. 27, 1694. (Colonial Records of N. C. Vol. I, page 432.)

John Pope was appointed by (the gov. in Council May 16, 1732) Justice of the Peace for Edgecombe Precinct. (Page 417 Vol. III Colonial Records of N. C.) Jurymen selected by the Assembly Feb. 25, 1739 (1740) for Bertie and Edgecombe included Jacop Pope, John Pope, Thomas Pope (or Page). See pages 516-517 Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C. Jno. Pope, patent for 400 acres land Edgecombe Co. N. C. March 6-10, 1740 (1741). See pages 587-8 Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C. John Pope of Edgecombe Co. proved his rights (6) on March 16, 1743. See page 626 Vol. IV. John Pope who represented Edgecombe Co. in N. C. Assembly was reported dead April 9, 1745. See page 774 Vol. IV. Jno. Pope (300 acres) Edgecombe Co. April 20, 1745. See page 768 Vol. IV. John Pope was appointed Justice of the Peace for Edgecombe Co. Oct. 11, 1749. See page 966 Vol. IV Colonial Records of N. C. John Pope Sheriff of Edgecombe Co. N. C. prior to Dec. 19, 1758 (See pages 976 to 985 Vol. V Colonial Records of N. C.) Henry Pope was Ensign of First N. C. Regt. Sept. 1, 1775. Henry Pope was Capt. of 8th N. C. Regt. Nov. 28, 1776. (See pages 412 to 426 Vol. 1 No. 3 N. C. Register.) Henry Pope, Dobbs Co. was appointed Capt. of Militia in Halifax Disct. Nov. 26, 1776. (See page 942 Vol. X Colonial Records of N. C.) Simon Pope was elected to the Committee of Safety in Pitt Co. N. C. June 23, 1775. (See page 37 Vol. X Colonial Records of N. C.)

Ga. Genealogist -

Oglethorpe Co.-
Will Book A.

Pg. 146 -
Lewis Pope - 20 Sept 1803 -
recorded 14 Feb 1805 - of Oglethorpe
Co. Wife Jemima Pope. - tract
where I now live to wife - she is
to raise & educate my two youngest
ch. Zacharah & Patsy - - - - -
- - -

To dau. Polley Ridley Jourdan
a negro woman ($350.) bed & furniture
which she now has in her possession
Son, Archelus Pope - land where
he now lives - 200 acres ($800.
negro man Linas ($200., bed
& furniture now in his
possession. - - - - -
Rebecca Ogilvie (dau) - - -
Jemima Philips (dau) - - -
Willis Pope & Zacharah (sons)

To my son PATTON WISE 230 acres "whereon he now lives, which I have discribed by deed of Gift bearing Date before the delivery of these presents."
To my son JACOB WISE 140 acres "discribed by deed of Gift Bearing date before the delivery of these presents."
To my son JOHN WISE 202 acres "discribed to him by deed of Gift bearing date Before the delivery of these presents."
To JOEL WISE (not identified as to kinship) 240 acres "discribed by deed of Gift bearing date before the Delivery of these presents.
To Joel and Jacob Wise, 176 acres "which I once gave to my son BARNEY WISE, and which he sold unto the said Joel & Jacob Wise, & which at his the said Barneys request I have made over by deed unto the said Jacob & Joel Wise."
To my daughter SUSEY MARTIN 100 acres "discribed by deed of gift...."
Unto my wife MARGRET WISE "all the remainder of my estate both real and personal by her to be Enjoyed & possessed during her natural life, & the said Margret Wise to have liberty to Dispose of any part of the personal estate which she may think proper, (She not making waste of the same[)] for the benefit of my children not already by this will provided for; my will is that at the death of her the said Margret Wise, the land & plantation which I have given to her, be amediately Given to SHERWOOD WISE, and also for him to have a horse Beast worth $90, & further my will is that at the death of the said Margret Wise all the remaining part of my estate be equally divided amongst the survivors of my remaining children (to wit) SELAH JONES, OBEDIENCE ARTHER, SALLEY WISE, ANNY WISE & PEGGY WISE, and also if my son Sherwood Wise should die before his Mother my will is that what I have left him be equally divided among my last mentioned five children or the survivors thereof--"
Wife Margret Wise and RUSSEL JONES executors. Signed 1-8-1804.
Wit: Walter Johnson, Joseph Baughon JOSEPH WISE

Page 146 POPE, LEWIS. Sept. 20, 1803, recorded Feb. 14, 1805
Of Oglethorpe County. Wife JEMIMA POPE, tract whereon "I now live, together with all the property of whatsoever kind belonging or appertaining thereto, not hereafter mentioned & willed away, during her natural life, upon & with which she is to raise & Educate my two youngest Children viz. ZACHARIAH & PATCY & at & after her decease it is my will & desire that all my property then belonging...to the estate & not hereafter willed away (her own apparel excepted, which she shall be at liberty to dispose of as she thinks proper) shall be Valued or appraised... and the amount of that appraisement & the amount of the property willed away, including the land to which a valuation is annexed, shall be added together & the sum total divided by the number of my children then living or having Issue & those who have received or obtained property to a greater amount than the quotient Made by such division, shall refund or pay back to the executors the overplus, & the executors shall pay to all those who have received a less sum than the said quotient, a sum sufficient to make it Equal with or in property at the appraisement or in cash.
In order to prevent a sale of my negroes it is my will & desire that those not willed away shall be drawn for by lottery, after the decease of my well beloved wife, or go to such of my children as they chuse provided the executors will agree thereto who shall receive them at the appraisement."
To daughter POLLEY RIDLEY JOURDAN negro woman Anaka ($350.), 1 bed and furniture, both of which "she has now in Possession.
To son ARCHELUS POPE "land whereon he now lives" 200 acres ($800), negro man Limas ($200), 1 bed and furniture "he has now in his possession."

To my son WALTER WISE 250 acres "wherever he now lives, which I have described by deed of gift bearing date before the delivery of these presents."

To my son JACOB WISE 180 acres "described by deed of gift bearing date before the delivery of these presents."

To my son JOHN WISE 200 acres "described to him by deed of gift bearing date before the delivery of these presents."

To JOEL WISE (not specified as to tenancy) 260 acres "described by deed of gift bearing date before the delivery of these presents."

To Joel and Jacob Wise, 126 acres "which I once gave to my son MARGRY WISE, and which he sold unto the said Joel & Jacob Wise, which at his the said Margrys request I have made over by deed unto the said Jacob & Joel Wise."

To my daughter SUSAN MARTIN 100 acres "discovered by deed of gift."

Unto my wife MARGRET WISE all the remainder of my estate both real and personal by her to be improved & possessed during her natural life, & the said Margret Wise to have liberty to dispose of any part of the personal estate which she may think proper. (See not making waste of the same.) For the benefit of my children not already by this will provided for: my will is that at the decease of her the said Margret Wise, the land & plantation which I have given in her, be immediately given to GERSHOM WISE, and also for him to have a horse beast worth 130, & further my will is that at the death of the said Margret Wise all the remaining part of my estate be equally divided among the survivors of my remaining children (to wit, SELAH JONES, GEORGINCE ABIGAIL, SALLEY WISE, ANNY WISE & RUTH WISE, and also if my son Sherwood Wise should die before his father my will is that what I have left him be equally divided among my living children or the survivors thereof.--"

Witness: Margret Wise and ROSSEL JONES executors. Signed 1-8-1804.

Witness: Walter Johnson, Joseph Baughman

JOSEPH WISE

Page 141 FROM LEWIS, Sept. 20, 1803, recorded Feb. 14, 1811

Of Spiritorpe County, Wife JEMIMA FOOT, first whereon "I now live, together with all the property of whatsoever and belonging or appertaining thereto, not hereafter mentioned & willed away: during her natural life, upon & with which she is to raise & educate my two youngest children viz. ZACHARIAH & PATCY, & at & after her decease it is my will & desire that all my property then belonging to the estate & not hereafter willed away (her own apparel excepted, which she shall be at liberty to dispose of as she thinks proper) shall be valued or appraised and the amount of that appraisement & the amount of the property willed away, including the land to which a valuation is annexed, shall be added together & the sum total divided by the number of my children then living or having issue & those who have received or obtained property to a greater amount than the equitable sum by such division, shall refund or pay back to the executors the overplus, & the executors shall pay to all those who have received a less sum than the said quotient, a sum sufficient to make it equal with her in property at the appraisement or in cash.

In order to prevent a sale of my property it is my will & desire that those not willed away shall be drawn for by lottery. After the decease of my well beloved wife, or so to such of my children as they chose provided the executors will agree therein, who shall receive them at the appraisement."

To daughter POLLY BINKEY JONSOAN negro woman Aneke (?380), I her and her natural born of which "she has now in possession.

To my daughter FOOT "land whereon he now lives 200 acres (?1000) [illegible]

To daughter REBECCA OGILVIE negro woman Mary ($350), 1 bed & furniture "which she has now in possession".
To daughter BETCY POPE negro girl Amey, negro boy Partrick, 1 bed and furniture.
To daughter JEMIMA PHILLIPS negro woman Violet ($350), 1 bed and furniture "which she has now in possession."
To sons WILLIS POPE and ZACHARIAH POPE, after wife's death, tract "whereon I now live" to be divided; "the part whereon the mantion house Stands to belong to Zachariah & the other part to Willis...." Willis also to receive negro boy Alek. Zachariah to have negro boy George.
To daughter PATCY POPE negro girl Jeney and negro boy Isaac, 1 bed and furniture, and one desk.
To "each of my children a horse creature of the value of $100"...provided those who have received horses "in my life time" are excluded.
Executors are to choose 3 or more "fit & discrete persons" to value the property and portions willed away, "who shall act on Oath."
Executors were wife Jemima Pope, son Archelus Pope "and my son in law GEORGE PHILLIPS" LEWIS POPE
Wit: Alexr. Lester, Wm. Hatchett, Benjn. Wilks.

Page 149. JOHNSON, NATHAN. Jan. 7, 1797, recorded June 20, 1805
Of Oglethorpe County. Wife ELIZABETH all estate both real and personal, for her lifetime. At death to be divided to:
Daughter MARY JOHNSON, 1 feather bed and furniture, 1 cow and calf, mare worth 10 Guineas, and a good womans saddle.
Son LUKE JOHNSON, at death of the widow, rest of real and personal estate, "he paying my other children, not heretofore mentioned one Quarter of a Dollar each;"
Wife Elizabeth and son Luke Johnson executors. NATHAN (N) JOHNSON
Wit: Jno. Moore, J.P.; Fleming Jordan. his mark

Page 150. WILEY, PETER. April 9, 1805, recorded June 20, 1805.
Planter of Oglethorpe County. Just debts and funeral charges to be paid.
To my daughter ANN LEE $14.00
To my son JOHN WILEY $0.25
To MATTHEW WILEY [kinship not stated], $0.25
To my daughter CATHRINE CRAWLEY $0.25
To my daughter ELIZEBETH WILEY $0.25.
To my son THOMAS WILEY $0.25
To my son PARTRICK WILEY $0.25
To my daughter MARGRET NELSON one bed and furniture.
Remainder of the estate "to my two sons JAMES WILEY and NICHOLAS WILLEY."
Trusty friend JESSE LEE and THOMAS WILEY "my son" named executors.
Wit:Alexr. McEwen; Wm. Edwards. PETER WYLIE
[EDITOR'S NOTE: Variation in spelling of Wylie,Willey, and Wiley, seen within the transcribed will.]

Page 152. HILL, NOAH. Feb. 25, 1805, Recorded June 20, 1805.
Of Oglethorpe County. "all my worldly Estate be equally divided between my three children to wit ALEXANDER FRANKLIN HILL, WALTON POPE HILL and PAULINA HILL, both real and personal...." His plantation where he now lives to be rented as long as the executors see fit, then sold to the highest bidder--302-1/2 acres.
When the eldest child comes of age or in case PAULINA HILL should marry, the

executors should make an equal division. The child coming of age or marrying to receive their part.
ABRAHAM HILL, WILEY POPE, MILES HILL and ROBERT POPE named executors.
Wit: Benjamin Taylor, Thomas Wootton, Wiley Pope. NOAH HILL

Page 153. WALKER, SANDERS. October 11, 1805, recorded Jan. 7, 1806.
To my eldest son SIMEON WALKER, "all the property [slaves?], with the increase thereof which he has allready received, which I suppose to be worth $3000, with $1 to be paid him by my executors in 12 months after my death, to him and his heirs for ever."
To my daughter NANCY SMITH "property that she & Mr. Smith has all ready received, which I suppose to be worth $2000 & $100 to be paid her 12 months after my decease, to her & her heirs for ever."
"I lend to my wife SARAH WALKER during her life, the north end of the tract of land I now live on, including the houses & part of the plantation, viz. runing a line a cross the spring we now use on east & west course a cross the land; also Harry a negro man & Peter a mulatto man; July a negro man & Jude his wife during her life. I also lend her for her use & disposal my stock of every Kind & household & Kitching Furniture of every Kind: also my Still, also all notes accompts &c that is Justly due me, I also Give & bequeath to my beloved wife Sarah Walker my negro woman Molley, to her own proper use & disposal."
To youngest son JEREMIAH WALKER, all property he has already received, and part of land where Sanders Walker now lives which has not been loaned to the wife. At the wife's death, the entire tract passes to Jeremiah. Plantation is 350 acres. At wife's death mulatto man Peter, negro man July and Jude his wife, one desk, a walnut table to go to Jeremiah.
To my daughter SALLY STALLINGS "the property she & Mr. Stallings already received & at the death of my wife 1/3 part of the remaining Estate which is not already disposed of."
To my daughter PATCY STOKES "the property she & Mr. Stokes has already Received, & at the death of my wife Sarah Walker 1/3 part of the remaining estate which is not otherways disposed of."
To my daughter BETSEY LUMPKIN "the property she & Mr. Lumpkin has already received & at the death of my said wife 1/3 part of the estate which is not otherways Disposed of."
Wife Sarah Walker, WILSON LUMPKIN and YOUNG STOKES named executors.
Wit: Jonathan (X) Ragan, his mark; Griffin Smith, SANDERS WALKER
Mary Smith

Page 156. JOHNSON, SMITH. December 31, 1803, recorded Jan. 7, 1806.
Of Oglethorpe County. Son JOHN JOHNSON, negro man Jim, and negro woman Icey, 1 feather bed and furniture.
Son MINOR W.S.JOHNSON, negro man Harry, negro woman Sarah, negro boy Jesse, negro woman Rose and child Press, and all her increase, negro girl Silvey, and all property both real and personal, except that mentioned in the will.
To my granddaughter ELIZEBETH W. TRAYLOR, negro girl China.
To my granddaughter SALLEY W. POWELL, negro woman Dinah. "Should the said Salley W. Powell or any person in her behalf come with any demand against my estate then the said negro woman may be sold to satisfy said demand."
To my grandson SMITH JOHNSON, negro boy Tom.
To my granddaughter MARGRET JOHNSON, negro child Jude.

Son Minor W.S.Johnson named sole executor. SMITH (X) JOHNSON
Wit: Bird Parks, Charles Hay, Job Hay, his mark
Hen: Lumpkin; Matthew Rainey; Saml. Street.

Page 158. MEGEHEE, JACOB. Sept. 26, 1805, January 7, 1806.
To my son EDWARD MEGEHEE $12.
To my daughter ELIZABETH ANDERSON $12.
To my daughter SALLEY HUMPHRIS $12
To my son JOHN MEGEHEE negro girl Dicy, now in my possession, also horse, saddle, bridle, valued at $100, a sow and pig, 1 feather bed and furniture.
To my son THOMAS MEGEHEE, negro girl Peggy now in my possession, horse, saddle and bridle valued at $100, a cow and calf, a sow and pigs, 1 feather bed and furniture.
To son JAMES O. MEGEHEE, negro girl Dolley, now in my possession, horse, saddle, bridle valued at $100, 1 cow and calf, one sow & pigs, 1 bed and furniture.
To my son SAMUEL MEGEHEE, negro girl Jenney, now in my possession, 1 horse, saddle, bridle valued at $100, cow and calf, sow & pigs, 1 bed and furniture.
To my son ISAAC MEGEHEE, negro girl "to be purchased by my executors as soon as the money can be raised out of the estate & the said negro Girl to be nearly of the same age of my son Isaac at the time when purchased," also one horse, saddle, bridle valued at $100, one cow & calf, sow & pigs, feather bed & furniture.
To my son JACOB MEGEHEE, negro girl to be purchased "to be nearly the age of my son Jacob at the time when purchased," 1 cow and calf, 1 sow & pigs, 1 feather bed and furniture, horse, bridle & saddle.
To my daughter NANCY MEGEHEE, negro girl to be purchased.. horse, bridle, and saddle valued at $100, cow & calf, sow & pigs, 1 feather bed and furniture.
To my son GEORGE L. MEGEHEE, negro girl Hannah, now in my possession, saddle, bridle, horse worth $100, cow and calf, sow and pig, 1 feather bed and furniture.
"I lend to my beloved wife MARY ANN MEGEHEE during her life time three negro women whom I have now in possession...Diley, Dafney, Delphey, also two negro fellows to be purchased by my executors, also all my household & kitching Furniture & stock of all kinds that I have now in possession & which I have not already given away also the crop of Corn for the present year."
Executors to sell negro woman Judy as soon as possible to assist in buying the negro men for the use of the wife.
Executors are to sell the plantation where Megehee resides, and buy a tract "where my beloved wife Mary Ann may think best which said tract of land I do lend unto my said wife Mary Ann during her lifetime." If there is not enough money in the estate to purchase the negroes to be bought for the younger children when they become 21, then a part of the property loaned to wife is to be sold to make up the necessary funds.
Son EDWARD MEGEHEE, son in law WILLIAM C. HUMPHRIS, and friend JOSIAH JORDAN named executors. JACOB (X) MEGEHEE
Wit: Jno. Jordine, Thos. Hill, Jno. (X) Watkins his mark
his mark

Page 161. CULLUM, THOMAS. October 3, 1805, recorded Jan. 27, 1806.
Wife CHARITY CULLUM, and "my three children namely [torn off]-TEY CULLUM, WILLIAM HUX CULLUM and THOMAS CULLUM, all real and personal estate. [Book page torn off, portion of will lost]...187 acres. ..."3 head horses, 5

1. Michael Mackquinney is the earliest recorded member of this family in America. His name is found on a list of titheables in Surry County, Virginia, dated 1668. Whether he was a native or immigrant is not known, but it is said that he came ti Virginia from Ireland. His will dated 15 April 1686 was recorded 9 August 1686 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He married Elizabeth _____. She was born about 1640.
After Michael's death Elizabeth married in 1701, Thomas Reeves.
Children:
2. i. John Mackquinney b. abt. 1665
3. ii. Barnaby Mackquinney b. abt. 1675

2. John Mackquinney was born about 1665-68 and died about 1694.
Children:
i. Michael McKinne b. abt. 1685-90, md. Rose ____.

3. Barnaby (Barnabas) McKinne, Sr., was born in 1673 in Isle of Wight County and died in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, in 1740. He first married not later than 1703 (1703), Mary ____. He married second about 1719 Mary Exum Ricks, daughter of Judge Jeremiah Exum and Anne Lawrence and the widow of Jacob Ricks. Mary Exum married Ricks in 1699 and he died in 1703-04. It appears that at the time she married Barnaby she was Mrs. William Murfrey. Barnaby was Judge of the General Court, member of the General Assembly, Commissioner of Peace, and is memtioned in the Colonial records of North Carolina as Colonel. He was an extensive land owner in Virginia and North Carolina.
Children:
4. i. Barnaby McKinne, Jr.
5. ii. William McKinne
iii. Richard McKinne, d. May 1755 without issue, md. Mary Kinchen
6. iv. John McKinne
v. Robert McKinne, md. Martha ___. They were living in Granville County, N. C. in 1762.
vi. Ann McKinne, md. William Murphy
7. vii. Mourning McKinne
8. viii. Patience McKinne b. 1715
9. ix. Christian McKinne
x. Mary Jane McKinne md. John Brown
10. xi. Sara McKinne

4.
4. Barnaby (Barnabas) McKinne, Jr. His will dated 15 October 1736 was probated November 1736. He married Mary __.
Children:
i. Patience McKinne
ii. Mary McKinne

5. William McKinne dien in 1739. It is believed that hid wife was the Mary McKinne living in Edgecombe County 29 January 1742.
Children recorded of William:
11. i. Barnaby McKinne
12. ii. Mourning McKinne
Children recorded of Mary:
13. iii. Matthew McKinne
14. iv. William McKinne b. abt. 1725
v. Michael McKinne
Child recorded as sister of Barnaby:
vi. Susannah McKinne, md Augustine Bate.

6. John McKinne. His will was dated 28 February 1733. He married Mary ____, widow of ____ Parish. Her will dated 13 October 1754 was probated in November 1754. At the time of their death they ~~xx~~ were living in Edgecombe County. His will was probated in May 1733.
Children:
i. Mary McKinne md Nicholas Long of Halifax County, North Caro.
ii. Patience McKinne md. John Geddy
iii. Martha McKinne md. Charles Pasteur
15. iv. Barnaby McKinne b abt 1740
v. John McKinne b 1733 after his father's death.

7. Mourning McKinne married John Pope, son of Henry Pope and Sarah Watts.
Children:
16. i. Barnaby Pope
ii. Henry Pope

8. Patience McKinne was born in 1715. She married in 1730, Joseph Lane who was born in 1710.
Children:
i. Joel Lane
ii. Jesse Lane
iii. Johnathan Lane (John who moved to S.C. before 1760?)
iv. Joseph Lane
v. Barnaby Lane (?)

9. Christian McKinne who died by 1748 married William Hurst.
Child:
i. Mary Hurst

10. Sara McKinne married Isaac Ricks, son of Jacob Ricks and Mary Exum. He was born in 1700 in Isle of Wight County and died in 1760 in Edgecombe County.
Children:
i. Abraham Ricks
ii. Mary Pope Ricks
iii. Martha Ricks
iv. Robert Ricks
v. John Ricks (had a son Isaac)
vi. James Ricks
vii. Sarah Ricks

11. Barnaby McKinne qualified as an officer in the militia in 1757. There is no record that he ever married. His will dated 9 November 1761 was probated in Edgecombe ~~County~~ Parish, Halifax County, North Carolina, in December 1761.

12. Mourning McKinne married _____ Coupland.
Children:
i. William Coupland
ii. Thomas Coupland

13. Matthew McKinne died in Cumberland County, North Carolina, in 1793. He married Sarah ____.
Children:
i. John McKinne
ii. Matthew McKinne
iii. Rentain McKinne
iv. Sarah McKinne
v. Nancy McKinne
vi. Amey Howell McKinne

William McKinne, Sr., was born about 1725 and died about 1798. He lived in Dobbs County which became Wayne County, North Carolina, in 1779. He probably married a daughter of John Grimes. He was a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina 1769 to 1779 and of the Provincial Congress which met in New Bern in 1774 and 1775 and of the Provincial Congress which met in Halifax in 1776. This congress directed the North Carolina members of the Continental Congress to vote for the separation from England, 12 April 1776.

Children:

17. i. William McKinne, Jr., b. 1749
ii. Barnaby McKinne
iii. Amey Giles
18. iv. Richard McKinne b. 1752
v. Nancy Goodman
19. vi. _____ McKinne md. William Blackman
vii. Matthew McKinne d abt 1750 (?)

15. Barnaby McKinnee was born about 1740 and died in 1761 without issue. His will was probated in June 1761. He married Anne _____, widow of _____ Ricks.

16. Barnaby Pope married Angelina Parish, stepdaughter of John McKinne (6). Barnaby was Under Sheriff of Granville County, North Carolina, in 1751.

17. William McKinne, Jr., was born 19 February 1749 and died 17 September 1790. He married in 1770, Mary Jernigan who was born 5 April 1752 and died 4 June 1814. They are buried at Dudley, Wayne County. William was a large land owner. The records are not clear as to which Revolutionary war activities recorded for William McKinne concern the father and which the son. The writer is inclined to believe that the older man was the statesman and that his son served in the army. Therefore it appears that William, Jr., was appointed Field Officer, First Major, in the North Carolina Militia in 1776 at the Halifax Convention. William is mentioned in the records as Colonel of Wayne Regiment of Militia from which commission he resigned in 1789.

Children:

20. i. William McKinne b 1771)
21. ii. John McKinne b 1771) twins.
22. iii. David McKinne b abt 1773
iv. Mary McKinne
v. Richard (Dick) McKinne md. Nancy Cogdell
23. vi. Alice McKinne md. Arthur Fulghum
24. vii. Zilpha McKinne
25. viii. Michael McKinne
ix. Nancy (Nannie) McKinne
26. x. Elizabeth McKinne

18. Richard McKinne was born in 1752 and died 27 January 1800. He married about 1774-75 Sarah Fellows, daughter of Robert Fellows. She was born about 1752 and her will dated 10 August 1837 was probated in November 1837. Richard served in the North Carolina General Assembly and as a major in the militia, 1782-83 and 1786-99.

Children:

i. Matthew McKinne d unm in 1807
27. ii. Richard McKinne b abt 1779
28. iii. John McKinne
29. iv. Barnabas McKinne b abt 1784
30. v. Annie McKinnie b 1774
vi. Sarah (Sally) McKinne d 1808
vii. Mary (Polly) McKinne

31. Robert McKinne.

19. ____ McKinne married William Blackman.
Children:
32. i. Bennett Blackman b abt 1765-68
33 ii. Nancy Blackman b abt 1770

20. William McKinne was born 29 October 1771 and died 12 February 1842 in Wayne County. He married about 1796 Elizabeth (Betty) Fulghum, daughter of Railford Fulghum and Winnifred Pierce. Elizabeth was born 5 September 1779 and died ~~12~~ 13 January 1816.
Children:
i. Barnabas (Barney) McKinne b 22 May 1797 d 21 June 1805.
34. ii. William P. McKinne
iii. Railford McKinne 4 September 1805 d 16 June 1808.
35. iv. John R. McKinne b May 1809.
36. v. David Fulghum McKinne b 1815.
37. vi. Arthur McKinne
38. vii. Mary (Polly) McKinne
viii. Richard McKinne b 1 July 1815 d 4 September 1820.
39. ix. Zilpha McKinne
William married second Barbara Herring Smith, daughter of Edward Matehett Herring and Elizabeth Whitfield and widow of Samuel Smith. She was born 17 June 1776 and died 20 February 1865. No issue. Haywood McKinne wrote that all of William's Children moved to west Tennessee except David and Zilpha. They moved to Alabama but David returned to North Carolina in 1845 because of his health.

21. John McKinne was born in 1771 and married Elizabeth (Betsy) Pope, daughter of Samuel Pope. She was born in 1748. They moved to Augusta, Georgia.
Children:
i. Barnaby McKinne
ii. Elizabeth (Betsy) McKinne md John Gardner
Children as recorded by Haywooh McKinne:
i. "High Head" Dave McKinne
ii. Betsy McKinne (undoubtedly Elizabeth above)
40. iii. ~~Mike~~ "Yankee Mike" McKinne b 1801
41. iv. John McKinne, Jr.

22. David McKinne was born about 1773 and died 1 October 1800. He married Mary (Polly) Wooten who later married Charles Jenkins.
Children:
42. i. William McKinne b abt 1795
ii. Mary (Polly) McKinne d 1813

23. Alice (Elsie) (Alveey) McKinne married Arthur Fulghum.
Children:
43. i. William McKinne Fulghum

24. Zilpha McKinne married William Fellows.
Children:
i. Sallie Fellows
ii. Betsy Fellows
iii William Fellows
iv. John Fellows
v. Jim Fellows

25. Michael (Mike) McKinne married Lottie Pope [illegible]
County, Tennessee.
Children:
44. i. William McKinnee
45. ii. David McKinne
34. iii. Susan McKinne
40. iv. Julia McKinne b 1811
v. John McKinne md. 11 March 1841 Elizabeth Reeves.
vi. Charlotte (Lottie) McKinne md 17 February 1838 Edmund Reeves.

46. vii. Solomon McKinne
viii. Richard McKinne md Louise Ingram

26. Elizabeth(Betsy) McKinne married William(Billie) Boykin.
Children:
i. Gussie Boykin
ii. Annie Boykin
iii. Cholly Boykin
iv. Lottie Boykin
v. Sallie Boykin
vi. Elisha Boykin
vii. Dick Boykin
viii. Lizzie Boykin

27. Richard McKinne was born about 1779 and died about 1820.
Children:
i. Anne McKinne md. Elisha P. Wood
ii. William L. McKinne
iii. Charity McKinne md _____ Simpson
iv. Henry J. McKinne d before 1825

28. John McKinne was born in Wayne County and died about 1841 in Wayne County. He married about 1812 Olive ____ of Sampson County, daughter of Susanna Blackman. Olive died about 1840. They moved from North Carolina to Green County, Alabama, about 1820, then to Hardeman County, Tennessee, about 1835; and finally to DeSoto County, Mississippi, about 1837. Olive was born about 1785-90.
Children:
47. i. William Richard McKinne b 1814
48. ii. Elizabeth Coleman McKinne b 1816
49. iii. John L. T. McKinne b 1824
50. iv. Sarah Ann McKinne b abt 1827
v. Barnabas McKinne b 1836 d unm.

29. Barnabas McKinne was born about 1784 and while planning to move to Alabama died in Augusta, Georgia, 27 April 1822. From Raleigh Register, Raleigh, N.C., 10 May 1822.
"Died, at Mansion Hotel, in Augusta, Geo., on the 27th ult., General Barnabas McKinnie, of Wayne County, in this State. The deceased was on his way to the State of Alabama, where he meant shortly to remove with his family, but was taken sick at Augusta, which proved unto death. The General has left a wife and several children, and a large circle of friends to lament his unexpected departure."

30. Anne McKinne was born in 1774 and died 27 July 1837. She married in 1795, in Wayne County, Joseph Everett who died in 1836.
Children:
i. Sally Everett md (1) Frederick Edmund Beaton, md(2) John Kennedy.
ii. Matthew Barnaby Everett b 1796 d 1829(1829)
iii. Joseph B. Everett b 1798 d 1820
iv. Mary Everett b 1800 d 1870 md James Everett

v. John Everett b 1802 d 1879 md Rachel Smith
51. vi. Nancy Everetee b 1804
vii. Ann Everett b 1806 d 1820
viii. Richard Everett b 1808 d 1818
ix. Robert Everett b 1810 d 1826
x. Amy Jane Everett b 1814 d 1839 md Samuel Smith
xi. David Barnaby Everett b 1818 d 1885 md Sarah Cornsy

31. Robert McKinne died about 1851. He married Zilphia Smith Smith, dau. of William and Nancy Smith. Zilphia was born in 1794 and was living in Johnson County, North Carolina, in 1850.
Children:
i. Madelina R. McKinne b abt 1822 d 1897
52. ii. Alice McKinne
iii. Larkin McKinne d at 8 years
iv. Mary McKinne d at 16 years

32. Bennett Blackman was born about 1765-68 and moved to Maury County, Tennessee, where he died in 1833. He married Ann Clinton who died in 1849. They had a number of children.

33. Nancy Blackman was born about 1770. She married 6 February 1790, Isham Uzzell.
Children:
i. Isham Uzzell, Jr.
ii. Annie Uzzell md Stephen Lassiter and moved to Tenn.
iii. Susannah Uzzell md Burwell Westbrook of Green Co., N.C.

34. William P. McKinne, a minister, married three times. He married first Susan McKinne, daughter of Michael (25) and Lottie Pope.
Child:
53. i. Lizzie McKinne
He married next Sarah F. Crawford, granddaughter of Susannah Blachman.
Children:
54. i. Susan Ann McKinne
ii. Mary McKinne d unmarried
55. iii. Sallie McKinne
iv. Martha McKinne d unmarried
v. John Wesley McKinne d unmarried
vi. David McKinne d unmarried
He married third Lucy Moore, a widow. No issue.

35. John R. McKinne was born 1 May 1809. He married, in Tenn. Susan Crawford, granddaughter of Susannah Blackman and a niece of Olive McKinne, wife of John McKinne (28). They moved to Hardeman Co., Tenn. John died 7 July 1834 while on a visit to North Carolina and is buried in the family graveyard in Wayne County.
Children:
i. John McKinne
ii. Raiford McKinne
iii. Henry McKinne
iv. Zilpha McKinne

36. David Fulghum McKinne was born 13 August 1813 in Wayne Co. and died there 30 August 1867. He married 15 October 1844 Ann Eliza Whitfield who was born in Lenoir Co. 21 October 1816 and died in Princeton, North Carolina, 22 September 1894.
Children:
56. i. David Edward McKinne b 3 March 1847
57. ii. William Haywood Whitfield McKinne
58. iii. Annie Elizabeth Barbara McKinne b 26 December 1850
59. iv. Julia Etta McKinne b 8 April 1856

37. Arthur McKinne married Harriet Lee and moved to Tennessee
Children:
60. i. John Arthur McKinne
61. ii. Albert McKinne
62. iii. Patrick Henry McKinne
iv. Mary McKinne md Daniel Webb
63. v. Fannie McKinne

38. Mary(Polly) McKinne married Alexander(Alex) Hall ofOrange Co.N.C. and moved to Missippippi.
Children:
i. Eliza Hall md David Redding
ii. Jane Hall md Henry Flowers
iii. William McKinne d 29 Jan.1897 md Cordelia(?)Knox,d 17 Nov.1880.
iv. Fannie Hall d 21 December 1905
v. Sallie Hall
vi. Betsy Hall
vii. Polly Hall d September 1898 d single
viii. John Hall d 12 August 1899 d single

39. Zilpha McKinne married Samuel Woods
Children:
i. John Woods md Annie Paul
ii. Susam Woods
iii. Barbara Woods
iv. David Sidney Woods

40. "Yankee Mike" McKinne was born in 1801 and was living in Parrola (Panola ?) Co., Miss., in 1850. He married Julia McKinne, dau. of Michael McKinne (25) and Lottie Pope. She was bon in1811.

41. John McKinne, Jr., married Polly Carraway.
Children:
i."Dudley" Dave McKinne
ii. Sarah McKinne md Addison Fields

42. William (Billy) McKinne was born about 1795 and died in 1830. He married in 1821-22, Charity Hart, dau. of ~~Charity~~ Robert Hart and Hannah Holliday of Green County. They lived in Lenoir Co. N.C. not far from Grifton, Pitt Co. Charity was born in 1797 and died in 1870. After the death of William she married Hon.Charles Edwards of Green Co. who was born in 1790 and died in 1859 or 1860.
Children:
i. Mary McKinne b 7 Sept.1823 md Newitt D. Edwards, son of Charles Edwards and _____ Rogers.
ii. David McKinne b 1825 d unm
64. iii. Hannah Holliday Hart McKinne b 2 February 1828.
65. iv. William Lucassie McKinne (dau.) b 18 March 1850.

43. William McKinne Fulghum married ____. They were the grandparents of E. O. Sharp and Ida Sharp. Ida married Lon Sanders and was living in Missouri in 1909. She died in Philadelphia in 1945. Ida and Lon Sanders had daughters Gladys Sharp Sanders andAnita Sanders. Anita married _____.

44. William (Billie) McKinne married Sallie Pope.
Children:
i. William McKinne
ii. Mike (Michael) McKinne
iii. Apeilla McKinne
iv. Sarah McKinne
v. Jennie McKinne

37. Arthur McKinne married Harriet Lee and moved to Tennessee.
Children:
50. i. John Arthur McKinne
51. ii. Albert McKinne
52. iii. Patrick Henry McKinne
iv. Mary McKinne and Daniel Webb
53. v. Pamela McKinne

38. Mary(Polly) McKinne married Alexander(Alex) Hall of Orange Co.N.C. and moved to Mississippi.
Children:
i. Miles Hall and David Redding
ii. Jane Hall and Henry Flowers
iii. William McKinne d 29 Jan.1897 md Cordelia(?)Ennor d 17 Nov.1884.
iv. Pamela Hall d 21 December 1905
v. Sallie Hall
vi. Betsy Hall
vii. Polly Hall d September 1898 d single
viii. John Hall d 12 August 1899 d single

39. Nancy McKinne married Thomas Woods
Children:
i. John Woods md Annie Paul
ii. Susan Woods
iii. Barbara Woods
iv. David Sidney Woods

40. "Pamela Mike" McKinne was born in 1801 and was living in Parrolia (Pamola ?) Co., Miss. in 1860. He married Julia McKinne, dau. of Michael McKinne (42) and Lottie Pope. She was born in 1813.

41. John McKinne, Jr., married Polly Garraway.
Children:
i. "Dudley" Dave McKinne
ii. Sarah McKinne md Addison Pickle

42. William (Willie?) McKinne was born about 1750 and died in 1830. He married in 1801-03, Charity Ward, dau. of Hezekiah Robert Ward and Hannah Holliday of Green County. They lived in Lamar Co. N.C. and moved to Pike Co. Charity was born in 1767 and died at her home near Brilliton, after the death of William she married Hon. Charles Ma-in 1870. Hezekiah was born in 1750 and died in 1832 or 1833. Hannah of Green Co. was born in 1760 and died in 1832 or 1833.
Children:
i. Mary McKinne b 7 Sept.1823 md Nevitt D. Tomerlin, son of Obediah Edwards and _____ Rogers.
ii. David McKinne b 1825 d unm
iii. Hannah Holliday Hart McKinne b 2 February 1828.
iv. William Lucenia McKinne (dau.) b 16 March 1830.

43. William McKinne Tulgrove married _____. They were the grandparents of R. O. Sharp and Ida Sharp. Ida married Lee Sanders and was living in Kimmour, in 1902. She died in Philadelphia in 1924. Ida was Lee Sanders had daughters Olady Sharp Sanders and Ida Sanders married.

44. William (Billy) McKinne married Sallie Pope.
Children:
i. William McKinne
ii. Mike (Michael) McKinne
iii. Amelia McKinne
iv. Joseph McKinne
v. Jennie McKinne

45. David McKinne married Parthenia Pope.
Children:
i. Nancy McKinne
ii. Betsy McKinne
iii. Monroe McKinne
iv. John McKinne
v. Eliza McKinne
vi. Julia McKinne

46. Solomon McKinne married Harriet Ingram.
Children:
i. Bettie McKinne
ii. Mike McKinne

47. William Richard McKinnie (Doctor) was born in 1814 and died in a yellow fever epidemic in 1851. He married about 1844 Martha ___ who was born in Virginia in 1825 and was living in 1860. They moved to DeSoto County, Mississippi, in 1851. After William's death Martha married S. D. Irwin.
Children:
i. Barnaby McKinnie b 1831 in Tenn.
ii. Austin McKinnie b 1836 in Tenn.
iii. Mary Olive McKinnie b 1845 in Miss.
iv. Thomas Oscar McKinnie b 1849 in Miss.
v. Sarah William McKinnie b 1851 in Miss. after father's D.

48. Elizabeth (Betty) Coleman McKennie was born in 1816 and died in 1860 in Bradley County (now Cleveland) Arkansas. She married 9 March 1836 in Shelby County, Tennessee, Stephen Mathews, son of Isaac Mathews. He was born in Kentucky in 1812 and is buried in Cleveland County.
Children:
i. John Isaac Matthews b 1857 in Tenn. d abt 1870 Phillips County, Arkansas md. Emily Collins
66. ii. Olive Ann Matthews b 1840
iii. Sarah Elizabeth Matthews b 1842 md Nicholas V. Barnett after the death of her sister Olive.
iv. William D. Matthews b 1845
v. Martha Matilda Matthews b 1845
vi. Stephen R. Matthews b 1847
vii. Mary M. Matthews b 1849
viii. Thomas J. Matthews b 1852
ix. Lucy B. Matthews b 1854
x. Austin Lebbin Matthews b 1856
xi. Eudora C. Matthews b 1859 md Thomas Simpson and was living in Pine Bluff, Arkansas in 1941.

49. John Lebbin T. McKinnie (Doctor) was born in Green County, Alabama, in 1824 and died in Texas after 1864. He married about 1850-54 Elizabeth Smith, daughter of William Smith and Nancy Everett of Wayne County. He graduated from the Philadelphia College of Medicine in 1849 and in 1850 practiced in Jones County, North Carolina residing in the house of a relative, Simon Becton. They moved to Texas in 1860 after a short stay in Arkansas.
Children:
i. Edgar McKinnie (Doctor)

50. Sarah Ann McKinnie was born about 1827 in Hardeman County. She married ____ Perry and lived in Panola County, Mississippi.
Children:
i. Sidney Perry, killed in the Battle of Shiloh.

51. Nancy Everett was born about 1804 and died in 1845. She married William Smith.
Children:
49. i. Elizabeth Shith.

Alice (Sallie) McKinne married _____ Williamson.
Children:
i. Mary Williamson md Henry Graves
ii. Sarah Williamson

53. Lizzie McKinne married Thomas Bowden.
Children:
i. John T. Bowden
ii. Mattie Bowden
iii. Sue Bowden
iv. Sallie Bowden
v. Dora Bowden
vi. Mollie Bowden
vii. Lillie Bowden
viii. Riddick Bowden
ix. William Bowden

54. Susan Ann McKinne married Ely Harris.
Children:
i. Will Harris
ii. Mollie Harris
iii. Sarah Harris
iv. Isaac Harris
v. Thomas Harris

55. Sallie McKinne married Thomas McGee.
Children:
i. Frank McKee
ii. Willie McGee (daughter)
iii. Loula McGee
iv. Braughn McGee

56. David Edward McKenne was born 5 March 1847 in Wayne County near Goldsboro and died 6 July 1915 in Princeton, North Carolina. He married in Goldsboro 18 January 1872 Sarah Elizabeth Brothers(Betty) daughter of Francis Asbury Brothers and Charlotte Temple Whitehurst. She was born in Pasquatunk County, North Carolina, near Elizabeth City 7 November 1855 and died 25 September 1929 in Raleigh. David moved to Princeton about 1874 where he was teacher, merchant, farmer. He was captain of Co. A, 71st N.C. Infantry in the "War Between the States". For a number of years he served as chairman of the Board of Directors of Eastern Hospital for the Insane in Goldsboro. They are buried in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro.
Children:
67. i. Frank Brothers McKinne b 20 November 1872
68. ii. Lola Miller McKinne b 11 June 1876
69. iii. David Freeland McKinne b 18 May 1878
70. iv. Addie Whitehurst McKinne b 15 August 1882
71. v. Malcolm McKinne b 4 December 1884

57. (William) Haywood Whitfield McKinne married Julia Hooker, daughter of Rev. Jesse Hooker. Haywood was living in 1909.
Children:
i. Jesse McKinne
ii. William (Willie) McKinne
iii. Julius McKinne d before 1904

68. Annie Elizabeth Barbara McKinne was born 26 December 1850 and died 19 June 1896. She married 8 November 1870 William R. Hollowell of Goldsboro at Forest Hill, the McKinne home, by Rev. John R. Brooks. William died 28 December 1912. They are buried in Willow Dale Cemetery, Goldsboro.
Children:
72. i. Alonzo Frederck Hollowell b 6 August 1871
73. ii. Minnie Deane Hollowell b 1 March 1873
74. iii. Lorena Bell Hollowell b 23 November 1874
iv. Fannie Elizabeth Hollowell b 3 November 1878 d 18 September 1879
75. v. Sallie Pearl Hollowell b 12 July 1883
76. vi. Hattie Green Hollowell b 30 July 1885
77. vii. Emma Bettie Hollowell b 22 September 1889
viii. Daughter, died in infancy

59. Julia Etta McKinne was born 8 April 1856 and died 28 June 1912. She married 22 June 1875 Simons Baker Parker, son of David Parker and Emily Wood, who was born 19 January 1847 and died 7 September 1923. They are buried in Goldsboro.
Children:
78. i. Hafriet Estells Parker b 20 April 1876
79. iii. Mary Etta Parker b 24 February 1881
ii. Irma Waldeen Parker b 18 September 1877 d 4 June 1878
80. iv. Elizabeth Ann Parker b 2 September 1883
v. Ina Haywood Parker b 25 April 1885 d 15 July 1886
81. vi. David McKinne Parker b 25 September 1889
82. vii Julia Eliza Parker b 3 January 1895
83. viii. Emily Wood Parker b 6 May 1900

60. John Arthur McKinne married Fannie Sane and was living in Bolivar, Tennessee in 1909.
Children:
i. Booker McKinne
ii. Lillie McKinne
iii. Charlie McKinne
iv. Wesley McKinne
v. Harry McKinne

61. Albert McKinne married Ollie Moore and was living in Texas in 1909.
Children:
i. Mattie Lou McKinne
ii. Anna McKinne
iii. Hyman McKinne

62. Patrick Henry McKinne married Sue Scott. He was a docoto living in Collierville, Tennessee, in 1909.
Children:
i. Claud McKinne
ii. Arthur McKinne
iii. William McKinne

63. Fannie McKinne married Jim Field.
Children:
i. Mollie Field
ii. Sallie Field
iii. Garrett Field
iv. Alice Field
v. Lula Field
vi. May Field
vii. Hattie Field
viii. Emma Field

64. Hannah Holliday Hart McKinne was born 2 February 1828 and died 17 June 1900. She was married on 3 February 1846 to Elbert Parker Edwards, son of Hon. Charles Edwards of Green County and his first wife ____ Rogers (?). He was born in 1822 and died 2 February 1878.
Children:
84. i. Hannah Virginia Edwards b 29 March 1857
85. ii. Mary Wooten Edwards

65. William Lucassie McKinne was born 18 March 1830(after the death of her father). She married Dr. Joseph Masters.
Child:
i. Ida Masters md John Edwards of Greene County

66. Olive Ann Matthews was born in 1840 in DeSoto County, Mississippi, and died 16 November 1862. She married in Bradley County, Arkansas, on 2 January 1862, Nicholas V. Barnett.
Child: i.
86. i. Sidney O. Barnett b 7 November 1862

67. Frank Brothers McKinne was born 20 November 1872 in Goldsboro and died there 29 July 1946. He married at Turnersburg, 19 October 1898, Pearl Augusta Stimpson who was born at Turnersburg 15 February 1876 and was living in Goldsburg 27 February 1952. They resided in Selma until 1905, then in Louisburg until 1925 when he retired and they moved to Goldsburg. He is buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Louisburg.
Child:
i. David Stimpson McKinne d unmd

68. Lola Miller McKinne was born 11 June 1876 in Princeton and died in Selma 22 October 1900. She married 14 July 1896 in Princeton, Thomas T. Candler who was born in Acton, Buncombe County. She is buried in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro. No issue.

69. Davis Freeland McKinne was born in Princeton 18 May 1878 and is living 1 September 1952 in Louisburg. He married 28 September 1902 in Riedsville, Tahita Maud Stimpson who was born 12 March 1885 in Turnersburg and died 31 January 1942 in Louisburg.
Children:
87. i. Dorcas Elizabeth McKinne b 31 July 1903
ii. Clarence Theophilus McKinne d unm.

70. Addie Whitehurst McKinne was born in Princeton 15 August 1882 and died in Wilmington 28 December 1922. She married in Princeton 5 October 1904, Edgar Lee Hart, son of Spencer Hart and Unity Andrews of "Hartsease" Edgecombe County. He was an Atlantic Coast Line Railroad conductor for 40 years. They are buried in Rockymount.
No.children.

71. Malcomb McKinne was born 4 December 1884 at Princeton. He married in Chicago, Illinois 28 April 1909, Lilly Ethelyn Peterson, daughter of Peter Carl Peterson and Olivia Erickson of Chicago, formerly of Stockholm, Sweden. They are living in Louisburg 1 September 1952. Malcolm was in business with his father from 1906 to 1910. In 1911 they moved to Louisburg where Malcomb went into business with his brother. He has been first president of the Louisburg Rotary Club, vestryman of St.Paul's Episcopal Church since 1939 and served as alderman for 4 years.
Children:
88. i. Olivia McKinne b 14 June 1910
ii. Malcomb McKinne b 12 July 1912 d unmd
89. iii. Collin McKinne b 27 January 1921
90. iv. Philip McKinne b 27 February 1924

72. Alonzo (Lonnie) Frederick Hollowell was born 6 August 1871 and died in October 1924. He married Flora Eudy. He is buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Greensboro.

73. Minnie Deade Hallowell was born 1 March 1873 and died in Scotland Neck 29 June 1909. She married David ~~Mayberry~~ Mayberry Prince, son of Amos Prince of Wayne County. He was born 11 July 1871 and died 24 May 1954. They are buried in Willow Dale Cemetery, Goldsboro.

Children: Prince

91. i. David McKinne/b 7 August 1896
92. ii. Annie Mae Prince b 2 January 1898
93. iii. Minnie Gertrude Prince b 3 September 1900
iv. William Amos Prince b 19 April 1902 md July 1921, Julia Mae Roberts
94. v. Julia Kathering Prince b ~~15~~ 13 July 1905

74. Lorena (Rena) Hallowell was born 23 November 1874 and died 26 March 1951. She married first Victor Charles Lewis, son of John W. Lewis and ____ Butchert of Canada. She was born in December 1874 and died in November ~~1954~~ 1940. They are buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Greensboro.

Children:

95. i. ~~William~~ Charles William Lewis b 1 December 1899
96. ii. Kenneth Lewis b 21 May 1905
iii. Margaret Lewis b 7 March 1906 d 29 June 1937

She was married second 6 June 1948 Nestus Dallie Gurley of Wilmington, North Carolina.

75. Sallie Pearle Hollowell was born 12 July 1883 and died in Jacksonville, Florida, 25 July 1933. She married 12 December 1906 ~~Allan~~ Alvin Bayer, son of Henry Somerset Bayer. He was born 3 May 1884 in Charleston, South Carolina, and died 29 October 1938. They are buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Greensboro.

Children:

97. i. Aileen Elizabeth Bayer b 15 October 1907
98. ii. Alvin Bayer, Jr., b 30 January 1914

76 Hattie Green Hollowell was born 30 July 1885 and was living 1 September 1952 in Greensboro. She married first 6 June 1906 in Goldsboro, Howard Samuel Byers, son of Robert Craig Byers and Rebecca McClung. He was born 25 June 1878 in Augusta County, Va. and died 31 October 1920 in Guilford County, North Carolina. He is buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Greensboro. They lived in Harrisonburg, Virginia until 1912 when they moved to Greensboro.

Children:

99. i. Howard Hallowell Byers b 4 April 1907
100 ii. William Robert Byers b 8 March 1909
101 iii. Fred McClung Byers b 11 March 1911
102 iv. Robert Craig Byers b 21 May 1915
v. Louise Elizabeth Byers b 25 January 1917 d 21 February in Herndon, Virginia.
vi. James Edwin Byers b i April 1919 d 23 July 1920 in Greensboro, N.C.

She married 15 October 1937 Charles W. Fowler of Greensboro. He died 17 December 1945.

77. Emma Bettie Hollowell was born 22 September 1889. She married 30 November 1916 Charles F. Southerland, son of John Nicholas Southerland and Ellen Tolar. He was born 10 June 1878 in Duplin County and died in March 1945 in Greensboro.

Children:

103 i. Charles Hollowell Southerland b 6 December 1917
104 ii. John William Southerland b 9 September 1920
105 iii. Ann Southerland b 14 May 1924

more pages - goes well into 20th century

The "Southern History Association Publications, Vol. 6, p.508" gives the following: "William Pope and Marie his wife, their children's nattivitties recorded as followeth: William Pope, son of the aforesaid William and Mary was born the 15th of the 8th month 1662; Henry Pope sonn of the aforesaid William and Mary was borne the last of the 11th month 1663; Alse Pope daughter of the aforesaid William & Mary was borne...of the 8th month 1667; John Pope sonn of the aforesaid William and Mary was borne 6th of the 8th month of 1670." William Pope is recorded as present at several Quaker marriages. William Pope the son was living in Feb.1706/7, as evedenced by his deed to Thomas Price, previously referred to.

WILL of JOHN WATTS (Isle of Wight Book 1661-1719, p. 386)

Heirs are John Watts, Sarah Pope, three youngest children. John Watts, son, and Henry Pope, son-in-law, are made sole executors. Probated 9 Feb. 1697/8, md. 20 Jan.1697/8.

WILL of JOHN ENGLISH (Isle of Wight, Va.)

Heirs are: Daughters, Frances Ilis, Elizabeth Church, Alice Watts, Mary, Sarah, and Martha English. Grandsons John Ilis and John Watts. Son-in-law John Watts. John Watts and Frances Ilis made executors. Made 13 Aug.1678. Probated 9 Oct.1678.

8 Feb.1685/6. Henry Bozman deeds 200 acres of land for 99 years to Henry Pope and his heirs (Isle of Wight Deed Bk. 1662-1715, p.584)

9 Jan.1727 - will of William Faircloth, Isle of Wight bk. 3, p.96, leaves Sarah Pope, wife on Henry "the Grinding Tole from all the corn she brings for her family's use to the mills during her natural life to have that liberty whenever the mill shall grind".

WILL of HENRY POPE (Will Bk. 3, p.127, Isle of Wight, Va.)

I, Henry Pope being at present weak in body, but perfect in sense and right in mind, calling to mind that it is once appointed for all men to dye, think fit to make this my last Will and Testament wherein I give and bequeath my Lands and other Estate which it has pleased Almighty God to bestow upon me in this World in manner and form as followeth:

Item 1. I give unto my son William Pope five shillings current money he having had his part before.

Item 2. I give unto my son Henry Pope five shillings curent money he having had his part before. Deed of Gift, 3 Dec.1717.

Item 3. I give unto my son Richard Pope five shillings, he having had his part before. Deed of Gift, 22 July, 1717.

Item 4. I give unto my Son Jacob Pope five shillings, he having had his part before.

Item 5. I give unto my son John Pope 5 shillings, he having had his part before.

Item 6. I give unto my daughter, Mary Williams, one cow and calf, she having had her part before.

Item 7. I give unto my daughter, Jane Brassole 1 cow and calf, she having had her part before.

Item 8. I give unto my son Joseph Pope my tract of Land upon Black Creek to him and his heirs forever. Likewise two cows, etc.

Item 9. I given unto my daughter Morning Pope my Tract of Land lying upon Meherrin river on the north side unto her and her heirs forever, also three cows and calves, etc.

Item 10. .... son Thomas Pope my plantation on the south side of Murrattock river...

Item 11.....son Samuel Pope my part of a tract of land which I suppose to be 300 acres...made over to him that is in my son John Popes name patented... also my will that if either of my three younger sons die without heir that the others may have all his part.

Item 12. ...Mary Clother 1 cow and calf at her freedom from my wife.

Item 13. I also leave unto my son John Pope my part of the stock of cattle which is in his hands now provided he will pay his Tobacco that I am bound for and have in possession for my cousin Edward and John Pope and if he shall refuse then to turn the cattle into my estate.

Item 14. I give and ....my beloved wife Sarah Pope all the rest of my estate both out Doors and in Doors to her behoof, and I appoint her and my son John Pope my whole and sole Executor and Executrix...28 May 1728. Recorded 28 Oct.1728. ----------

William, Jacob, John and Thomas Pope patented lands in 1723 and 1728, on South side of Morratuck River. (Land Book 3, pp. 179, 153, and 232)

John Pope, b.circa 1699; d. intestate, in Edgecombe Co., N.C. in 1745; m. Mourning McKinnie, d.between 1741 and 1753, daughter of Col. Barnaby McKinnie Sr. 1673 - 1740, and his 1st wife Mary. John Pope was Justice of the Peace for and within Edgecombe Precinct Chowan Co., 16 May 1732 (C.R.N.C., Vol. 3, p.417); on 6 Mar.1739, was appointed commissioner of Peace with Barnaby McKinnie, et. al. (C.R.N.C., Vol. 4, p.346); was a Church Warden for Bertie Co. prior to 1740 (N.C.H.&G. Reg.2-2-303); was added to list of jurymen for Bertie and Edgecombe Feb.25, 1739-40 (C.R.N.C., Vol.4,p.521); member of the General Assembly from Edgecombe 15 Mar.1742, 22 July1743, 24 Feb.1743-4, 15 Nov.1744, 9 Apr.1745 (C.R.N.C.,Vol.4, pp.621-2, 723, 774). On 9 Apr.1745 Mr. James Castellaw reported to the General Assembly (House of Burgesses) that John Pope one of the members from Edgecombe was dead (C.R.N.C.,Vol.4, p.744)

Deed from Henry Pope of Isle of Wight Co., Va. to his son John Pope of Bertie Co., N.C. (Bertie Co. Book B, p.107), 1726. Deed from John to his father Henry (Bertie Co. Book A, p.162), 15 Aug.1722.

Parents of
1- Henry
2- John
3- Barnaby
(4) Jesse
(5) Lewis

1729 - John and Mourning Pope sell William Bennett 200 acres of land patented by John Pope in 1728. (Book "C", p.136, Bertie Co.)
1741 - Aug.19, John Pope sells 200 acres to John Pope(no doubt his son) Edgecombe Co. (Halifax Co. Deed Book 1, p.396)
1741, Aug.18 - John and Mourning Pope deed 200 acres to Aaron Etheridge of Va. (Halifax Co. Deed Book 1, p.398)
1734 - 10 Jan. John Pope deeds 200 acres to William Kinchen. Craven Co., N.C. (Newbern) Deed Book 2, p.382. ----------

My Pope Ancestor

John Pope, son of John and Mourning Pope, was appointed Commissioner of the Peace of Edgecombe Co. on 27 June 1746 (C.R.N.C., Vol.4, p.812), Justice of the Peace, Edgecombe Co., on 11 Oct.1749 (Ibid, p.966) and Sheriff of Edgecombe Co. for the years 1753-1755 (C.R.N.C., Vol.6, p.211).

SINGLE SOURCE NOTETAKING FORM

Name(s) of Interest McKinne - Ancestor(2) Collateral Line

Date of Search Document Obtained Search Result ✓

Researcher V Gordon Jurisdiction and Locality NC - GA

Place of Research CL

Depository Street City State/Country

SOURCE DESCRIPTION, CONDITION, HOW SEARCHED, PURPOSE OF SEARCH Call/Film # Vol. Page

NC per.

Document(s) Dated Recorded

Michael MacQuinney - 2 sons living when he died in 1686; John & Barnaby

Barnaby m. Mary (Exum) Ricks (widow of Jacob Ricks) d in NC 1740 — 10 ch. 2 maybe 3 came to GA

Deed Book # 31 1783-1814
Edgefield Co. S.C.

A249
MS
98

Jan. 5, 1814. Mortgage. Barna McKinne of Savannah, Georgia, to Walter Taylor, planter, of Edgefield Dist. Whereas Barna McKinne, owing Walter Taylor $13,282.50 have granted bargained and sold and released unto the said Walter Taylor a tract of 560 acres. Situate on Savannah River in township of New Windsor in Edgefield District, bounded by Savannah River on west, N. by land of Valentine Walker, Thomas Watkins and Allen Wesbitt, E. by Allen Wesbit, S. by Edward Rowe and Matthew Channell and John Miller, originally granted to Thomas Goodale.
Signed: B. McKinne.
Wits: John Milledge, Harford Montgomery.
Recorded May 27, 1814 in Deed Book 31, pp. 529-230.

CONCERNING POPES "Pope Fam. Records" comp. by Mrs. Wm. Irvine Sims

Colonel Nathaniel Pope appears in MD 1636-37 m with no issue. Bef. 1648 he demanded 700 acres for transporting himself, wife and 5 men servants.

Sept 1654- he obtained land grant in Westmoreland Co., VA as did, William Pope in Mar 1655. This compiler (Mrs. Sims), believes that Col. Nathaniel and Thomas were brothers, being sons/Thomas and that William was son/Thomas. Col.Nath. Named eldest son Thomas not of age 1659, who in turn named his eldest son,Thomas. These facts make it probable that Thomas was the father of Nathaniel.

In England, we find will of Robert Pargiter of Grglworth in Co./Northampton 4 Feb 1557; p31 jan 1558.
'My Son William and Anne my wife, shall have my farm in Shattiswell in Co. of Warwick which I hold by indenture of Sir Thomas Pope, Knight. I ordain and make Lawrence Washington, my son-in-law to be the supervisor of my last will and testament....and for his labor and pains taken therein, 40 shillings.

If the families of Pope and Washington were not previously intimate, the acquaintances arising from this business relation afterwards ripened by degrees through social intercourse and intermarriage betwee families.

For we see that Col. John Washington m dau of Col. Nathanial Pope and named a son Lawrence Washington.

Thomas Pope d in Martins Hundred 1622-23. Probably had sons Nathaniel and Thomas who m in Isle of Wight d 1684 and had:
William m Marie and had
Henry who m Sarah and had
John who m Mourning Mckinnie.

Above written by Lodowick Hill of Atlanta, GA

Isle of Wight, VA recors on Pope:

Will/ Thomas Pope Bk2 p 208...sons Robert and Wm. dau Joyce & Mary
George Goodin....land...sons John and Thomas...wife Joyce
Sep 1684 proved 1691

William Pope patented land in Nansemond Co., VA 1656, 1662, 1665. It is suggested that the Wm Pope of Nansemond and Westmoreland Cos., and Nathaniel Pope of Westmoreland Co were brothers. a grandson, Richard Pope of Nathaniels lived in Isle of Wight. William was a Quaker.

John Pope, Isle of Wright Co., Va Deed Bk 1, p 29, 1Parish of Dawlish in England. a Mariner, appointed his brother, Richard in VA 'Power of Attorney 9 Aug 1690

1706 Quaker Recs. Nansemond Co.,VA p 52,51 m of John Scott, son /Wm Scott of Isle of Wight and Joan Took, dau/Thomas of same county 1706-13 day of 4th month.
(contract signed by): James Jordan; Isaac Ricks; Henry Wigen; Richard Jordan Benjamin Jordan

Copied at Va State Archives,Spec.Col. '92

CONCERNING POPES "Pope Fam. Records" comp. by Mrs. Wm. Irvine Stas

Colonel Nathaniel Pope appears in VA 1638-37 m with no issue. Ref. 1648 he demanded 700 acres for transporting himself, wife and 5 men servants.

Sept 1674- he obtained land grant in Westmoreland Co., VA as ddd, William Pope in Mar 1655. This comptlr (Mrs. Stas), believes that Col. Nathaniel and Thomas were brothers, being sons/Thomas and that William was son/Thomas. Col.Nath. Named eldest son Thomas not of age 1650, who in turn named his eldest son,Thomas. These facts make it probable that Thomas was the father of Nathaniel.

In England, we find will of Robert Pargiter of Grejlwerth in Co./Northampton 4 Feb 1527; pdl Jan 1558.
'My son William and Anne my wife, shall have my farm in Shattinwell in Co. of Warwick which I hold by indenture of Sir Thomas Pope, Knight. I ordain and make Lawrence Washington, my son-in-law to be the supervisor of my last will and testament....and for his labor and pains taken therein, 40 shillings.

If the families of Pope and Washington were not previously intimate, the acquaintances arising from this business relation afterwards ripened by degrees through social intercourse and intermarriage betwee families.

For we see that Col. John Washington m dau of Col. Nathanial Pope and named a son Lawrence Washington.

Thomas Pope d in Martins Hundred 1622-23. Probably had sons Nathanel and Thomas who m in Isle of Wight d 1694 and had:
William m Marie and had
Henry who m Sarah and had
John who m Mourning McKinnie.

Above written by Ladowick Hill of Atlanta, GA

Isle of Wight, VA records on Pope:

Will/ Thomas Pope BK2 p 208...sons Robert and Wm. dau Joyce & Mary
George Goodin....land...sons John and Thomas...wife Joyce
Sep 1694 proved 1691

William Pope patented land in Nansemond Co., VA 1655, 1662, 1665. It is suggested that the Wm Pope of Nansemond and Westmoreland Cos., and Nathaniel Pope of Westmoreland Co were brothers. a grandson, Richard Pope of Nathanels lived in Isle of Wight. William was a Quaker.

John Pope, Isle of Wright Co., Va Deed Bk 1, p 29, Parish of Dawlish in England. a Mariner, appointed his brother, Richard in VA 'Power of Attorney 9 Aug 1690

1705 Quaker Recs. Nansemond Co.,VA p 52,51 m of John Scott, son
/Wm Scott of
Isle of Wight and Joan Tool, dau/Thomas of same county 1705-13 day of 4th month.
(contract signed by): James Jordan; Isaac Hicks; Henry Wigan; Richard Jordan
Benjamin Jordan

John Pope d in Halifax Co., NC 1745, John Pope, son of Henry and Sarah of Isle of Wight, married Mourning McKinne (Dau/Barnaby and Mary)
From will, the children were:
some
1764-Henry Pope and Tabitha (will)
1818-Jesse m Mary he d in GA c1818
Lewis m Ann
1762-Winnifred d unmarried. (will)
after 1760 John
1795 Barnaby Pope m /////d in GA
1794-Capt. Solomon m /// d in SC

Barnaby McKinne received Land Grants for transporting 109 persons, 5,648 acres.

Barnaby and Mary executed 55 deeds when they sold their VA land and move to NC first to Bertie Co., NC and later to Edgecombe, NC

Will/ Barnaby, Jr. Grant Book 4 Will 58

Colonial Dames of NC....members... one claimed to Descend from Barnaby McKinne 1688-1759, said that he was Member of Assembly 1734..Ref: Col .Rec.NC v4 p 115
Justice of Peach 1724-26; Ref: Col. Rec. NC v 4 p346
Committee of Safty

Michael Mackquinney (also McKinne), lived in Isle of Wight, VA will dated 15 Apr 1686 recorded 9 Aug 1686. He left land to eldest son John, life interest in home and surrounding land 450 ac to wife, Elizabeth with reversion to young son, Barnaby upon her death. Deed Bk 2 pg 254 Isle of Wight

Isle of Wight Bk 2 p 254 Bk 1688-1704 p 9
Wm & Mary Quarterly v 7 p 259
Isle of Wight Deed Bk 1 p 169; Bk 1661-1719 p 298
NC Historical & Gen. Register v1 #1 p94

Descendant of Mary Exum who m Barnaby McKinne, Senior 1720 Will, Jeremiah Exum, Isle of Wight Co., VA m
1727 will of Ann Lawrence, dau/John Lawrence CH: Elizabeth never married
Christian m George Norseworthy; Mourning m Wm. Scott;
Mary m 2) Barnaby, Sr.; Jame m Wm. Outland; Sarah m Robert Lawrence,Jr.(cousin) will 1707
Anne m George Greene, d 1720 no issue; Richard d bef 1720

Mary Exum m 1st husband, Jacob Ricks...son Isaac Ricks and Katherine who were Quakers

Jeremiah Exum in Isle of Wight, VA 1686, signed as Wit to will/Michael Mackinney. He was Associate Judge of Court at Isle of Wight 1693,1694. Ann Exum, wife of Jeremiah was dau / John Lawrence whose will, dated Jan 2, 1696/7, grand daughter of John Lawrence who d before 26 Apr 1682 Richard, only son of above d before parents, unmarried. His large estate was inherited by his sis and husbands. Jeremiah/Ann belonged to Society of Friends. He d 28 Mar 1720, she d 27 Mar 1727.

continue...Pope Family Records comp. by Mrs. Wm. Sims Va State Archives

John Pope d in Halifax Co., NC 1745, John Pope, son of Henry and Sarah of
Isle of Wight, married Mourning McKinne (Dau/Jarnably and Mary)
From will, the children were:
some
1764-Henry Pope and Tabitha (will)
1818-Jesse m Mary he d in GA c1818
Lewis m Ann
1764-Winnifred d unmarried. (will)
after 1760 John
1795 Barnaby Pope m \\\\\d in GA
1794-Capt. Solomon m \\\ d in SC

Barnaby McKinne received Land Grants for transporting 105 persons, 5,648 acres.

Barnaby and Mary executed 55 deeds when they sold their VA land and move to NC
first to Bertie Co., NC and later to Edgecombe, NC

William Barnaby, Jr. Grant Book 4 Will 52

Colonial Dames of NC....members... one claimed to descend from Barnaby McKinne
1688-1759, said that he was Member of Assembly 1734..Ref: Col .Rec.NC v4 p 115
Justice of Peace 1724-26; Ref: Col. Rec. NC v 4 p216
Committee of Safety

Michael Mackquinney (also McKinne), lived in Isle of Wight, VA will dated 15 Apr
1688 recorded 9 Aug 1688. He left land to eldest son John, life interest in home
and surrounding land 450 ac to wife, Elizabeth with reversion to young son, Barnaby
upon her death. Deed Bk 2 pg 254 Isle of Wight

Isle of Wight Bk 2 p 254 Bk 1688-1704 p 9
Wm & Mary Quarterly v 7 p 259
Isle of Wight Deed Bk 1 p 159; Bk 1661-1719 p 299
NC Historical & Gen. Register vi vi p94

Descendant of Mary Exum who m Barnaby McKinne, Sarah/20 Will, Jeremiah Exum,
Isle of Wight Co., VA m
1727 will of Ann Lawrence, dau/John Lawrence CH: Elizabeth never married
Christian m George Morsworthy; Mourning m Wm. Scott;
Mary m 2) Barnaby, Sr.; Jane m Wm. Outland; Sarah m Robert Lawrence,Jr.(cousin
will 1727
Anne m George Greene, d 1720 no issue; Richard d bef 1720

Mary Exum m 1st husband, Jacob Pitts...son Isaac Hicks and Katherine who were Quakers

Jeremiah Exum in Isle of Wight, VA 1686, signed as Wit to will/Michael Mackinney.
He was Associate Judge of Court at Isle of Wight 1698,1694. Ann Exum, wife of Jeremia
was dau / John Lawrence whose will, dated Jan 2, 1697/7, grand daughter of John
Lawrence who d before 25 Apr 1692 Richard, only son of above d before parents,
unmarried. His large estate was inherited by his sis and husbands. Jeremiah/Ann
belonged to Society of Friends. He d 29 Mar 1720, she d 27 Mar 1727.

PEDIGREE CHART

CHART NO. _____

DATE _____

NAME OF PERSON SUBMITTING CHART _____

STREET ADDRESS _____

CITY _____ STATE _____

NO. 1 ON THIS CHART IS THE SAME PERSON AS NO. _____

ON CHART NO. _____

Charted from Hist. of Burks, etc. Fam.

Rev. War DAR #331575

Check Fort Gen / Incorrect info! here

1 Mary Amazon Pope
BORN 26 Nov 1819
WHERE Jones Co., GA.
WHEN MARRIED
DIED 12 July 1892
WHERE Grand Bend Plantation Rapides Parish, LA. (Alexandria, LA)

NAME OF HUSBAND OR WIFE
John Robinson Burks

their son
Bullen Pope Burks
b. 2 Feb 1841 Pike Co., GA

2 Cullan Pope
BORN 1752
WHERE Hancock Co., GA
WHEN MARRIED
DIED 1839
WHERE Hancock Co., GA.

3 Mary Trippe
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

4 Jesse McKinly Pope
BORN 1730
WHERE Halifax Co. N.C. (Edgecomb Dist)
WHEN MARRIED
DIED
WHERE Hancock Co., GA

5 Mary Fort
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

6
BORN
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED
DIED
WHERE

7
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

8 John Pope
BORN 1679
WHERE Isle of Wight, VA
WHEN MARRIED
DIED Aft. 1743
WHERE Edgecomb Dist. VA

9 Mourning McKinie
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

10
BORN
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED
DIED
WHERE

11
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

12
BORN
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED
DIED
WHERE

13
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

14
BORN
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED
DIED
WHERE

15
BORN
WHERE
DIED

16 Col Barnaby McKinnie

17

18 Mary Exum

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

ABOVE NAME CONTINUED ON CHART

GIVE HERE NAME OF RECORD OR BOOK WHERE THIS INFORMATION WAS OBTAINED. REFER TO NAMES BY NUMBER.

PRINTED IN THE U. S. A.

Barnaby McKinnie — Michael MacQuenney
Elizabeth —

Mary Exum — Col. Jerimiah Exum
b. ca 1650
d. 1720 Isle of Wight, VA

Ann Lawrence — John Lawrence
b. 1655 Mansemons(?) Co., VA
or Chowanoke Dist., N.C.
d. Isle of Wight, VA. (will prob. 25 Mar 1727)

b. 1575 Isle of Wight, VA. (

NATIONAL SOCIETY, DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Family History of Burks, White, Pope, Wise

MRS. CLARA WISE CARVER WIFE-OR WIDOW OF: ROWAN P. CARVER

DESCENDENT OF: JESSE McKINNLY POPE * Fort Gen. - ?

1. DAD, (MRS) ALEXANDER WISE AND WIFE: ELIZABETH BURKS WISE This doesn't chart out right.

2. THE SAID; ELIZABETH BURKS WISE, was the child of; MARY AMAZON POPE BURKS, born November 26, 1819 in Jones County, Ga. Died July 12, 1892 on GrandBend plantaion, Rapides Parish, La. HER HUSBAND was: JOHN ROBINSON BURKS, who was born in 1813, in Scott Cty., Miss., Died in 1891 and is buried on GRAND BEND PLANTATION. (ALEXANDRIA, LA.)

3. The said MARY AMAZON POPE BURKS, was the child of; CULLEN POPE, who was born in 1752. in HANCOCK COUNTY, GA., died in 1829, in HANCOCK CTY., GA. His wife was MARY TRIPPE.

4. The said CULLEN POPE was the child of; * JESSE McKINNLY POPE, who was born in 1730, in HALIFAX CTY. N.C. (Edgecombe Dist.) Died and was buried in HANCOCK CTY., GA. His ~~wife~~ 1st wife was MARY FORT. His 2nd. wife was; Ms. BURRELL. (9 children were born to this union with Mary Fort.)

5. The said JESSE McKINNLY POPE. was the child of JOHN POPE who was born in 1679 in ISLE OF WIGHT, CTY. VA. AND DIED IN EDGECOMBE CTY (or Dist.) Va., after 1743. His wife was; MOURNING McKINNEY POPE,

6. The said MOURNING McKINNEY, was the child of; COL. BARNABY McKINNIE (or McKINNEY) whose wife was: MARY EXUM.

7. The said BARNABY McKINNIE (MACQUENNEY) was the child of MICHAEL MACQUENNEY and his wife, ELIZABETH.

8. The said MARY EXUM was the child of; COL. JERIMIAH EXUM who was born about 1650 and died in ISLE OF WIGHT Cty. (or Dist.), VA. in 1720. His wife was ANN LAWRENCE who was born in 1655 in Mansemons Co., Va., of Chowanoke Dist., N. C. She died in ISLE OF WIGHT CTY., VA. (Her will was recorded Mar. 27, 1727).

9. The said ANN LAWRENCE was the child of: JOHN LAWRENCE who was born about 1575 at ISLE OF WIGHT, VA. (or MANSEMONS Co., VA. His wife was MARY who was born about 1580

* JESSE McKINNLY POPE served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He enlisted in North Carolina. My cousin, UNA BREWER AMSLER, wife of COL. STANLEY AMSLER, is a DAR member on this same line, being decended from CULLEN POPE BURKS, son of MARY AMAZON POPE BURKS. UNA BREWER AMSLER NATIONAL DAR NUMBER is, 331575.

CULLEN POPE BURKS was born February 2, 1841, in Pike Cty, GA. He was the son of MARY AMAZON POPE and JOHN ROBINSON BURKS who was the daughter of CULLEN POPE of Popes' Ferry, JonesCty., Ga. the sister of CULLEN POPE BURKS, was ELIZABETH BURKS WISE.

* Note: This is a copy of DAR application. Original copy in S/D box-JYB

GEORGE FORT (_____) (_____) (England)

ELIAS FORT -- Came to America in 1669 and settled in Edgecombe District, Isle of Wight, No. Carolina His wife was Cathrine _____. The Fort family and the Pope family were friends for many years and intermarried (See Mary Fort Pope married Dr. Cullen Jackson Pope)

CHILDREN:

JESSE McKINLEY POPE m SALLIE TRIPPE

CULLEN POPE m MARY TRIPPE

CHILDREN:

(1) Dr. CULLEN JACKSON POPE m 1st. JANE REBECCA CLAYTON
2nd. MARY FORT

(2) CADESMAN POPE

(3) COLUMBUS POPE

(4) ELIZA COLLIER POPE

(5) JANE POPE

(6) LOU LOVE POPE

(7) WALTER POPE

The following is transcribed from HOMER T. FORT JR'S book "A Family called Fort" (Copy on file in Clayton Genealogical Library, Houston, Texas ; Ref; 929-2-F736). HOMER T. FORT JR. is the son of Dr. HOMER T. FORT, SR., prominent Methodist Minister.

The children of Jesse Pope and his wife Mary Fort were;

(1) J. M. POPE m SALLIE TRIPPE

(2) CULLEN POPE m JANE REBECCA CLAYTON

(3) HENRY POPE

(4) SAMUEL POPE

(5) JOHN POPE

(6) ALLEN POPE

(7) MARY POPE m MR. DENTON

(8) ANNA POPE m MR. LONG

(9) SARAH POPE m. MR. TRIPPE

HISTORICAL SOUTHERN FAMILIES

Volume I

by

John Bennett Boddie

Gen
975
B

PACIFIC COAST PUBLISHERS
REDWOOD CITY, CALIFORNIA
1957

MACQUENNEY - MCKENNIE

Michael Macquenney was the first of his name in Virginia. The earliest records found of him is that of his will dated April 15, 1686 in which he designates himself as "Michael Makquenney of the Western Branch in Isle of Wight county, planter". He bequeathed to wife Elizabeth "plantation I now live upon" during her life then to his young son" BARNABY. He gave to eldest son JOHN the rest of his land on the northwest side of the Forest Spring Branch provided he settle upon it. Probated Aug. 9,1686 by Robert Cooper, Jeremiah Exum, John Moore (D.B. 2, p.254) Other records pertaining to Michael were evidently lost in the burning of Nansemond records.

Elizabeth Mackquenney married secondly Thomas Reeves for on February 10, 1701, Thomas Reeves aged about 62 years deposed that Barnaby Mackquenney's land escheated and was entered upon by his brother John. Elizabeth Reeves, aged 60, also testified to the same. (D.B. 1-1688-1704, p.339-40) Barnaby Mackquenney was not of age at the time his brother entered the escheat. John Mackenney was granted a patent for 450 acres which lay in Nansemond Oct. 20, 1697. (BK 9, p 98)

John[2] MacKenney, the elder, died about 1710 leaving a son Michael MacKenney who with his wife Rose on April 1710 sold to Richard Exum of Nansemond 200 acres of the said 450 acres of the land granted my father John MacKenney adjoining Jeremiah Exum (Bk 1704-1715 -p 140). (See later)

Barnaby[2] Macquenney on Sept. 10, 1703 and Mary his wife sold to Richard Exum of Isle of Wight all of the land given by my father Michael Mackquenney's will, being part of an escheat Patent granted to his brother John who died before he could execute a deed (I of W D.B. I-340).

Barnaby McKennie received grants in Isle of Wight for 5648 acres for the transportation of 109 persons between 1702 and 1714 which he and his wife sold in 55 deeds executed before they moved to North Carolina. His wife Mary was the widow of Jacob Ricks and the daughter of Judge Jeremiah and Ann Exum. (17 W 60) He moved to what is now Edgecombe county about 1721 settling near Caledonia. He was a Justice of Peace, Judge of the General Court 1727, and member of the Assembly 1735 (Id). His will was dated Aug. 31, 1737.

Children:

I. Barnaby Jr. married Mary, daughter of William Brown, and died in 1736. He gave to daughter PATIENCE McKinnie his dwelling plantation; dau. MARY MCKINNIE 250 acres. If daus. die to Barnaby Lane, son of Joseph Lane; to wife MARY five negroes; to Joseph Lane a plantation; brother Robert McKinnie two mares; to James Howell a tract of land; to Nathaniel Cooper a black mare; to cousin John Lane a horse; Loving wife and Joseph Lane exrs. (Grimes Abstracts)

II. William[3] McKinnie died 1739 before his father Barnaby[2]. In a deed-codicil to his will (Halifax Deed Bk. 1, pp 312-313) Barnaby[2] McKinnie said: "I, Barnaby McKinnie of Edgecombe county by my will bearing date of the 30th day of August (1739) did bequeath unto my son William McKinnie and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten and to their heirs forever a tract of land containing two hundred acres being the plantation whereon my son William then lived who having since departed this life therefor to prevent any objection that may be urged against the descent of the said land as by the bequest in my said will intended know that I, Barnaby McKinnie of Edgecombe County in the province of North Carolina, Esqr. out of natural love and affection which I have and do bear to my grandson Barnaby McKinnie, son and heir-at-law of my son William McKinnie decd and for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings to me in hand paid, do by these presents give grant alien enforce and confirm to him the said land".

Barnaby, only son of William McKinnie, died unmarried in 1761. His will is dated Nov. 9, 1761. Following the preamble, it says "also for preventing Dispute which probably might arise concerning the Distribution of such Estate as it hath pleased God to bestow upon me do hereby****** Give and Bequeath the tract of land and plantation whereon I now Live to my Nephew William Coupland and I also Give and Bequeath to sd William Coupland all my Negro Slaves (Segar and Sarah excepted) also all my other Estate of Every Kind Soever to the sd William****** But if sd William should die before he arrives to Lawful Age then****to his Brother Thomas Coupland and in case that he die before he arrives to Lawful age then the sd Estate To be Divided Between the Sisters, Daughters of Joseph Coupland****". The two slaves undisposed of were to be sold and the proceeds of sale to be used to pay his debts. Nicholas Long and Joel Lane, executors. Witnesses: Sam'l Edwards, John Moore, Thomas Hall (Halifax Will Bk. 1, p. 47)

(Bk. 3, p 28: Will of William Coupland. Dau. Mary Coupland; sister Charlotte Coupland; god-son McKinne Long. Exrs. Nicholas Long of N.C. and Wilkinson Godwin of Va. Wit.: Chas Pasteur, I. Tillery, C. Saunders. Jan. 4, 1782)

William McKinnie had two children: Barnaby, and Mourning who married Joseph Coupland. Barnaby d. unmar.

III. John[3], d. 1739. John[3] was probably one of the younger sons of Barnaby[2] McKinne. He married before Dec. 30, 1736, when William Parrish's estate was divided between Mary McKinnie, his wife, and Sarah? (Angelina) Parish, daughter of William Parrish. Angelina Parrish married Barnaby Pope, son of John and Mourning McKinne Pope. John and Mary McKinne had five children:

1. Barnaby, born av. 1738-39. He was of age in 1760 when he made a deed to a tract of land inherited from his father. In that deed he called himself "Barnaby McKinne, the Younger". Part of the land was granted to Emanuel Rogers, decd., and from him descended to his daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, and by them together with their husbands, John Hubbard and Montford Eelbeck, gentlemen, conveyed by deed 1742.

   Barnaby, the younger, made his will March 15,1861; probated June Court 1761; Wife Anne; said wife's son, Isaac Ricks, and her daughter, Mary Ricks; sister Martha McKinne; sister Patience McKinne. Executors wife and Robert Ricks. (Halifax Will Bk. 1, p 31)

   After death of Barnaby McKinne, Ann, his wife, married Seth Prior. 1762- Nicholas Long and wife, Mary and others sued Robert Ricks, Seth Prior and his wife, executors of Barnaby McKinne. (Col. Records of N.C., V. 6, p 759)
2. Mary McKinne married Nicholas Long before 1762. She was not mentioned in the will of her brother, Barnaby.
3. Patience McKinne married John Geddy (Gaddy) before 1767, when the land of her deceased brother, Barnaby, was divided among his three sisters.
4. Martha McKinne was still a minor in 1767, when she received through her guardian, Joseph Montfort, one-third of the land of her deceased brother, Barnaby (Division Tripartite, Halifax Bk. 10, p. 28). She married Charles Pasteur.
5. John McKinne, born after his father's death. He evidently died very young as he is not mentioned in any of the numerous guardianship proceedings, nor in his brother's will and in the division of his brother's lands. In 1751, his father, John McKinne of Edgecombe Co., gave negroes to his children, Barnaby, Mary, Patience, and Martha. (Halifax Bk. 4, p. 152)

John[3] McKinne made his will in 1753. Montford Eelbeck was one of the executors, and the will was witnessed by Montford and Mary Eelbeck. In 1757, Montford Eulbeck, Benjamin Hardy and Wm. Richmond were appointed to audit the accounts of Barna Pope, guardian of the orphans of John McKinney.

Mary McKinne, wife of John, made her will in 1754, naming her daughter, Angeliny Pope; sons John and Barnaby; daus. Mary, Patience, and Martha McKinne.

In 1758, Barnaby[4] McKinne, son of William[3] McKinne, was guardian of Barnaby the younger, son of John McKinne.

Of John McKinne's two sons, John died in infancy and Barnaby left no children. This seems to be the end of the male of Barnaby[2] McKinne.

IV. Richard[3], m. Mary Kinchen and died in 1755 without issue. His widow married Blake Baker.

V. Robert[3], m. Martha. On Nov. 10, 1748, he and wife Martha sold land on which they were living to William Speight. In 1762 he was living in Granville County. Unless he left sons it seems no one can claim descent from Barnaby McKinne through the male line.

VI. Ann, m. William Murphy
VII. Mourning, m. John Pope (See later)
VIII. Patience, m. Joseph Lane
IX. Christian, m. William Hurst
X. Mary Jane, m. John Brown, son of William Brown.

Mourning[3] McKinnie, dau. of Barnaby I, married John Pope who was born in Isle of Wight County, Va., and moved to Bertie, N.C., and later to Edgecombe where he died.

John Pope was a Justice of the Peace for Edgecombe May 16, 1732, Commissioner of the Peace March 6, 1739, Member of the General Assembly from July 22, 1743 until his death. (17C 63)

Children:

I. Henry Pope m. Tabitha. He made his will in Halifax Oct. 1764 and names eldest son Burrell Pope; sons Willis, John, Wiley and Henry Austin Pope. Exrs. wife Tabitha, John Bradford and Jesse Pope (Bk. 1-144) (For his descendants see 17 C-104)
II. Jesse Pope died in Georgia in 1818, wife Mary
III. Lewis Pope, wife Ann
IV. Winifred Pope died unmarried, will made in Halifax Feb. 7, 1762, proven Sept. 1762 mentions Bros. Jesse & Lewis Pope, cousin Mourning Pope, legacies to Tabitha, Mary and Ann Pope, cousin Willis Pope, Friend John Bradford. Exr. bro. Henry Pope (Bk 1-85)
V. John Pope
VI. Barnaby Pope m. Elizabeth Norman and died in Georgia in 1795. His daughter Martha Pope (1765-1805) married Stephen Gibson Sr. in 1784. He was born 1760, died 1838. Their children were: (1) Able, (2) Minor, (3) Stephen Jr. b. 12 Feb. 1800, d. 20 April 1889, m. March 2, 1826 Nancy Wheeler Free, b. Nov. 20, 1805, d. Aug. 16, 1844. (4) John Allen, b. 22 Jan. 1798, d. 14 Nov. 1868, m. 1830 Mary Ann Williams, b. 20 May 1803, d. 24 Dec. 1880. (5) Henry, (6) Nancy m. Andrews, (7) Susannah m. Bacon. Stephen Gibson m. secondly Martha Andrews and had 6 children.

Mary Eliza Gibson, dau. of John Allen Gibson and his wife, Mary Ann Williams, married Captain John Henry Counts, July 11, 1854. She was born Jan. 22, 1831 and died July 25, 1891. He was born May 17, 1826 and died Nov. 12, 1900. They were married at Ocala, Florida. He was Captain of Company H, Marion Hornet's 7th Florida Infantry during the War between the States.

Mary Rebecca Counts, daughter of Captain John Henry Counts was born at Ocala, Florida, Dec. 19, 1856, and married Thomas James Barnes, Aug. 13, 1872 at Ocala.

Children:

I. LELA LYNWOOD, b. 26 April 1878, m. JOSEPH CLARENCE STONE, of Osceola Milla, Pa., on 27 June 1906 at Trinity Chapel, Washington, D.C.
II. Thomas Marvin, b. 1880, d. 1887.
III. Fletcher Counts, b. 6 July 1882, d. (by drowning) 28 Sept. 1938, m. Florence Jean Little 29 July 1908. She was born 15 July 1889.
IV. Margaret Ruth, b. 16 April 1885, m. Earl I. Pearson, also of Ocala, Fla.
V. Albertus, b. 1887, d. 1887
VI. Thomas Henry Grady (known as T.B.), b. 30 September 1890, m. 19 December 1916 Agnes Nolan, b. 29 January 1900.

Mr. John Lynwood Stone, son of Joseph Clarence Stone, was born Aug. 15, 1907 and married Laura Catherine Custer May 12, 1939, born Jan. 2, 1911, died Dec. 10, 1940. Mr. Stone resides at 4626 Butterworth Place, N.W., Washington, D.C. To Mrs. Stone is due credit for furnishing very material information on McKinnie, Exum and Whitehead families.

JOHN MACKQUINNEY

ELDER SON OF MICHAEL AND ELIZABETH MACQUINNEY

by Miss Ray Barnett

John Mackquinney was born between 1660 and 1665. He was dead before 1701 when Elizabeth and Thomas Reeves made affidavits concerning his redemption of his brother Barnaby's land. He was a resident of Nansemond Co., Va., as shown by the escheat patent granted to him in 1697. The name of his wife is unknown. That they were the parents of more than one child is proved by the bond for title from Barnaby Mackquinney to Richard Exum in 1703.

I. Michael Mackquinney, probably the oldest son, was born about 1687; married Rose--------. They were probably residents of Nansemond Co. Their deed, 1710, to Richard Exum says "in Isle of Wight", not "of Isle of Wight." Nothing is known of their children, but some of the unidentified McKinnes of N.C. may be descendants of Michael and Rose.
II. Benjamin McKinnie, was living in Edgecombe Co., N.C., 1720/1, as evidenced by deed from Nath'l Holley and wife conveying 50 acres southside of Morattuck River and south of Michael's Meadows, March 16, 1720/1. Benjamin was of age in 1720/1, and thus was born by 1699, or perhaps several years earlier.

In 1734, Benjamin McKinnie (no doubt son of above Benjamin) "for divers good causes me hereunto moving and in consideration of the sum of 50 pounds paid by my uncle Barnaby McKinnie 50 acres the aforesaid parcel of land being a part of a survey of land made for William Brown and by him lapsed and since is become due to the aforesaid Barnaby McKinnie by virtue of a lapsed patent granted for the whold survey bearing date of 30th of July, 1720, which land was formerly sold by William Brown to Nathaniel Holly to Benjamin McKinnie. Wit.: Isaac Ricks, George Roberson (Edgecombe Co. Bk. 1, p. 32).

In 1743/4 Benjamin McKinnie executed a deed convey-

ing this same 50 acres to Richard McKinnie "for good causes*** land, sold by Benjamin McKinnie to Col. Barnaby McKinne bearing date 1734 but since it was judged that the said Benjamin McKinne was not of age to dispose of the said lands" this deed is to confirm the right of sale of this land to Richard McKinne being part of William Brown's lapsed patent. (Halifax Bk. 5, p. 353)

Col. Barnaby McKinne, called "my uncle Barnaby McKinne" in the deed, was the great-uncle of young Benjamin.

In 1741, Benjamin McKinnie received a grant of 740 acres, Edgecombe Co. (Col. Recs. N.C. Bk. 4, p. 592)

In 1741, Benjamin McKinnie sold to William Kinchen 740 acres in Edgecombe Co., 100 acres of old patent lands purchased of John McKinnie (Halifax Bk. 1, p. 239), and 640 acres to Kanakouary Swamp to Stevens' line and down the swamp to Stevens' corner to red oak in William Foresters' line, the 640 acres granted by patent to Benjamin McKinnie April 2, 1741 (See description of land given by John McKinnie to his cousins William and Mary Brown, and the gift to George Short).

In 1753, Benjamin McKinney was living in Prince Frederick Winyaw Parish, S.C., where his son, Michael, 2 years old, and daughter, Christian, 7 months old, were baptized.

III. John McKenney. There can be little doubt that he was the son of John and grandson of Michael Mackquinney. He was married and the father of two children, John and Rachel, in 1715- thus born about 1690.

Will of Samuel Payne late of North Carolina***** to loving friend, John McKenney, 22 bbls. of Pitch now in Nansemond, also 22 bbls. pitch lying and to be delivered at the Northwest landing; to John McKenney, son of John, one young horse; to Rachel, daughter of John McKenny, pewter basin to be delivered by my executors in North Carolina; to James and John Caroon 640 acres of land lying by Indian Island and all remainder of estate. James and John Caroon executors. Wit.: Thomas Crocker, Katherine Jones, James Tamrath. Jan. 7, 1715; Apr. 10, 1716. Proven in Coratuck Prec.

It is probable that the John McKenny mentioned in above will was the John McKinnie of early records of Bertie and Edgecombe Precincts, and that these records did n not refer to John, son of Col. Barnaby McKinne. In 1723/25 grant to Barnabas McKinne Jr., 180 acres in Bertie Precinct on South side Morratuck River beginning at a gum in John McKinne's corner. The foregoing is the first record of a grant to Barnaby Jr., that I have found. It is generally accepted that Barnaby Jr. was the oldest son of Col. Barnaby, and that John was probably one of the youngest. If that be true, then John was too young to have received a grant in 1723 or 1725. Also, in a number of instances John, son of Col. Barnaby McKinne, is referred to as "John McKinne Jr".

On January 29, 1741/2, Mary McKinnie, probably wife of William McKinnie of Nansemond who held 200 acres in Nansemond in 1704 and who predeceased her, of Edgecombe Co., N.C., made a deed of gift to her three sons: Matthew, William, and Michael, all under 18 years of age. Witnesses were John Crowell and Joseph Lane, indicating a close association between Mary and the family of Barnaby Sr. Mary's husband is unknown, although some McKinne descendants claim he was William, son of Barnaby Sr. North Carolina wills and deeds refute this claim. William McKinne Sr. of Wayne County, N.C. was the son of Mary McKinnie of the above deed of gift.

William McKinne Sr. was born about 1725 in Edgecombe County, N.C.; died 1793, date of his will Jan. 26, 1793, Wayne County, N.C.; married ------Grimes? William McKinne Sr. was appointed 2d Major of the Minute Men of Dobbs Co., N.C. April 22, 1776. Member of N.C. Provincial Congress, from Dobbs Co., which met at Halifax April 4, 1776. 1774-"The first assemblage independent of Royal authority of their representatives in N.C., occurred at Newbern, on Aug. 25, 1784". Member from Dobbs County, William McKinne.

Children:

I. Matthew McKinne, m. ------Smith

II. Barnaby McKinne, son of William Sr. and brother of Richard, was a member of the General Assembly of N.C., from Wayne Co.-In the House of Commons: 1799-1800; in the Senate: 1812-13-14-15. Almost continuous service of father and sons for 51 years.

III. William McKinne Jr., b. Feb. 19, 1749; m. Mary Jernigan (See later)

IV. Richard McKinne, b. 1752; m. Sarah Fellows (See later)

V. Amey McKinne, m. ------Giles

VI. Nancy McKinne, m. --------Goodman

VII. Daughter, m. William Blackman

Richard McKinne, son of William McKinne Sr., was born 1752 in Wayne County, N.C.; died Jan. 27, 1800, in Wayne Co., N.C.; married 172-3 in Wayne Co., N.C., Sarah Fellows, b. 1752 in Wayne Co., N.C., made her will November Court 1837, in Wayne Co., N.C., daughter of Robert Fellows. One Robert Fellows as a member of the Surry Co., Va. Militia received received grants of 1000 acres in Craven and Johnston Cos., N.C. "An Act to establish Warehouses for the inspection of Tobacco in the County of Dobbs 'at Fellows Ferry, on the land of Robert Fellow'." (N.C. Col. Records V. 23, p. 507)

Richard McKinne was Commissioner of Wayne Co., N.C., for the year 1782. He was a member of the General Assembly of N.C., from Wayne Co. - In the House of Commons: 1782-83-86-87-90; In the Senate 1788-89-93-96-97-99. He was among members at the session at Fayetteville, Nov. 21, 1789, who voted to adopt the Federal Constitution, and N.C. entered the Union, the 12th State. Proof of eligibility for DAR membership is found on page 53, Book K, Revolutionary Army Accounts, Comptroller's Accounts, State Dept. of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C.

Children:
I. Anny McKinne, b. 1774, m. Joseph Everett
II. Richard McKinne, m. Julia Sasser
III. John McKinne, b. about 1780 (Twin of Barnabas?), m. Olive Fellows (See later)
IV. Barnabas McKinne, b. about 1780 (Twin of John?), m. Chellie McKinne
V. Matthew McKinne, d. unmarried
VI. Robert, m. Zilphia Smith
VII. Sally McKinne
VIII. Polly McKinne

John McKinnie (McKinne), son of Richard McKinne, was born about 1780 in Wayne Co., N.C.; died 1849-50 in Wayne Co., N.C.; married 1810-12 in Sampson Co., N.C., Olive Fellows, born about 1790 in Sampson Co., N.C.; died 1849-50 in DeSoto Co., Miss., daughter of William Fellows and his wife Susannah. Susannah was probably his second wife. She married secondly Josiah Blackman.

William Fellows appointed Captain, Joel Herring Lieutenant, and John Cooper Ensign for ---------County, under command of Brigadier General Ashe at Cape Fear "now in actual service" Tuesday, June 11, 1776 (N.C. Col. Records, V. 10, p. 625) William Fellows appointed recruiting officer for the County of Dobbs, 2nd Sept. 1777. (Ibid. V.22, p. 928). House Journal, 14th April 1778 ---The following were duly elected members of the Commons House of Assembly for the respective Counties and towns, as follows Viz: For Dobbs- William Fellows and Jesse Cobb. (Ibid V. 12, p. 655). William Fellows, William McKinne, Sr. and William McKinne Jr., were among those constituted "Directors and Trustees for designing, building and carrying on the said town (Waynesborough), Jan.6,1787.

John McKinne was a Protestant and a farmer and resided in Sampson Co., N.C., Greene Co., Ala., Hardeman Co., Tenn., and DeSoto Co., Miss.

Children:
I. Dr. William Richard McKinnie, b. 1813; m. Martha Gatewood
II. Elizabeth Coleman McKinnie, b. 1815; m. Stephen Matthews (See later)
III. Dr. John Lebbins T. McKennie, b. 1823; m. sisters (1) Tabitha Smith, (2) Elizabeth Smith
IV. Sarah Ann McKinnie, b. 1827; m. -------Perry
V. Barnabas McKinnie, b. 1830; died unmarried
VI. Austin S. McKinnie, b. 1836; died unmarried

Elizabeth Coleman McKinnie was born about 1790 in Sampson Co., N.C.; died 1865 in Cleveland County (Now Bradley) Ark., married March 9, 1836 in Shelby Co., Tenn., Stephen Matthews, born 1812; died 1869.

Children:
I. John Isaac Matthews, b. 1837
II. Olive Ann Matthews, b. Mar. 17, 1839; m. as 2nd wife, Nicholas V. Barnett
III. Sarah Elizabeth Matthews, b. Jan. 19, 1841; m. as 3rd wife, Nicholas V. Barnett
IV. William D. Matthews, b. 1844
V. Martha Matilda Matthews, b. 1845
VI. Stephen R. Matthews, b. 1847
VII. Mary M. Matthews, b. 1849
VIII. Thomas J. Matthews, b. 1852
IX. Lucy B. Matthews, b. 1854
X. Austin Lebbins Matthews, b. 1856
XI. Eudora C. Matthews, b. 1859; m. Thomas Simpson

Olive Ann Matthews, daughter of Stephen Matthews, was born March 17, 1839 in DeSoto Co., Miss.; died Nov. 16, 1862 in Cleveland Co. (now Bradley) Ark., married Jan. 2, 1862, in Cleveland Co., Ark., as his second wife, Nicholas Valentine Barnett, born Feb. 24, 1828, at Mt. Meigs, Montgomery Co., Ala.; died March 7, 1888, Cleveland Co., Ark. Olive Ann Matthews was graduated from Hernando Female Institute, a Presbyterian School, Hernando, DeSoto, Miss., in 1859. The President of the school was Samuel McKinney (not related)

Child:
I. Sidney O. Barnett, m. Sallie Virginia Rogers, daughter of Dr. Abner Derrell Rogers, a graduate of Philadelphia College of Medicine, 1856, and his wife Mary Jane Davis.
Children:
1. Mary Olive Barnett, m. James Nils Swanson
2. Ray Barnett of Washington, D.C.
3. Abner Rogers Barnett, m. Tommie Louise Brown
4. Walter Amis Barnett, m. Julia Frances Berry

William McKinne, Jr. was born in Wayne County, N.C. Feb. 19, 1749. and died there 17 Sept. 1790. In 1770 he married Mary Jernigan, who was born in Wayne County, April 5, 1752 and died there June 4, 1814.

Children:
I. William McKinne, b. 1771, m. Elizabeth Fulgham. (See later)
II. John McKinne, b. 1771 (twins) m. Elizabeth Pope
III. David McKinne, b. c.r. 1773, m. Mary Wooten.
IV. Mary McKinne
V. Richard McKinne, m. Nancy Cogdell
VI. Alice McKinne, m. Arthur Fulgham
VII. Zilpha McKinne, m. William Fellows
VIII. Michael McKinne, m. Lottie Pope
IX. Nancy McKinne
X. Elizabeth McKinne, m. William Boykin.

William McKinne, son of Mary Jernigan and William McKinne, Jr., was born in Wayne County, N.C. Oct. 29, 1771 and died there Feb. 12, 1842. About 1796 he married Elizabeth Fulgham, the daughter of Winnifred Pierce and Railford Fulgham, who was born in Wayne County, N.C., Sept. 5, 1779 and died there June 13, 1816.

Children:
I, Barnabas McKinne, b. May 22, 1797
II. William P. McKinne, m. Susan McKinne
III. Railford McKinne, died young

IV. John R. McKinne, b. May 1, 1809, m. Susan Crawford
V. David F. McKinne, b. Aug. 13, 1813, m. Ann E. Whitfield (See later)
VI. Arthur McKinne, m. Harriet Lee
VII. Mary (Polly) McKinne, m. Alexander Hall
VIII. Richard McKinne, b. July 1, 1815, died young
IX. Zilpha McKinne, m. Samuel Woods.

David Fulgham McKinne, son of Elizabeth Fulgham and William McKinne was born in Wayne County, N.C. August 13, 1813, and died there August 30, 1867. On Oct. 15, 1844 he married Ann Eliza, the daughter of Nancy Henry and William Haywood Whitfield, who was born in Lenoir Co., N.C. Oct. 21, 1816 and died at Princeton, N.C. Sept. 22, 1894.

Children:

I. William Haywood McKinne, b. Aug. 23, 1845, died young
II. David Edward McKinne, b. March 3, 1847, m. Sarah Elizabeth Brothers.
III. Alonzo Jerkins McKinne, b. Sept. 15, 1848, died young
IV. Haywood Whitfield McKinne, b.----m. Julia Hooker.
V. Annie Elizabeth Barbara McKinne, b. Dec. 26, 1850, m. William R. Hollowell.
VI. Julia Etta McKinne, b. April 8, 1856, m. S.B. Parker (See later)
VII. William Barnabas McKinne, b. June 4, 1858, died young

Julia Etta McKinne, daughter of Ann Eliza Whitfield and David Fulgham McKinne, was born in Wayne County, N.C. April 8, 1856, and died at New Bern N.C. June 28, 1913. On June 22, 1875, in Wayne County, she married Simmons Baker Parker, who was born at Scotland Neck, N.C., Jan. 19, and died Sept. 7, 1923 at New Bern, N.C.

Children:

I. Harriet E. Parker, b. Apr. 20, 1876, m. L. A. Davis (See later)
II. Irma Waldeen Parker, b. Sept. 18, 1877, died young
III. Mary Etta Parker, b. Feb. 24, 1881, m. Raynor Jones
IV. Elizabeth Anna Parker, b. Sept. 25, 1883, m. George W. Allen.
V. Ina Haywood Parker, b. April 25, 1885, died young.
VI. David McKinne Parker, b. Sept. 25, 1889, m. May Gaskill
VII. Julia Eliza Parker, b. Jan. 3, 1895, m. Eugene L. Cox.
VIII. Emily Wood Parker, b. May 6, 1900, m. Robert V. Rider

Harriet Estell Parker, daughter of Julia Etta McKinne and Simmons Baker Parker was born at La Grange, N.C. April 20, 1876, and died at New Bern, N.C. March 4, 1956. On June 12, 1905, at Raleigh, N.C. she married Leonidas Adolphus Davis, who was born in Craven County, N.C., Dec. 13, 1874, and died at New Bern, N.C., Nov. 26, 1942.

Children:

I. Jefferson C. Davis, b. April 4, 1906, m. Margaret O. Pippen (See later)
II. Julia McKinne Davis, b. Feb. 26, 1910, m. Clifton McCotter.

Jefferson Clark Davis, who now resides at 3941 E. Desmond Lane, Tucson, Arizona, was born April 4, 1906 at New Bern, N.C. On April 6, 1929, at Washington, N.C. he married Margaret Olivia, daughter of Margaret Jane Cromartie and William Joseph Pippen, who was born in Washington, N.C., June 9, 1908.

Mr. Davis was educated at North Carolina State, and University of Hawaii. He is now an Instructor and was previously an engineer. He has lived in North Carolina, Jacksonville, Fla., Baltimore, Md., Honolulu, T.H., Red Bank, N. J., and Tucson, Arizona.

Children:

I. Jefferson C. Davis, Jr., b. March 20, 1931, m. Sylvia Conally.

THE

STATE RECORDS

OF

NORTH CAROLINA.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE PUBLIC LIBRARIES, BY ORDER OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Gen
975.6
N

COLLECTED AND EDITED

BY

WALTER CLARK,

CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE SUPREME COURT OF NORTH CAROLINA.

VOL. XXV.

LAWS 1789—1790

AND SUPPLEMENT

OMITTED LAWS 1669--1783.

WITH INDEX

TO

VOLS. XXIII, XXIV AND XXV.

NASH BROTHERS,
BOOK AND JOB PRINTERS,
GOLDSBORO, N. C.
1906.

116669

CHAPTER XV.

An Act to dock the entail of certain lands therein mentioned, vesting the fee simple thereof in Blake Baker, and for settling other lands, in lieu thereof to the same uses.

I. Whereas, Col. Barnaby McKinney, late of this province, deceased, being in his life time, seized in his demesne, as of fee of and into, certain tracts of land lying and being in Halifax county (formerly Edgecomb), and being so seized, the said Barnaby McKinney did, by his last Will and testament, in writing, bearing date the thirteenth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty seven, devised to his son Richard M'Kinney, in fee tail (together with other lands), that tract of land, whereon the said Barnaby M'Kinney then lived; bounded as followeth: Beginning at the upper end of the Cypress Gut on Morattuck River, at a place called the old Milldam, thence by the windings of the said Gut, to the great ditch; thence along the said ditch to the corner thereof at the road; and thence by the courses of the Cypress Gut to where William Brown's head line crosses the same; then by Brown's headline to his corner near the head of Merry branch; then by Brown's lower line, to a Maple on Morattock river: as also, Two hundred acres of land, purchased of Col. William Maule, adjoining William Brown's lower line; and all the remainder of the said Barnaby M'Kinney's lands on the south side of Morattock river, not before devised; and if the said son Richard should die without lawful heir or issue, then the plantation whereon the said Barnaby M'Kinney then lived, with three hundred acres of land adjoining should descend to his son John M'Kinney in fee-tail; and all other the lands before devised to the said Richard M'Kinney, should go to the two daughters of the said Barnaby M'Kinney, to-wit: Patience Lane an Mourning Pope, and the heirs of their two bodies lawfully begotten, and to their heirs forever, equally to be divided between them, and soon after died; and the said Richard M'Kinney, after the death of the said testator, in consequence of the said devise, became seized and possessed of the lands aforesaid, and so died seized thereof without lawful issue; by means whereof John Lane, and Henry Pope, the lawful heirs of Patience Lane and Mourning Pope, became seized as heirs at law to the said Patience and Mourning of the lands in the aforesaid device mentioned; except the plantation, and three hundred acres of land limited as aforesaid to the said John M'Kinney. And the said John Lane, Heir at Law to the said Patience Lane, who, by the will of the said testator, in default of lawful issue of the said Richard M'Kinney, was intituled to one half of the said lands so limited to the said Patience and Mourning, entered, and was seized, and possessed thereof; and apprehending that he had a fee simple estate therein, agreed to sell the same to Col. Joseph Lane, for the consideration of Four Hundred Pounds, and executed a lease and release to the said Col. Joseph Lane, for his part or share of the lands so limited to the said Patience and Mourning; and the said Joseph Lane apprehending that he had (after the conveyance by the said John Lane executed) an absolute estate, in fee simple, to the said lands so conveyed by the said John Lane, agreed to sell the same to Blake Baker, for the consideration of five hundred pounds, and executed deeds of conveyance for the same to the said Blake Baker. And also, whereas, the said John Lane is seized, in fee-simple, of, and into, one certain tract or parcel of land, containing by estimation, six hundred and eighty three acres, lying and being in the parish of Edgecomb, in the County of Halifax, lately purchased by him of Joseph Lane by

deed of Feossment; and also, whereas, it will be greatly to the advantage of the eldest son of the said John Lane, to dock the entail of the said land so limited to the said Patience, his mother, whereby the said John [illegible] enabled to provide for his younger children, and to settle the other [illegible] of land purchased of Joseph Lane as aforesaid, whereof he is seized in fee simple, to the same uses; and forasmuch as notice has been published three Sundays successively in the several churches and chapels in the said parish of Edgecomb, in the county of Halifax, that application would be made to this present General Assembly, to dock the intail of the said [illegible] dend of land so limited to the said Patience, upon settling the other land to the same uses, pursuant to your Majesty's instructions:

II. May it therefore please your most Excellent Majesty, at the humble suit of the said John Lane, and the said Blake Baker that it may be enacted, and be it Enacted, by the Governor, Council, and Assembly, and by the authority of the same, that the said land so limited, as aforesaid to the said Patience Lane, so as aforesaid agreed to be sold to the said Joseph Lane, and by him to the said Blake Baker, be, and are hereby vested in the said Blake Baker, his heirs and assigns, in fee-simple, to the only proper use and behoof of the said Blake Baker, his heirs and assigns forever. And that the other parcel of land herein before mentioned to be purchased by the said John Lane, lying and being in the county of Halifax, be, and is hereby vested in the said John Lane, in the same manner as by the said [illegible] directed for the other lands so limited to the said Patience; and the same shall remain, go, and descend, to all and every such person and persons, and for such estate or estates and in such manner and form, as the said land so limited to the said Patience would have remained, gone and descended, by virtue of any limitations in the will of the said Barnaby M'Kinney before mentioned, as if this act had never been made; saving to the King's most excellent Majesty, his heirs and successors, and to all and every persons and persons, bodies politick and corporate, their respective heirs and successors, other than the persons claiming under the will aforesaid of the said Barnaby M'Kinney, all such right, title, interest, claim, and demand, as the every or any of them should or might claim if this Act had never been made.

III. And also, whereas, the said Barnaby M'Kinney, by his last will and testament as aforesaid, devised to his daughter Christian M'Kinney, and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten, and their heirs forever, three hundred and twenty acres of land more or less, being the plantation leased to [illegible] James Thompson, known by the name of Walnut Fork, and two hundred and fifty acres more or less; including the plantation where James Dunn lived; and all the lands between the Cypress Gut and Isaac Rock's line, and the Black pond; and the said Christian intermarried with William Hurst, late of Halifax county, by whom she had issue, Mary, her only child and heir; and sometime after the death of the said Barnaby M'Kinney the said Christian departed this life, leaving issue the said Mary, who is entitled to the aforesaid two tracts or parcels of land so devised to the said Christian her mother; and apprehending that the said land had a fee-simple estate therein, and in order to purchase other land and slaves of greater value than the aforesaid two tracts of land to advance her fortune and interest, agreed to sell the same to Blake Baker, for the consideration of five hundred pounds. and whereas, the said Mary is seized in fee-simple of and into one tract of land, containing by estimation, two hundred and seventy-five acres, lying and being in the county of Halifax, conveyed to William Hurst, father of the said Mary, by Benjamin Sherrod and Patience his wife, and by deed of gift, conveyed to the said Mary by the said William Hurst, her father

and also two hundred acres, lying and being in Northampton county, purchased of Paul Patrick, and Agnis his wife, by the aforesaid William Hurst, and by him conveyed to the said Mary by deed of gift: And whereas, it would be greatly to the advantage of the said Mary to dock the entail of the said two tracts of land so devised to the said Christian her mother; and to settle the other parcels of land whereof the said Mary deceased, is seized in fee-simple being of greater value to the same uses; And forasmuch as notice has been published three Sundays successively, at the churches and chapels in the parish of Edgecomb, in the county of Halifax, that application would be made to this present General Assembly to dock the entail of the aforesaid two tracts or parcels of land so devised to the said Christian, and settling the other lands of greater value to the same uses, pursuant to your Majesty's instructions:

IV. May it therefore please your most excellent Majesty, at the humble suit of the aforesaid Mary Hurst and Blake Baker, that it may be enacted, and be it Enacted, by the Governor, Council and Assembly, and by the authority of the same, that the two tracts or parcels of land so devised as aforesaid to the said Christian, so as aforesaid agreed to be sold to the said Blake Baker, be, and are hereby vested in the said Blake Baker, his heirs and assigns, in fee-simple, to the only proper use and behoof of the said Blake Baker, his heirs and assigns forever; and that the aforesaid two hundred acres of land herein before mentioned, lying and being in Northampton county, conveyed to the said Mary by deed of Gift as aforesaid, be, and is hereby vested in the said Mary Hurst, in the same manner as is by the said will directed for the other land so devised to the said Christian, in lieu and stead of the aforesaid three hundred and twenty acres of land so devised as aforesaid, and that the aforesaid two hundred and seventy-five acres before mentioned, lying and being in the county of Halifax, conveyed to the aforesaid Mary, by William Hurst, her father as aforesaid, be, and is hereby vested in the said Mary Hurst, in the same manner as is by the said Will directed for the other lands so devised to the said Christian, in lieu and stead of the aforesaid two hundred and fifty acres of land so devised as aforesaid, commonly called the Callodonia plantation; and the aforesaid two tracts or parcels of land so conveyed as aforesaid to the said Mary, shall remain, go, and descend to all and every such person and persons and for such estate and estates and in such manner and form as the aforesaid two tracts or parcels of land so devised to the said Christian severally would have remained, gone and descended by virtue of any devise or limitation in the will of the said Barnaby M'Kinney before mentioned as if this act had never been made, saving to the King's most excellent Majesty, his heirs and successors, and to all and every other person or persons, bodies politick and corporate, their respective heirs and successors, other than the persons claiming under the will, of the said Barnaby M'Kinney as aforesaid; or otherwise, all such rights, title, interest, claim and demand, as they or any of them should or might claim if this act had never been made. Provided always, that this Act or anything herein contained shall not take effect or be in force, until his Majesty's approbation be had to the same.

Read three times and ratified in open Assembly, the 23d day of April, 1761.

McBride Papers

HOUSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
HISTORICAL ROOM
FORT WORTH, TEXAS
NOV 5 1965

BARNABY McKINNIE

North Carolina Genealogy Magazine, Spring, 1967

Land Inquisitions and Fee Tails, 1751-1774

1767 - Halifax County - PATIENCE GEDDY, wife of John Geddy - should sell 100 acres, descended to sd Patience as one of the coheirs of John McKinne, dec'd., per will of Col. Barnaby MacKinnie, dec'd.

1760 - Halifax County - HENRY POPE & JOHN LANE the Younger - should sell 290 acres, willed them by Col. Barnaby McKenny, dec'd. - land formerly granted to sd Barnaby McKenny, or McKinnie.

1764 - Halifax County - JOHN LANE the Younger - should sell 683 acres.

1759 - Northampton County - HENRY POPE - should sell 400 acres, received by will of Barnaby McKinnie.

BARNABY McKINNIE

North Carolina Genealogy Magazine, Spring, 1967

Land Inquisitions and Fee Tails, 1751-1774

1767 - Halifax County - PATIENCE GRIDDY, wife of John Geddy - should sell 100 acres, deceased to ad Patience as one of the coheirs of John McKinne, dec'd., per will of Col. Barnaby McKinnie, dec'd.

1750 - Halifax County - HENRY POPE & JOHN LANE the Younger - should sell 290 acres, willed them by Col. Barnaby McKenny, dec'd. - land formerly granted to ad Barnaby McKenny, or McKinnie.

1764 - Halifax County - JOHN LANE the Younger - should sell 885 acres.

1759 - Northampton County - HENRY POPE - should sell 400 acres, received by will of Barnaby McKinnie.

G.I.F. At Clayton McKinnie/Pope

E. H. POPE
P. O. BOX 1834
FORT WORTH 1, TEXAS

HOUSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
HISTORICAL ROOM
NOV 5 1965
GENEALOGY INFORMATION FILE

The following genealogical chart has been compiled with care. It is not believed that it is entirely free of errors. It is obviously incomplete. Each one to whose attention this chart comes is urged to submit corrections and additions to the undersigned. In this manner it is hoped to replace the present chart with one which is as accurate and complete as possible.

As a guide the following check list of the information desired on each related person is offered.

1. Name of the person whom the information is about.
2. Name of the above person's parents for identification.
3. Date and place of birth.
4. Date and place of marriage.
5. Date and place of death(if living such such should be stated with the date.)
6. Place of burial (if appropriate).
7. Name of spouse.
8. Name of spouse's parents for identification.
9. Date and place of birth of spouse.
10. Date and place of death of spouse(if living, so state).
11. Place of burial of spouse (if appropriate).
12. Biographical information which should include:
    (a) Place of residence with dates.
    (b) Occupations with dates.
    (c) Military service.
    (d) Any other information of interest.
13. A list of the children with dates and places of birth.

This chart was prepared with the information available.

Jefferson C. Davis
3941 E. Desmond Lane
Tuscon, Arizona.

McKinne.

1. Michael Mackquinney is the earliest recorded member of this family in America. His name is found on a list of titheables in Surry County, Virginia, dated 1668. Whether he was a native or immigrant is not known, but it is said that he came ti Virginia from Ireland. His will dated 15 April 1686 was recorded 9 August 1686 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He married Elizabeth _____. She was born about 1640.
After Michael's death Elizabeth married in 1701, Thomas Reeves.
Children:
2. i. John Mackquinney b. abt. 1665
3. ii. Barnaby Mackquinney b. abt. 1675

2. John Mackquinney was born about 1665-68 and died about 1694.
Children:
i. Michael McKinne b. abt. 1685-90, md. Rose ____.

3. Barnaby (Barnabas) McKinne, Sr., was born in 1673 in Isle of Wight County and died in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, in 1740. He first married not later than 1703 (1703), Mary ____. He married second about 1719 Mary Exum Ricks, daughter of Judge Jeremiah Exum and Anne Lawrence and the widow od Jacob Ricks. Mary Exum married Ricks in 1699 and he died in 1703-04. It appears that at the time she married Barnaby she was Mrs. William Murfrey. Barnaby was Judge of the General Court, member of the General Assembly, Commissioner of Peace, and is memtioned in the Colonial records of North Carolina as Colonel. He was an extensive land owner in Virginia and North Carolina.
Children:
4. i. Barnaby McKinne, Jr.
5. ii. William McKinne
iii. Richard McKinne, d. May 1755 without issue, md.Mary Kinchen
6. iv. John McKinne
v. Robert McKinne, md. Martha ___. They were living in Granville County, N. C. in 1762.
vi. Ann McKinne, md. William Murphy
7. vii. Mourning McKinne
8. viii. Patience McKinne b. 1715
9. ix. Christian McKinne
x. Mary Jane McKinne md. John Brown
10. xi. Sara McKinne

4.
4. Barnaby(Barnabas) McKinne, Jr. His will dated 15 October 1736 was probated November 1736. He married Mary __.
Children:
i. Patience McKinne
ii. Mary McKinne

5. William McKinne dien in 1739. It is believed that hid wife was the Mary McKinne living in Edgecombe County 29 January 1742.
Children recorded of William:
11. i. Barnaby McKinne
12. ii. Mourning McKinne
Children recorded of Mary:
13. iii. Matthew McKinne
14. iv. William McKinne b. abt. 1725
v. Michael McKinne
Child recorded as sister of Barnaby:
vi. Susannah McKinne, md Augustine Bate.

Children:

1. Michael Dougherty is the earliest recorded member of this family in America. His name is found on a list of tithables in Surry County, Virginia, dated 1699. Together he was a native or immigrant to America, but it is said that he came to Virginia from Ireland. He will dated in April 1740 was recorded 9 August 1745 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He married Elizabeth _____. She was born about 1684.

After Michael's death Elizabeth married in 1701, Thomas Bowers.

Children:

2. I. John Dougherty b. abt. 1697
3. II. Barnaby Dougherty b. abt. 1699

2. John Dougherty was born about 1695-98 and died about 1754.

Children:

1. Michael Dougherty b. abt. 1725-30, md. Rose _____.

3. Barnaby (Barnabas) Dougherty, Sr., was born in 1672 in Isle of Wight County and died in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, in 1740. He first married not later than 1702 (1703), Mary _____. He married second about 1715 Mary Ann Hicks, daughter of Judge Jeremiah Hicks and Jane Lawrence and the widow of Jacob Hicks. Mary Ann married Hicks in 1692 and he died in 1702-04. It appears that at the time she married Barnaby she was Mrs. William Murfey. Barnaby was Judge of the General Court, member of the General Assembly, Commissioner of Peace, and is mentioned in the Colonial records of North Carolina as Colonel. He was an extensive land owner in Virginia and North Carolina.

Children:

4. I. Barnaby Dougherty, Jr.
5. II. William Dougherty
6. III. Richard Dougherty, d. May 1756 without issue, md. Mary Kinchen
7. IV. John Dougherty
8. V. Robert Dougherty, md. Martha _____. They were living in Granville County, N. C. in 1782.
9. VI. Sam Dougherty, md. William Murphy
10. VII. Kourning Dougherty
11. VIII. Tabitha Dougherty b. 1718
12. IX. Charlotte Dougherty
13. X. Mary Jane Dougherty md. John Brown
14. XI. Sara Dougherty

4. Barnaby (Barnabas) Dougherty, Jr. His will dated 18 October 1756 was probated November 1758. He married Mary _____.

Children:

15. I. Patience Dougherty
16. II. Mary Dougherty

5. William Dougherty died in 1752. It is believed that his wife was the Mary Dougherty living in Edgecombe County 22 January 1752.

Children recorded of William:

17. I. Barnaby Dougherty
18. II. Kourning Dougherty

Children recorded of Mary:

19. III. Matthew Dougherty
20. IV. William Dougherty b. abt. 1720
21. V. Michael Dougherty

Child recorded as sister of Barnaby:

22. VI. Susannah Dougherty, md. Augustus Bate.

6. John McKinne. His will was dated 28 February 1733. He married Mary ____, widow of ____ Parish. Her will dated 13 October 1754 was probated in November 1754. At the time of their death they were living in Edgecombe County. His will was probated in May 1733.
Children:
i. Mary McKinne md Nicholas Long of Halifax County, North Caro.
ii. Patience McKinne md. John Geddy
iii. Martha McKinne md. Charles Pasteur
15. iv. Barnaby McKinne b abt 1740
v. John McKinne b 1733 after his father's death.

7. Mourning McKinne married John Pope, son of Henry Pope and Sarah Watts.
Children:
16. i. Barnaby Pope
ii. Henry Pope

8. Patience McKinne was born in 1715. She married in 1730, Joseph Lane who was born in 1710.
Children:
i. Joel Lane
ii. Jesse Lane
iii. Johnathan Lane (John who moved to S.C. before 1760?)
iv. Joseph Lane
v. Barnaby Lane (?)

9. Christian McKinne who died by 1748 married William Hurst.
Child:
i. Mary Hurst

10. Sara McKinne married Isaac Ricks, son of Jacob Ricks and Mary Exum. He was born in 1700 in Isle of Wight County and died in 1760 in Edgecombe County.
Children:
i. Abraham Ricks
ii. Mary Pope Ricks
iii. Martha Ricks
iv. Robert Ricks
v. John Ricks (had a son Isaac)
vi. James Ricks
vii. Sarah Ricks

11. Barnaby McKinne qualified as an officer in the militia in 1757. There is no record that he ever married. His will dated 9 November 1761 was probated in Edgecombe ~~County~~ Parish, Halifax County, North Carolina, in December 1761.

12. Mourning McKinne married _____ Coupland.
Children:
i. William Coupland
ii. Thomas Coupland

13. Matthew McKinne died in Cumberland County, North Carolina, in 1793. He married Sarah ____.
Children:
i. John McKinne
ii. Matthew McKinne
iii. Rentain McKinne
iv. Sarah McKinne
v. Nancy McKinne
vi. Amey Howell McKinne

6. John McKinne. His will was dated 28 February 1723. He married Mary _____ widow of _____ Barham. Her will dated 15 October 1724 was probated in November 1724. At the time of their death they were living in Edgecombe County. His will was probated in May 1723.
Children:

i. Mary McKinne md Nicholas Long of Halifax County, North Care.
ii. Katherine McKinne md. John Geddy
iii. Martha McKinne md. Charles Faulkner
iv. Jr. Jeremiah McKinne b abt 1710
v. John McKinne b 1723 after his father's death.

7. Kenneth McKinne married John Pope, son of Henry Pope and Sarah Batts.
Children:

i. Jeremiah Pope
ii. Henry Pope

8. Katherine McKinne was born in 1715. She married in 1730, Joseph Lane who was born in 1710.
Children:

i. Joel Lane
ii. James Lane
iii. Jonathan Lane (John who moved to S.C. before 1750?)
iv. Joseph Lane
v. Barnaby Lane (?)

9. Christian McKinne who died by 1748 married William Hurst.
Child:

i. Mary Hurst

10. Sara McKinne married Isaac Hicks, son of Jacob Hicks and Mary Kruse. He was born in 1700 in Isle of Wight County and died in 1760 in Edgecombe County.
Children:

i. Abraham Hicks
ii. Mary Pope Hicks
iii. Martha Hicks
iv. Robert Hicks
v. John Hicks (had a son Isaac)
vi. James Hicks
vii. Sarah Hicks

11. Barnaby McKinne qualified as an officer in the militia in 1777. There is no record that he ever married. His will dated 9 November 1781 was probated in Edgecombe County. Family Parish, Halifax County, North Carolina, in December 1781.

12. Kenneth McKinne married _____ Copeland.
Children:

i. William Copeland
ii. Thomas Copeland

13. Matthew McKinne died in Cumberland County, North Carolina, in 1723. He married Sarah _____.
Children:

i. John McKinne
ii. Matthew McKinne
iii. Benjamin McKinne
iv. Sarah McKinne
v. Mary McKinne
vi. Mary Howell McKinne

William McKinne, Sr., was born about 1725 and died about 1798. He lived in Dobbs County which became Wayne County, North Carolina, in 1779. He probably married a daughter of John Grimes. He was a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina 1769 to 1779 and of the Provincial Congress which met in New Bern in 1774 and 1775 and of the Provincial Congress which met in Halifax in 1776. This congress directed the North Carolina members of the Continental Congress to vote for the separation from England, 12 April 1776.
Children:
17. i. William McKinne, Jr., b. 1749
ii. Barnaby McKinne
iii. Amey Giles
18. iv. Richard McKinne b. 1752
v. Nancy Goodman
19. vi. _____ McKinne md. William Blackman
vii. Matthew McKinne d abt 1750 (?)

15. Barnaby McKinnee was born about 1740 and died in 1761 without issue. His will was probated in June 1761. He married Anne _____, widow of _____ Ricks.

16. Barnaby Pope married Angelina Parish, stepdaughter of John McKinne (6). Barnaby was Under Sheriff of Granville County, North Carolina, in 1751.

17. William McKinne, Jr., was born 19 February 1749 and died 17 September 1790. He married in 1770, Mary Jernigan who was born 5 April 1752 and died 4 June 1814. They are buried at Dudley, Wayne County. William was a large land owner. The records are not clear as to which Revolutionary war activities recorded for William McKinne concern the father and which the son. The writer is inclined to believe that the older man was the statesman and that his son served in the army. Therefore it appears that William, Jr., was appointed Field Officer, First Major, in the North Carolina Militia in 1776 at the Halifax Convention. William is memtioned in the records as Colonel of Wayne Regiment of Militia from which commission he resigned in 1789.
Children:
20. i. William McKinne b 1771 }
21. ii. John McKinne b 1771 } twins.
22. iii. David McKinne b abt 1773
iv. Mary McKinne
v. Richard (Dick) McKinne md. Nancy Cogdell
23. vi. Alice McKinne md. Arthur Fulghum
24. vii. Zilpha McKinne
25. viii. Michael McKinne
ix. Nancy (Nannie) McKinne
26. x. Elizabeth McKinne

18. Richard McKinne was born in 1752 and died 27 January 1800. He married about 1774-75 Sarah Fellows, daughter of Robert Fellows. She was born about 1752 and her will dated 10 August 1837 was probated in November 1837. Richard served in the North Carolina General Assembly and as a major in the militia, 1782-83 and 1786-99.
Children:
i. Matthew McKinne d unm in 1807
27. ii. Richard McKinne b abt 1779
28. iii. John McKinne
29. iv. Barnabas McKinne b abt 1784
30. v. Annie McKinnie b 1774
vi. Sarah (Sally) McKinne d 1808
vii. Mary (Polly) McKinne

William McKinne, Jr., was born about 1758 and died about 1798. He lived in Bedford County which became Wayne County, North Carolina, in 1779. He probably married a daughter of John Gulsner. He was a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina 1782 to 1783 and of the Provincial Congress which met in New Bern in 1774 and 1775 and of the Provincial Congress which met in Halifax in 1776. This congress directed the North Carolina members of the Continental Congress to vote for the separation from England, 12 April 1776.

Children:

17. i. William McKinne, Jr., b. 1762
    ii. Barnaby McKinne
    iii. Mary Giles
18. iv. Richard McKinne b. 1768
    v. Henry Goodman
19. vi. ____ McKinne md. William Hinckman
    vii. Matthew McKinne b abt 1770 (?)

Barnaby McKinnar was born about 1760 and died in 1791 without issue. His will was probated in June 1791. He married Anne ____, widow of ____ Hicks.

Barnaby Pope married Angelina Perkins, stepdaughter of John McKinne (5). Barnaby was Under Sheriff of Greenville County, North Carolina, in 1791.

17. William McKinne, Jr., was born 12 February 1762 and died 27 September 1820. He married in 1790. Mary Jernigan who was born 5 April 1772 and died 4 June 1818. They are buried at Fodley, Wayne County. William was a large land owner. The records are not clear as to which Revolutionary war activities received for William McKinne concern the father and which the son. The writer is inclined to believe that the older man was the statesman and that his son served in the army. Therefore it appears that William, Jr., was commissioned First Lieutenant, Major, in the North Carolina Militia in 1796 at the Halifax Convention. William is mentioned in the records as Colonel of Wayne Regiment of Militia from which commission he resigned in 1798.

Children:

20. i. William McKinne b 1791
21. ii. John McKinne b 1791 (twins.
22. iii. David McKinne b abt 1793
    iv. Mary McKinne
    v. Richard (Dick) McKinne md. Nancy Cogdell
23. vi. Alice McKinne md. Arthur Pulgham
24. vii. Willie McKinne
25. viii. Michael McKinne
    ix. Nancy (Nancie) McKinne
26. x. Elizabeth McKinne

18. Richard McKinne was born in 1768 and died 27 January 1800. He married about 1791-93 Sarah Fellows, daughter of Robert Fellows. She was born about 1768 and her will dated 10 August 1831 was probated in November 1837. Richard served in the North Carolina General Assembly and as a major in the militia, 1792-93 and 1795-98.

Children:

    i. Matthew McKinne d unm in 1807
27. ii. Richard McKinne b abt 1793
28. iii. John McKinne
29. iv. Barnabas McKinne b abt 1794
30. v. Angie McKinnie b 1774
    vi. Sarah (Sally) McKinne d 1808

19. ____ McKinne married William Blackman.
Children:
32. i. Bennett Blackman b abt 1765-68
33 ii. Nancy Blackman b abt 1770

20. William McKinne was born 29 October 1771 and died 12 February 1842 in Wayne County. He married about 1796 Elizabeth (Betty) Fulghum, daughter of Railford Fulghum and Winnifred Pierce. Elizabeth was born 5 September 1779 and died 13 January 1816.
Children:
i. Barnabas (Barney) McKinne b 22 May 1797 d 21 June 1805.
34. ii. William P. McKinne
iii. Railford McKinne 4 September 1805 d 16 June 1808.
35. iv. John R. McKinne b May 1809.
36. v. David Fulghum McKinne b 1815.
37. vi. Arthur McKinne
38. vii. Mary (Polly) McKinne
viii. Richard McKinne b 1 July 1815 d 4 September 1820.
39. ix. Zilpha McKinne
William married second Barbara Herring Smith, daughter of Edward Matehett Herring and Elizabeth Whitfield and widow of Samuel Smith. She was born 17 June 1776 and died 20 February 1865. No issue. Haywood McKinne wrote that all of William's Children moved to west Tennessee except David and Zilpha. They moved to Alabama but David returned to North Carolina in 1845 because of his health.

21. John McKinne was born in 1771 and married Elizabeth (Betsy) Pope, daughter of Samuel Pope. She was born in 1748. They moved to Augusta, Georgia.
Children:
i. Barnaby McKinne
ii. Elizabeth (Betsy) McKinne md John Gardner
Children as recorded by Haywooh McKinne:
i. "High Head" Dave McKinne
ii. Betsy McKinne (undoubtedly Elizabeth above)
40. iii. "Yankee Mike" McKinne b 1801
41. iv. John McKinne, Jr.

22. David McKinne was born about 1773 and died 1 October 1800. He married Mary (Polly) Wooten who later married Charles Jenkins.
Children:
42. i. William McKinne b abt 1795
ii. Mary (Polly) McKinne d 1813

23. Alice (Elsie) (Alveey) McKinne married Arthur Fulghum.
Children:
43. i. William McKinne Fulghum

24. Zilpha McKinne married William Fellows.
Children:
i. Sallie Fellows
ii. Betsy Fellows
iii William Fellows
iv. John Fellows
v. Jim Fellows

34. Nothing married William Hooks.
Children:
32. i. Everett Hinkley b abt 1762-63
33. ii. Nancy Hinkley b abt 1770

20. William McKinne was born 22 October 1771 and died 12 February 1842 in Hayne County. He married about 1796 Elizabeth (Betsy) Pol-
ence, daughter of Bedford Pulgham and Elizabeth Pierce. Eliz-
abeth was born 8 September 1777 and died 13 January 1816.
Children:
i. Theodore (Barney) McKinne b 22 May 1797 d 21 June 1806.
34. ii. William P. McKinne
iii. Bedford McKinne d September 1805 d 16 June 1806.
35. iv. John H. McKinne b May 1809.
36. v. David Pulgham McKinne b 1816.
37. vi. Arthur McKinne
38. vii. Mary (Polly) McKinne
viii. Richard McKinne b 1 July 1815 d 4 September 1820.
39. ix. Hilda McKinne
William married second Barbara Barring Smith, daughter of Edward Elizabeth Herring and Elizabeth Whitfield and widow of Samuel Smith. She was born 17 June 1776 and died 20 February 1855. No issue. Dawood McKinne states that all of William's children moved to West Tennessee except David and Hilda. They moved to Alabama but David returned to North Carolina in 1840 because of his health.

21. John McKinne was born in 1771 and married Elizabeth (Betsy) Pope, daughter of Samuel Pope. She was born in 1768. They moved to Augusta, Georgia.
Children:
i. Barney McKinne
ii. Elizabeth (Betsy) McKinne md John Gardner
Children as recorded by Dawood McKinne:
i. "John Wood" Dave McKinne
ii. Betsy McKinne (mentioned by Elizabeth above)
40. iii. Willie "Jackie Kile" McKinne b 1801
41. iv. John McKinne, Jr.

22. David McKinne was born about 1773 and died 1 October 1800. He married Mary (Polly) Pogue who later married Charles Jenkins.
Children:
42. i. William McKinne b abt 1798
ii. Mary (Polly) McKinne d 1812

23. Alice (Alsie) (Alsey) McKinne married Arthur Pulgham.
Children:
43. i. William McKinne Pulgham

24. Hilda McKinne married William Pellows.
Children:
i. Sallie Pellows
ii. Betsy Pellows
iii. William Pellows
iv. John Pellows
v. Jim Pellows

25. Michael (Mike) McKinne married Lottie Pope and moved to Hardeman County, Tennessee.
Children:
44. i. William McKinnee
45. ii. David McKinne
34. iii. Susan McKinne
40. iv. Julia McKinne b 1811
v. John McKinne md. 11 March 1841 Elizabeth Reeves.
vi. Charlotte (Lottie) McKinne md 17 February 1838 Edmund Reeves.
46. vii. Solomon McKinne
viii. Richard McKinne md Louise Ingram

26. Elizabeth(Betsy) McKinne married William(Billie) Boykin.
Children:
i. Gussie Boykin
ii. Annie Boykin
iii. Cholly Boykin
iv. Lottie Boykin
v. Sallie Boykin
vi. Elisha Boykin
vii. Dick Boykin
viii. Lizzie Boykin

27. Richard McKinne was born about 1779 and died about 1820.
Children:
i. Anne McKinne md. Elisha P. Wood
ii. William L. McKinne
iii. Charity McKinne md _____ Simpson
iv. Henry J. McKinne d before 1825

28. John McKinne was born in Wayne County and died about 1841 in Wayne County. He married about 1812 Olive ____ of Sampson County, daughter of Susanna Blackman. Olive died about 1840. They moved from North Carolina to Green County, Alabama, about 1820, then to Hardeman County, Tennessee, about 1835; and finally to DeSoto County, Mississippi, about 1837. Olive was born about 1785-90.
Children:
47. i. William Richard McKinne b 1814
48. ii. Elizabeth Coleman McKinne b 1816
49. iii. John L. T. McKinne b 1824
50. iv. Sarah Ann McKinne b abt 1827
v. Barnabas McKinne b 1836 d unm.

29. Barnabas McKinne was born about 1784 and while planning to move to Alabama died in Augusta, Georgia, 27 April 1822. From Raleigh Register, Raleigh, N.C., 10 May 1822.
"Died, at Mansion Hotel, in Augusta, Geo., on the 27th ult., General Barnabas McKinnie, of Wayne County, in this State, The deceased was on his way to the State of Alabama, where he meant shortly to remove with his family, but was taken sick at Augusta, which proved unto death. The General has left a wife and several children, and a large circle of friends to lament his unexpected departure."

30. Anne McKinne was born in 1774 and died 27 July 1837. She married in 1795, in Wayne County, Joseph Everett who died in 1836.
Children:
i. Sally Everett md (1) Frederick Edmund Beaton, md(2) John Kennedy.
ii. Matthew Barnaby Everett b 1796 d 1829(1829)
iii. Joseph B. Everett b 1798 d 1820
iv. Mary Everett b 1800 d 1870 md James Everett

[illegible]. Robert (Mike) Hoffline married Lottie Tyre and moved to Hardeman County, Tennessee.
Children:
[illegible]. i. William Hoffline
[illegible]. ii. Tevia Hoffline
[illegible]. iii. Emma Hoffline
40. iv. Julia Hoffline b 1881
v. John Hoffline ed. II Kings 1881 Elizabeth Reeves.
vi. Charlotte (Lottie) Hoffline ed 17 February 1898 Edward Reeves.
[illegible]. vii. Salmon Hoffline
viii. Richard Hoffline ed Louisa Ingram

25. Elizabeth (Betsy) Hoffline married Millie (Milly) Boykin.
Children:
i. Charlie Boykin
ii. Jesse Boykin
iii. Cooley Boykin
iv. Lottie Boykin
v. Sallie Boykin
vi. Lizzie Boykin
vii. Dick Boykin
viii. Lizzie Boykin

27. Richard Hoffline was born about 1772 and died about 1830.
Children:
i. Jesse Hoffline ed. Kitty P. Reed
ii. William L. Hoffline
iii. Charley Hoffline ed _____ Simpson
iv. Henry J. Hoffline d before 1850

28. John Hoffline was born in Wayne County and died about 1841 in Wayne County. He married about 1812 Olive _____ of Sampson County, daughter of Joseph Blackman. Olive died about 1850. They moved from North Carolina to Green County, Alabama, about 1820, then to Hardeman County, Tennessee, about 1832; and finally to Tallahatchie County, Mississippi, about 1837. Olive was born about 1788-90.
Children:
47. i. William Richard Hoffline b 1814
48. ii. Elizabeth Coleman Hoffline b 1816
49. iii. John L. T. Hoffline b 1824
50. iv. Sarah Ann Hoffline b abt 1827
v. Barnabas Hoffline b 1832 d young.

29. Barnabas Hoffline was born about 1784 and while planning to move to Alabama died in Augusta, Georgia, 27 April 1832. From Raleigh Register, Raleigh, N. C., 10 May 1832.
"Died, at Mansion Hotel, in Augusta, Geo., on the 27th ult., General Barnabas Hoffline, of Wayne County, in this State. The deceased was on his way to the state of Alabama, where he meant shortly to remove with his family, but was taken sick at Augusta, which proved upto death. The General has left a wife and several children, and a large circle of friends to lament his unexpected departure."

30. Anne Hoffline was born in 1771 and died 27 July 1837. She married in 1790, in Wayne County, Joseph Everett who died in 1836.
Children:
i. Sally Everett ed (1) Frederick Edmund Burton, ed(2) John
ii. Martha Berryby Everett b 1795 d 1839 (1839) Kennedy.
iii. Joseph E. Everett b 1798 d 1830
iv. Mary Everett b 1800 d 1870 ed James Everett

v. John Everett b 1802 d 1879 md Rachel Smith
51. vi. Nancy Everee b 1804
vii. Ann Everett b 1806 d 1820
viii. Richard Everett b 1808 d 1818
ix. Robert Everett b 1810 d 1826
x. Amy Jane Everett b 1814 d 1839 md Samuel Smith
xi. David Barnaby Everett b 1818 d 1885 md Sarah Cormey

31. Robert McKinne died about 1851. He married Zilphia Smith, dau. of William and Nancy Smith. Zilphia was born in 1794 and was living in Johnson County, North Carolina, in 1850.
Children:
i. Adelina R. McKinne b abt 1822 d 1897
52. ii. Alice McKinne
iii. Erkin McKinne d at 8 years
iv. Mary McKinne d at 16 years

32. Bennett Blackman was born about 1765-68 and moved to Maury County, Tennessee, where he died in 1833. He married Ann Clinton who died in 1849. They had a number of children.

33. Nancy Blackman was born about 1770. She married 6 February 1790, Isham Uzzell.
Children:
i. Isham Uzzell, Jr.
ii. Annie Uzzell md Stephen Lassiter and moved to Tenn.
iii. Susannah Uzzell md Burwell Westbrook of Green Co., N.C.

34. William P. McKinne, a minister, married three times. He married first Susan McKinne, daughter of Michael (25) and Lottie Pope.
Child:
53. i. Lizzie McKinne
He married next Sarah F. Crawford, granddaughter of Susannah Blackman.
Children:
54. i. Susan Ann McKinne
ii. Mary McKinne d unmarried
55. iii. Allie McKinne
iv. Martha McKinne d unmarried
v. John Wesley McKinne d unmarried
vi. David McKinne d unmarried
He married third Lucy Moore, a widow. No issue.

35. John R. McKinne was born 1 May 1809. He married, in Tenn. Susan Crawford, granddaughter of Susannah Blackman and a niece of Olive McKinne, wife of John McKinne (28). They moved to Hardeman Co., Tenn. John died 7 July 1834 while on a visit to North Carolina and is buried in the family graveyard in Wayne County.
Children:
i. John McKinne
ii. Milford McKinne
iii. Henry McKinne
iv. Alpha McKinne

36. David Fulgham McKinne was born 13 August 1813 in Wayne Co. and died there 30 August 1867. He married 15 October 1844 Ann Eliza Whitfield who was born in Lenoir Co. 21 October 1816 and died in Princeton, North Carolina, 22 September 1894.
Children:
56. i. David Edward McKinne b 3 March 1847
57. ii. William Haywood Whitfield McKinne
58. iii. Annie Elizabeth Barbara McKinne b 26 December 1850
59. iv. Julia Etta McKinne b 8 April 1856

37. Arthur McKinne married Harriet Lee and moved to Tennessee
Children:
60. i. John Arthur McKinne
61. ii. Bert McKinne
62. iii. Patrick Henry McKinne
iv. Mary McKinne md Daniel Webb
63. v. Annie McKinne
38. Mary(Polly) McKinne married Alexander(Alex) Hall ofOrange Co.N.C. and moved Mississippi.
Children:
i. Eliza Hall md David Redding
ii. Jane Hall md Henry Flowers
iii. William McKinne d 29 Jan.1897 md Cordelia(?)Knox,d 17 Nov.1880.
iv. Annie Hall d 21 December 1905
v. Allie Hall
vi. Missy Hall
vii. Polly Hall d September 1898 d single
viii. John Hall d 12 August 1899 d single
39. Zilpha McKinne married Samuel Woods
Children:
i. John Woods md Annie Paul
ii. Sam Woods
iii. Barbara Woods
iv. Sid Sidney Woods
40. "Yankee Mike" McKinne was born in 1801 and was living in Parrola (Panola ?) Co., Miss., in 1850. He married Julia McKinne, dau. of Michael McKinne (25) and Lottie Pope. She was bon in1811.
41. John McKinne Jr., married Polly Carraway.
Children:
i. "Bley" Dave McKinne
ii. Sarah McKinne md Addison Fields
42. William (Billy) McKinne was born about 1795 and died in 1830. He married in 21-22, Charity Hart, dau. of ~~Charity~~ Robert Hart and Hannah Holliday of Green County. They lived in Lenoir Co. N.C. not far from Grifton, Pitt Co. Charity was born in 1797 and died in 1870. After the death of William she married Hon.Charles Edwards of Green Co. who was born in 1790 and died in 1859 or 1860.
Children:
i. Mary McKinne b 7 Sept.1823 md Newitt D. Edwards, son of Charles Edwards and _____ Rogers.
ii. Sid McKinne b 1825 d unm
64. iii. Sarah Holliday Hart McKinne b 2 February 1828.
65. iv. William Lucassie McKinne (dau.) b 18 March 1850.
43. William McKinne Fulghum married ____. They were the grandparents of E. O. Sharp and Ida Sharp. Ida married Lon Sanders and was living in Missouri in 1909. She died in Philadelphia in 1945. Ida and Lon Sanders had daughters Gladys Sharp Sanders andAnita Sanders. Anita married _____.
44. William (Billy) McKinne married Sallie Pope.
Children:
i. William McKinne
ii. Bob (Michael) McKinne
iii. Willa McKinne
iv. Sarah McKinne
v. Annie McKinne

45. David McKinne married Parthenia Pope.
Children:
i. Nancy McKinne
ii. Betsy McKinne
iii. Monroe McKinne
iv. John McKinne
v. Eliza McKinne
vi. Julia McKinne

46. Solomon McKinne married Harriet Ingram.
Children:
i. Bettie McKinne
ii. Mike McKinne

47. William Richard McKinnie (Doctor) was born in 1814 and died in a yellow fever epidemic in 1851. He married about 1844 Martha ___ who was born in Virginia in 1825 and was living in 1860. They moved to DeSoto County, Mississippi, in 1851. After William's death Martha married S. D. Irwin.
Children:
i. Barnaby McKinnie b 1831 in Tenn.
ii. Austin McKinnie b 1836 in Tenn.
iii. Mary Olive McKinnie b 1845 in Miss.
iv. Thomas Oscar McKinnie b 1849 in Miss.
v. Sarah William McKinnie b 1851 in Miss. after father's D.

48. Elizabeth (Betty) Coleman McKennie was born in 1816 and died in 1860 in Bradley County (now Cleveland) Arkansas. She married 9 March 1836 in Shelby County, Tennessee, Stephen Mathews, son of Isaac Mathews. He was born in Kentucky in 1812 and is buried in Cleveland County.
Children:
i. John Isaac MatMhews b 1857 in Tenn. d abt 1870 Phillips County, Arkansas md. Emily Collins
66. ii. Olive Ann Matthews b 1840
iii. Sarah Elizabeth Matthews b 1842 md Nicholas V. Barnett after the death of her sister Olive.
iv. William D. Matthews b 1845
v. Martha Matilda Matthews b 1845
vi. Stephen R. Matthews b 1847
vii. Mary M. Matthews b 1849
viii. Thomas J. Matthews b 1852
ix. Lucy B. Matthews b 1854
x. Austin Lebbin Matthews b 1856
xi. Eudora C. Matthews b 1859 md Thomas Simpson and was living in Pine Bluff, Arkansas in 1941.

49. John Lebbin T. McKinnie (Doctor) was born in Green County, Alabama, in 1824 and died in Texas after 1864. He married about 1850-54 Elizabeth Smith, daughter of William Smith and Nancy Everett of Wayne County. He graduated from the Philadelphia College of Medicine in 1849 and in 1850 practiced in Jones County, North Carolina residing in the house of a relative, Simon Becton. They moved to Texas in 1860 after a short stay in Arkansas.
Children:
i. Edgar McKinnie (Doctor)

50. Sarah Ann McKinnie was born about 1827 in Hardeman County. She married ____ Perry and lived in Panola County, Mississippi.
Children:
i. Sidney Perry, killed in the Battle of Shiloh.

51. Nancy Everett was born about 1804 and died in 1845. She married William Smith.
Children:
49. i. Elizabeth Shith.

2. Alice (Sallie) McKinne married _____ Williamson.
Children:
i. Mary Williamson md Henry Graves
ii. Sarah Williamson

3. Lizzie McKinne married Thomas Bowden.
Children:
i. John T. Bowden
ii. Mattie Bowden
iii. Sue Bowden
iv. Sallie Bowden
v. Dora Bowden
vi. Mollie Bowden
vii. Lillie Bowden
viii. Riddick Bowden
ix. William Bowden

54. Susan Ann McKinne married Ely Harris.
Children:
i. Will Harris
ii. Mollie Harris
iii. Sarah Harris
iv. Isaac Harris
v. Thomas Harris

55. Sallie McKinne married Thomas McGee.
Children:
i. Frank McKee
ii. Willie McGee (daughter)
iii. Loula McGee
iv. Braughn McGee

56. David Edward McKinne was born 5 March 1847 in Wayne County near Goldsboro and died 6 July 1915 in Princeton, North Carolina. He married in Goldsboro 18 January 1872 Sarah Elizabeth Brothers(Betty) daughter of Francis Asbury Brothers and Charlotte Temple Whitehurst. She was born in Pasquatunk County, North Carolina, near Elizabeth City 7 November 1855 and died 25 September 1929 in Raleigh. David moved to Princeton about 1874 where he was teacher, merchant, farmer. He was captain of Co. A, 71st N.C. Infantry in the "War Between the States". For a number of years he served as chairman of the Board of Directors of Eastern Hospital for the Insane in Goldsboro. They are buried in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro.
Children:
67. i. Frank Brothers McKinne b 20 November 1872
68. ii. Lola Miller McKinne b 11 June 1876
69. iii. David Freeland McKinne b 18 May 1878
70. iv. Addie Whitehurst McKinne b 15 August 1882
71. v. Malcolm McKinne b 4 December 1884

57. (William) Haywood Whitfield McKinne married Julia Hooker, daughter of Rev. Jesse Hooker. Haywood was living in 1909.
Children:
i. Jesse McKinne
ii. William (Willie) McKinne
iii. Julius McKinne d before 1904

58. Annie Elizabeth Barbara McKinne was born 26 December 1850 and died 19 June 1896. She married 8 November 1870 William R. Hollowell of Goldsboro at Forest Hill, the McKinne home, by Rev. John R. Brooks. William died 28 December 1912. They are buried in Willow Dale Cemetery, Goldsboro.
Children:
72. i. Alonzo Frederck Hollowell b 6 August 1871
73. ii. Minnie Deane Hollowell b 1 March 1873
74. iii. Lorena Bell Hollowell b 23 November 1874
iv. Fannie Elizabeth Hollowell b 3 November 1878 d 18 September 1879
75. v. Sallie Pearl Hollowell b 12 July 1883
76. vi. Hattie Green Hollowell b 30 July 1885
77. vii. Emma Bettie Hollowell b 22 September 1889
viii. Daughter, died in infancy

59. Julia Etta McKinne was born 8 April 1856 and died 28 June 1912. She married 22 June 1875 Simons Baker Parker, son of David Parker and Emily Wood, who was born 19 January 1847 and died 7 September 1923. They are buried in Goldsboro.
Children:
78. i. Hafriet Estells Parker b 20 April 1876
79. iii. Mary Etta Parker b 24 February 1881
ii. Irma Waldeen Parker b 18 September 1877 d 4 June 1878
80. iv. Elizabeth Ann Parker b 2 September 1883
v. Ina Hayweod Parker b 25 April 1885 d 15 July 1886
81. vi. David McKinne Parker b 25 September 1889
82. vii Julia Eliza Parker b 3 January 1895
83. viii. Emily Wood Parker b 6 May 1900

60. John Arthur McKinne married Fannie Sane and was living in Bolivar, Tennessee in 1909.
Children:
i. Booker McKinne
ii. Lillie McKinne
iii. Charlie McKinne
iv. Wesley McKinne
v. Harry McKinne

61. Albert McKinne married Ollie Moore and was living in Texas in 1909.
Children:
i. Mattie Lou McKinne
ii. Anna McKinne
iii. Hyman McKinne

62. Patrick Henry McKinne married Sue Scott. He was a docoto living in Collierville, Tennessee, in 1909.
Children:
i. Claud McKinne
ii. Arthur McKinne
iii. William McKinne

63. Fannie McKinne married Jim Field.
Children:
i. Mollie Field
ii. Sallie Field
iii. Garrett Field
iv. Alice Field
v. Lula Field
vi. May Field
vii. Hattie Field
viii. Emma Field

Prentice

THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST

Whole Number 134 Volume 34, No. 2

April 1958

THE CASE FAMILY OF CONNECTICUT AND LONG ISLAND

By George E. McCracken, Ph.D., F.A.S.G.
Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa

Though their English origin is unknown, sufficient evidence has been found to make clear that some sort of relationship existed between Henry Case of Hartford and Southold, John Case of Maspeth Kills, Windsor and Simsbury, Richard Case of Hartford, Thomas Case and William Case, both of Newtown, Long Island. A court record connects John with Henry, a power of attorney with Thomas, while Thomas's will shows that William was his brother. As for Richard, both geographical proximity and nomenclature connect him with John. The five men were probably brothers, though we cannot be sure.

A. Henry Case

At a quarterly court held at Hartford, Conn., on 6 Sept. 1655 [Particular Court, transcribed in Collections of the Conn. Hist. Society, 22:152], in the matter of Jno Case vs John Knott "for deteyning Henery Case his Servant," we learn that the "Courte seeth no Cause to remove Hen Case from John Knott." This is the earliest record of John Case in Hartford County and the only record of Henry Case there. It would seem improbable that John Case could have appeared in a matter of this kind, had he not been related to Henry, but this was some years before the birth of John Case's eldest known child, so John could hardly have been Henry's father. It is curious, however, that John Case named no son Henry, and so far as we are aware, the name Henry does not appear in the earlier generations of the Simsbury family.

A Henry Case, this one or another, was granted a lot at Southold, Long Island, on 15 Dec. 1658 [Southold Town Records, 1:74], that is, a little more than three years after Henry Case was still indentured to John Knott (or Nott), who was a resident of Wethersfield in the Hartford jurisdiction. In the same year, also, the Southold Henry Case married Martha Corwin, only daughter of Matthias Corwin, and when Henry Case died ca. 1665, she married, second, Thomas Hutchinson.

Practice

JOHN[2] PRENTICE OF NEW LONDON, CONN. AND HIS TWO NICHOLS WIVES

Note: After long correspondence with Mr. Clarence A. Torrey of Boston, Mass., on the subject of John[2] Prentice and his wives, Mr. Torrey placed his Prentice files in my hands to prepare an article on the subject. Some information, important but not complete or entirely accurate, appeared in 1950 and 1951 in The Hartford Times, and we are indebted to Mrs. Bertha L. Benn for what there was published. I have checked a number of documentary sources, and have contributed data on the Nichols family, and am responsible for the following account, with special acknowledgment to Mr. Torrey.— Donald Lines Jacobus

John[2] Prentice [Prentiss, Prentis, etc.], son of Valentine and Alice (———) Prentice, born in England, came from Roxbury, Mass., to New London, Conn. He married first, about 1651, Hester[3] [Esther] Nichols, born about 1635, died at New London, 6 Jan. 1679/80, daughter of John[2] Nichols of Fairfield, Conn., by his unknown first wife; she was mother of his first eight children. He married second, probably by 1683, Esther[3] Nichols, born at Stratford, Conn., 18 Feb. 1652/3, daughter of Caleb[2] and Anne (Ward) Nichols of Stratford and Woodbury, Conn., and his first wife's first cousin although much younger; she was mother of his ninth child, Valentine, and presumably died at his birth or shortly after. He married third, by contract dated 12 June 1685 [New London Deeds, 4:51], Rebecca Parker, the jointure referring to any children he may have by her. John Prentice apparently died late in 1691. Rebecca was mother of his tenth child, Ralph.

On the 15th of the 12th month 1689 [15 Feb. 1689/90] John Prentice, Sr., conveyed to his son Stephen the farm John dwells on, excepting what he gave to "my now wife Rebeccah" during widowhood; Stephen at the decease of his father is to pay to each of his four sisters £10 apiece; if John die and leave children under 14, Stephen is to allow them £10 a year for maintenance until 14, and if Stephen die, his widow is to carry out the agreement. Notation is made that the £10 that belongs to Mercy Prentice dec'd is to be paid to Hester Gallup, "my daughter." Acknowledged 29 Oct. 1691. [New London Deeds, 4:59; the notation referring to Mercy's death was probably made after the original document was drawn up.]

The births of nine of the children by the first wife are all found recorded in the Arnold copy and Barbour Index (at the State Library) of the New London Vital Records; Mercy's birth is missing, but apparently was seen by Miss Caulkins and is given in her History, and Mercy is of course proved by the above conveyance.

The children of John Prentice by his first wife are entered as of John and Hester, and we shall discuss her identity, and also that of the second wife, after listing the children. Before doing so, evidence will be given that the third wife Rebecca was a daughter of Ralph and Susanna (Keeney) Parker of New London. William Keeney conveyed to his son-in-law Ralph Parker, 31 Jan. 1665 [New London Deeds, 3:196]. Mrs. Susanah Parker testified 30 Sept. 1662, aged about 34, perhaps an understatement; and the same date, Marye Parker, aged about 19, testified [New London Town Records 1647-1666, p. 75]. The Parker children were the above Mary, born about 1643, who married William Condy of Boston and left no issue; Susannah, called daughter of Ralph when she married (first) 27 Mar. 1665, Thomas Foster, and married second, John Fox; Jonathan, eldest son, without issue; Mehitabel, who married first, William Pendall and second, a Stratton of East Hampton, L.I.; Thomas, of Boston, who seems to have left a son Thomas; Rebecca, who married in 1685 John Prentice; Hannah, who had a child by Thomas Mitchell of New London in 1695 and later married Richard Wiat; and Ralph, born 29 Aug. 1670, survived his father but left no issue.

Proof of these statements will be found in many New London deeds [see vol. 4, pp. 51, 70; vol. 5, pp. 21, 31, 81, 88, 95, 106, 114; vol. 6, pp. 27, 29, 48]. In particular, see Vol. 5, p. 132; a deed from his brother Jonathan to Ralph Parker of land originally their father's, confirmed by Susana Foster, Hannah Parker, Rebecca Prentis, and Mehetabell Pendall; also, vol. 6, p. 268, a deed in 1712 from John Keeney, in return for a quitclaim from John Fox, to Fox's wife Susanah, Mehetibl Straton, Richard Wyat and Hannah his wife, and Jonathan Prentis in behalf of Ralph Prentis. See also papers in the 1710 settlement of the estate of Ralph Parker (who had died in 1683), where it is stated that Jonathan Parker, eldest son, and his sister Rebecca, who both administered, had died several years before, and the heirs are named as the daughters Mrs. Susana Fox, Mrs. Mehetabell Stratton and Mrs. Hannah Wiat, and the grandsons Thomas Parker and Ralph Prentts [The American Genealogist, 14:17].

Children of John Prentice by first wife:

i. John[3], b. 6 Aug. 1652; d. 21 Mar. 1714/15; m. 23 Nov. 1675, Sarah Jones, who d. 14 Apr. 1733. He was made Captain of the Fort at New London, May 1692, and Captain of the north company there, May 1708; and had deputy service.

ii. Joseph, b. 2 Apr. 1655; d. June 1676.

iii. Jonathan, b. 15 July 1657; d. 28 July 1727; m. Elizabeth Latimer, who d. 14 Aug. 1759. He had deputy

service, was often a member of the Governor's Council, and was long a Justice of the Peace.

iv. Hester, b. 20 July 1660; d. 17 May 1751; m. Benadam Gallup, who d. 2 Aug. 1727.

v. Peter, b. 31 July 1663; d. 14 May 1670.

vi. Stephen, b. 26 Dec. 1666; d. in 1758 ae. 92; m. Elizabeth Rogers, who d. 30 Apr. 1737. He had deputy service; was made Lieutenant of the 4th company in New London, Oct. 1714, and Captain of the same, May 1727; overseer of the Indians at Niantic, May 1728.

vii. Mercy, b. Dec. 1668; d. in 1689-90 of the epidemic.

viii. Hannah, b. June 1672; bp. 7 July 1672; m. 15 Feb.1694, John Frink of Stonington, who d. 2 Mar. 1718.

ix. Thomas (twin), b. 6 Nov. 1675; bp. 14 Nov. 1675; d. 5 Feb. 1740/1 ae. 66 yrs. 3 mos.; m. (1) 30 Jan. 1705, Mary Rogers; m. (2) 13 June 1725, Elizabeth (——) Palmes, who d. 9 Nov. 1733 ae. 48, widow of Andrew Palmes (Hempstead's Diary, 266); m. (3) 2 Jan. 1740, Bethiah Chapel. He had considerable service as deputy and Justice. Administration granted 19 Feb. 1740/1 to widow Bethiah and brother Stephen. No children. His first wife, Mary, d. 31 Dec. 1720. His third wife was Bethiah Dart, b. 12 Dec. 1709, widow of William Chapel; m. (3) Zebadiah Comstock.

x. Elizabeth (twin), b. 6 Nov. 1675; bp. 14 Nov. 1675; d. 13 Dec. 1770; m. 23 May 1700, Daniel Comstock.

Child of John Prentice by second wife:

xi. Valentine, b. say 1683-4; d. at Woodbury, Conn., in 1756, testate; m. Abigail Walker, bp. 20 Sept. 1691, dau. of Deacon Zechariah and Elizabeth (Minor) Walker. His birth is not recorded, and there is a gap in the baptisms from 12 Aug. 1683 to 6 Dec. 1691. In the final settlement of the Prentice estate in 1706, Valentine comes in for a share; Valentine of Woodbury gave a quitclaim to the executor, "my loving brother, Capt. John Prentis" (New London Deeds, 6:105).

Child of John Prentice by third wife:

xii. Ralph, infirm and maintained until death. Note above that he shared in the estate of his grandfather, Ralph Parker, and that in 1712 Jonathan Prentice was acting in his behalf. He d. 14 Mar. 1720/1 ae. 35.

We come now to a consideration of the identity of Hester, the first wife of John Prentice. There are two important pieces of evidence, both in the New London County Court Records. The first is in vol. 2, p. 52, and is dated probably 2 May 1669; the year date looks somewhat like 1667, but the last figure may be a '9' upon at the top, and the date of recording is plainly 10 June 1669. The record reads in part:

"Elizabeth Fuller of the Towne of Plimouth in the Jurisdiction of Plimouth....sometimes the wife of Thomas Bowein Late of Rehoboth in the Jurisdiction Aforesd Cooper Deceased And Samuell ffuller of the Towne of Plimoth Aforesd doe hereby make ordaine frame And Constitute our well beLoued Brother in Lawe John Prentice of new London Jn Newengland Blacksmith our true And Lawfull Atornye....[reference is made to the will of Bowein dated 11 Apr. 1663, which gave two parcels of land at New London to Elizabeth, and the document is a power of attorney to Prentice to sell this land]. Witnesses: Thomass Cushman, Bridgett ffuller.

The other record is in vol. 7, p. 105, the date heading being on a previous page, "County Courte held at N: London June: 6:th 1693"; several entries intervene, and then we read: "Mr Ben: Adam Gallop plaintiff Contra Mrs Rebekah Prentice Widow and Executrixs to the Estate of John Prentice deseased Deffen[dant] in an action of ye Case in the behalfe of his wife for neglecting to Deliuer A bed and beding & houshold stuffe being A Legacy belongeing to Hes[ter] Gallop Giuen to her by her Aunte Hannah Nicholls Deceasced to the Damage of twenty pound" Further notation: "This Acction Withdrawne in Courte"

Since Hester (Prentice) Gallup had an aunt Hannah Nichols, and we have found no record to indicate that her father John Prentice had a sister Hannah who married a Nichols, it seems likely that Hannah was her maternal aunt, from which it would follow that her own mother was born Hester Nichols.

Turning to Nichols families, we find [Jacobus, Families of Old Fairfield, 1:434-5] that John[2] Nichols (Francis[1]) died at Fairfield in 1655 when the inventory of his estate was taken, and the probate mentions his widow Grace and children Hester, Elizabeth, Hannah, Isaac, Sarah, and John. Grace married second, Richard Perry, and on 4 June 1659, as "Grace Perie now of fairfield widow," she conveyed to her son Isaac, now apprenticed with Isaac Nichols of Stratford [the boy's uncle], and "my three other children," Samuel, John, and Sarah. Samuel, unless accidentally omitted in the probate, was probably posthumous and born 1655. From these records, it seems likely that Hester, Elizabeth and Hannah were children of John Nichols by a former wife.

Here then we have a Hester Nichols, suitable for the wife of John Prentice, with a sister Hannah Nichols, the maiden lady who left her few household belongings to her favorite niece Hester (Prentice) Gallup, and another sister Elizabeth, suitable for the wife of Thomas Bowen and Samuel Fuller, who called John Prentice her brother-in-law. In addition to this, John

Nichols, half-brother of these sisters, died in King Philip's War in 1676, and the inventory of his estate at Fairfield refers to his interest in cattle in New London. It was never understood why he should have owned or had an interest in cattle in New London, but this is readily explained if he went as a lad to live with his much older sister Hester and her husband, John Prentice, in New London.

Bradstreet's Journal, under date of 6 Jan. 1679/80, gives the death of "Goodwife Prentice aged about 44 or 40" and adds, "She was a pious woman and of a very sweet nature, an excellent neighbor." It would seem that she was at least 44, as that would make her 17 when her first child was born in 1652. It would place her birth date as about 1635. No special study of the Bowen and Fuller families has been made, but Elizabeth is said to have been born 1637 and died 1713; by her second husband, Samuel[2] Fuller (Dr. Samuel[1] of the Mayflower), whose second wife she was, she is said to have had children Elizabeth, Hannah, and Isaac. It will be seen that Hannah could have been named for her unmarried sister, Hannah Nichols, and she had both a half-brother and an uncle named Isaac Nichols. We have already seen that Hester (Nichols) Prentice named her four daughters Hester, Mercy, Hannah, and Elizabeth. Omitting Mercy, these were the names of the three Nichols girls.

The evidence seems to us sufficient for the conclusions stated. Oddly enough, it can be proved that the second wife of John Prentice was an Esther[3] Nichols, daughter of Caleb[2] of Woodbury. This leads to the surmise that there had been visits back and forth between Prentice and his first Nichols wife and the family of her uncle Caleb. The evidence is as follows, but for better understanding we preface it with a statement of the family of Caleb Nichols.

Caleb[2] Nichols, probably the youngest son of Francis[1], settled in Stratford, Conn., where his first eleven children were born (all but one recorded); became an original settler in Woodbury, and had two more children recorded in the Woodbury Church records, but only the youngest after the actual removal of the settlers and church to Woodbury. He married Anne Ward, daughter of Andrew and Hester (Sherman) Ward, who died at Woodbury 23 July 1718 "in ye 98th yeare of her age as is supposed on good grounds"—nevertheless, this is a gross exaggeration, as it would make her around 30 when the first of her thirteen children was born, and around 55 at the birth of the youngest. Caleb Nichols had died in 1690.

Children of Caleb Nichols:

i. Sarah, b. 1 Dec. 1650; d. between 1687 and 1698; m. 20 Oct. 1674, as first of his three wives, Moses Wheeler, Jr., b. at Stratford 5 July 1651, d. there 30 Jan. 1724/5 in 74th yr. (g.s.).
ii. Anne, b. 5 Mar. 1651/2; no further record, prob. d.y.
iii. Esther, b. 18 Feb. 1652/3; d. about 1683-4; m. after 1680, John Prentice.
iv. Joseph, b. 25 Dec. 1656; d.y.
v. Samuel, b. 29 Mar. 1658; d. at Woodbury in 1691; m. Susanna, widow of Thomas Fairchild, who m. (3) Samuel Castle. Two children, of whom only Josiah survived and settled in Danbury.
vi. Andrew, b. 28 Nov. 1659; reached man's estate but d. unmarried.
vii. Abraham, b. 19 Jan. 1661/2; settled in Stratford (the north part, now Trumbull); m. (1) 3 Dec. 1684, Rachel Kellogg, b. Feb. 1663; eight children; m. (2) after 1708, Sarah (Rogers) Buckingham, b. 5 Oct. 1665.
viii. Abigail, b. 6 Feb. 1663/4; living 1715; m. William Martin, who d. at Woodbury 4 July 1715.
ix. Mary, b. ca. 1665-6; d. at Derby 6 Apr. 1733 in 68th yr. (g.s.); m. 20 Jan. 1691/2, Capt. Joseph Hull, b. 16 Feb. 1668/9, d. 5 Oct. 1744.
x. Hannah, b. Aug. 1667; living unmarried in 1706.
xi. Caleb, b. Feb. 1668/9; d. at Stratford (but of Woodbury) 14 Apr. 1706 of a cancer, unmarried; testate.
xii. Phebe, bp. 12 Nov. 1671; d. between 30 Aug. 1732 and 4 Apr. 1734; m. (1) 28 Dec. 1697, Isaac Knell, b. at Stratford Feb. 1655, d. there 2 Nov. 1708 in 57th yr. (g.s.); m. (2) after 1712, as his third wife, Ensign George Clark, bp. at Milford 30 Apr. 1648, d. there 19 July 1734 in 87th yr. (g.s.); no issue.
xiii. John, bp. 23 Jan. 1675/6; d. at Woodbury (called Sergeant) 24 Apr. 1727; m. 13 Nov. 1705, Jane Bostwick, b. 13 Apr. 1680; eight children, of whom only four survived.

Abstract of the will of Caleb Nichols, Sr., of Woodbury, dated 14 Aug. 1690, proved 8 Nov. 1690: 1st, to eldest son Samuel Nichols five shillings beyond what I have given him already. 2nd, to my eldest son's child Josiah Nichols, 10 acres on Grassy Hill in Woodbury. 3rd, all land at Woodbury to be divided in three parts equally and two parts, including the homestead I now live upon, to my wife and son John Nichols, and a third of movables to "my well beloued wife Ann Nicolce" at her own disposal; she shall have the lands while a widow and if not enough for her maintenance, "my son John shall supplye his mother," John to have the two-thirds of lands after his mother's decease, and if she marry again "and bury yt husband" and needs to return, John shall receive her and "Let her haue which Roome shee pleaseth in ye dwelling house." 4th, to son Caleb the other third part of land at Woodbury. 5th, to son

Abraham, 10 acres out of my 32 acres at Coram Hill near Paugasit [Derby], with provisions in case "my wife & Childe [John] be droue from Woodbery [in Indian warfare] & are willing to Liue at stratford." 6th, debts to be paid, and I give to "my three daughters Mary Anna & Pheby" the rest of land and movables; if not enough to make my three daughters' portions half as big as my three sons, then wife and sons to make up the deficit, but if more than enough, then the "ouer plush" to return to the sons. 7th, "J Giue & bequeath vnto my sons in law Moses Wheeler John Prentis William Martin five shilling A peice if demanded it being in full of my daughters portions." Friends Mr. Zachariah Walker, Capt. John Minor and John Sherman to be overseers. The inventory was sworn to 28 Jan. 1690/1 by "Hannah Nicolce ye widow Relict of Caleb Nicolce." A memorandum refers to accommodations [of land] "y^t was somtimes Andrue Nicolces," this referring to the son Andrew who had died unmarried before his father, but evidently had reached adult age. [Fairfield Probate, 4:57.]

The three older daughters had clearly received their portions at marriage or before the will was made, and the will proves that one of them had married John Prentice.

An agreement to distribute the Estate of Caleb Nickolls late of Woodberry deceased was made 28 May 1702, which reads "each Daughter shall receive" etc., and was signed by Abraham Nickolls, Caleb Nickolls, John Nickolls, Joseph Hull in behalf of his wife Mary, Phebe Knell ye wife of Jsaak Knell, and Anna Nickolls ye Widd^o [Woodbury Deeds, 2:143]. This of course relates to the will, so the three daughters who had received their portions and the son of the eldest son Samuel who had received his portion are not mentioned.

The son Caleb Nichols, Jr., of Woodbury, made a will 6 Mar. 1706, in which he gave £7 to his "Beloued sister Hannah Nickols for her Care Trouble and tendance of me in the time of my being under the docters hands," and the residue up to £30 equally between "my Eldest Brother Abraham Nickols and my sister Annah Nickolce," and any surplus of estate over £30 to be equally divided between his brothers and sisters, Abraham Nickolls, John Nickolls, Abegaile Martaine, Mary Hull, Annah Nickolce, and Phebe Knell. [Fairfield Probate, 5:93.]

On 30 Mar. 1706, Abraham Nickols of Stratford sold to Valentine Prentice of Woodbury, certain "lands of my brother Caleb Nickols"; and on 19 Jan. 1709/10, Abraham Nickols of Stratford, Executor "to my Brother Caleb Nickols late of Woodbery deceast," for £50 deeds to Valentine Prentice. [Woodbury Deeds, 2:14, 106.]

In the Estate of Sergt. John Nichols, the Widow

Jane appeared 22 June 1727, and the Court appointed her "and her Cousin Valentine Prentice" to administer. The date of John's death was stated as 24 Apr. 1727, the inventory was taken 29 June 1727 and was exhibited 18 July 1727 by the widow Jane and by Volentine Prentice. The names and ages of the four children of John Nichols were stated. [Woodbury Probate Records, 1:76-8; Probate Files, #3286.]

That Valentine Prentice's mother was the second wife of John Prentice and daughter of Caleb Nichols of Woodbury is shown by several facts. John Prentice had married a daughter of Caleb Nichols, as proved by the latter's will; Valentine Prentice came to Woodbury to live where he had Nichols relatives, and he bought land from Abraham Nichols, son of Caleb. The actual proof is in the description of Valentine as "cousin" of his uncle John Nichols's widow when he was appointed co-administrator of the estate. The term cousin was then often used in the sense of nephew, and Valentine was nephew of Jane Nichols's deceased husband.

Caleb Nichols had only two daughters available as the one who married John Prentice for his second wife. These were Anne, born 5 Mar. 1651/2, and Esther, born 18 Feb. 1652/3. Inasmuch as Caleb named a younger daughter Hannah in 1667, whose name in his own will and in that of his son Caleb is rendered Anna and Annah, it is to be concluded that the Anne born 1651/2 died young. It is also significant that Valentine Prentice named his eldest daughter Esther, and when she died young, he bestowed that name on his next daughter. He had two more daughters, but named neither of them Anna or Hannah.

We conclude that Esther Nichols, daughter of Caleb, was the second wife of John Prentice of New London, and that she was mother of his son Valentine.

Children of Valentine and Abigail (Walker) Prentice, born at Woodbury:

i. John, bp. 1 Oct. 1710; d. 4 Apr. 1716.
ii. Esther, b. 16 May 1712; bp. 18 May 1712; d. 9 Apr.1716,
iii. Joseph, b. 20 Jan. 1714/15; bp. 23 Jan. 1715; d. before 19 Jan. 1761 when administration was granted to Abigail and Christopher Prentiss; m. Abigail ——, who m. (2) by 1764 Amos Root.
iv. Esther, b. 2 May 1717; bp. 19 May 1717; d. ae. over 100; m. 10 Mar. 1743, Woodruff Emmons of Cornwall, Conn., who d. 4 Aug. 1790 ae. 73 or 74.
v. John, b. 31 Oct. 1719; bp. 1 Nov. 1719; will 10 Sept. 1751, proved 1 Oct. 1751; m. Elizabeth ——.
vi. Thomas, b. 9 Mar. 1721/2; bp. 18 Mar. 1722; d. 8 June 1722.
vii. Thomas, b. 23 June 1723; bp. 30 June 1723; d. 1 Nov. 1744.

viii. Christopher, b. 13 Apr. 1726; bp. 17 Apr. 1726; d. 14 Apr. 1819 ae. 93; m. 18 May 1748, Betsey Terrill, bp. 23 June 1728, d. 23 June 1805 ae. 77.

ix. Abigail, bp. 17 Nov. 1728; d. at Roxbury, Conn., 1 Nov. 1794; m. 4 July 1749, Thomas Warner, b. Nov. 1722, d. at Roxbury 17 Dec. 1778 ae. 56.

x. Patience, b. 7 July 1731; bp. 11 July 1731; m. ——— Smith.

In addition to specific sources cited, and the Vital and Church Records of New London and Woodbury, reference is made to Frances Manwaring Caulkins, History of New London, 1852, pp. 328-30; William Cothren, History of Ancient Woodbury, 1854, pp. 672-3; and the photostatic copy of the Parkhurst MS of New London families at the State Library, Hartford. The last should be consulted by those interested in later generations of the New London branches of the Prentice family.

HINTS ON INDEXING

By Donald Lines Jacobus, M.A., F.A.S.G.

American families of early colonial descent have now multiplied to such an extent, and printing costs have risen so high, that it has become a major expense, even for people of considerable wealth, to publish a complete family history, running perhaps to two or three large volumes. More and more we see partial or sectional genealogies, tracing to date the descendants of an ancestor of the fourth, fifth or even the sixth American generation. Such listings will increase in value through the revolving years, as they preserve data otherwise lost to posterity.

Most of these partial genealogies are prepared by amateurs, and although occasionally printed by letterpress, are often put out by a suitable modern duplicating process such as mimeographing or lithoprinting. The latter is to be preferred, since the size of the printed page can be reduced and the book or booklet made more manageable in size. Most of the compilers of such publications arrange the data in understandable fashion, usually following one of the standard forms generally accepted for genealogical listing. They differ greatly as to an index, some providing none at all, some only a partial index, others a well arranged and reasonably complete index.

Very few libraries of a public character with a large genealogical section have the funds to purchase all the works of this sort which have been appearing in recent years. In general, librarians look askance at

The American Genealogist

and

New Haven Genealogical Magazine

Whole Number 37 | July, 1933 | Vol. X, No. 1

☞ The first eight volumes, published under the title, "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," were devoted almost entirely to the families of the original township of New Haven, a territory which includes ten of the townships into which New Haven County, Conn., is now divided. A few complete sets are still available at $60.00 each; single issues, $2.50 each; postpaid.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTERPRETING GENEALOGICAL RECORDS. *Editor-in-Chief*	2
THE REVEREND HENRY SMITH OF WETHERSFIELD. *Homer W. Brainard, Esq.*	7
MARRIAGES IN ENGLAND OF EARLY IMMIGRANTS. *Clarence Almon Torrey, Ph.B.*	14
THE CHILDREN OF ELEANOR TRESLER. *Merton Taylor Goodrich, M.A.*	15
GEORGE HUBBARD'S WIFE. *Editor-in-Chief*	17
STILLMAN GENEALOGY. *Frank D. Fuller, Esq.*	18
ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF RICHARD AND FRANCES (DEIGHTON) WILLIAMS. (Concluded.) *Winifred Lovering Holman, S.B.*	20
PRE-AMERICAN ANCESTRIES. IV. Thomas Oviatt of Milford, Conn. *Data furnished by Capt. Evelyn Briggs Baldwin*	29
DAVENPORT-MATHER CONNECTIONS. *Editor-in-Chief*	33
MISCELLANEA. I. Milford, Conn., Land Records	34
NEW LONDON (CONN.) PROBATE RECORDS. *Donald Lines Jacobus, M.A.*	35
STAMFORD (CONN.) TOWN RECORDS. *Editor-in-Chief*	40
LONG ISLAND FAMILIES. I. Joseph Bayley of Huntington, N. Y. *Mrs. DeWitt Van Buren*	46
RIDGEFIELD (CONN.) PATRIOTS, 1776. *Philip M. Smith, B.A.*	49
WETHERSFIELD (CONN.) TESTIMONIES, 1696	50
NOTES ON WETHERSFIELD FAMILIES. Clark, Robbins, Buck, Belden, Riley, Griswold. *Editor-in-Chief*	51
WILL OF STEPHEN CALKINS OF SHARON, CONN. *Com. by Mrs. Helen Turney Sharps*	52
FAMILY RECORDS. VIII. Clark, Southington	54
IX. Thompson-Seaty	55
QUERIES AND ANSWERS. *Philip M. Smith, B.A.*	56
BOOK REVIEWS. Sherwood's *American Colonists*	60
BOOK NOTES	62
CLIPPINGS. *Mrs. John I. Jacobus*	63

Published by Donald Lines Jacobus, Box 32, Westville Station, New Haven, Conn.
Printed by The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Company, New Haven, Conn.
Current volume (four issues): $6.00. Single issues, $2.00 each.
The contents of every issue are fully protected by copyright. This applies particularly to original articles, arrangement of material, etc. Nothing in the public domain, such as public records of the United States, may be sold, and distribution thereof can be prevented only by copyright by publication. Articles appearing herein may be republished herein only with permission. Permission may be had by addressing the editor, or other matter printed herein, [illegible] to quote or

matriculating at Oxford, but took no degree. Although heir apparent to a large patrimony, he resolved to enter the ministry. Having scruples regarding subscription—he was even then a Puritan,—he declined a pastoral charge and contented himself with a lectureship. He was for some time connected with the church of St. Clement Danes, London, but not as rector. Forced to leave this post, he retired into the country and ended his days, occupied in writing. The parish register of Husbands Bosworth has this record: "Anno 1591. Henricus Smith, theologus, filius Erasmi Smyth, armigeri sepult fuit 4to die Julii." He was a very eloquent and persuasive preacher and on this account was called "silver tongued Smith." Cooper (*op. cit.* vol. 2, p. 105) gives a list of his works. He was unmarried and left no descendants. He had a brother, Sir Roger Smith (1571-1655), who by his second wife, Anna Goodman, had a son Erasmus (1611-1691). Sir Roger Smith was of Husbands Bosworth and Edmondthorp, co. Leicester. Also descended from this family was Henry Smith, the regicide (1620-1668?). This Henry was the only son of Henry Smith of Witheote. His father died in 1623 and he became the ward of the king. He matriculated at Oxford; was one of the signers of the death warrant of Charles I; left no son. It is not easy to construct a pedigree from these data, but taken as they are, they seem to exclude the possibility that Rev. Henry Smith of Wethersfield was a descendant of this family of Smiths.

MARRIAGES IN ENGLAND OF EARLY AMERICAN IMMIGRANTS

By Clarence Almon Torrey, Ph.B., of Dorchester, Mass.

The following records are presented for the light they shed on the origin of six New England settlers and the names of their wives, but without claiming that proof of identity is absolutely established with regard to each one of the six settlers. The identity in each case is believed to be almost certain, with the possible exception of Stephen Kinsley.

(1) William Cowdrey, High Wycombe.

Wm. Cowdrye & Joanna Licence [*is a surname*], 17 Apr. 1626. (Buckinghamshire Parish Registers, Marriages, Phillimore, vol. 6, p. 11.)

Note. William Cowdrey of Reading, Mass., deposed 27 Sept. 1672, aged 69 years, and in another deposition, not long afterward, was called about 70. Nathaniel Cowdrey, his son, deposed 22 Jan. 1655/6, aged about 26 years. (Middlesex County Court Records.)

(2) Thomas Hale, Watton apud Stone.

Thomas Hall [*sic*] *of Watton apud Stone, Co. Hertford, glover,* and Thomazin Dowsett, *maiden*: p. lycense, 1632 Dec. 11. (Reg-

isters of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London, p. 133.) [Hall is an error for Hale.]

Note. Thomas Hale of Newbury, Mass., glover, came from Watton apud Stone.

(3) JOHN HEALD, Alderley.

Johannes Heald & Dorothea Royle, 3 Dec. 1636. (Cheshire Parish Registers, Marriages, Phillimore, vol. 5, p. 3.)

Note. John Heald, son of John and Dorothy, was baptized at Alderley, in Mar. 1636/7.

(4) STEPHEN KINSLEY, Boston.

Stephen Kyinsley (*Kindsley*) & Marie Spawlding, 29 Apr. 1624. (Parish Registers of Boston, Lincolnshire, Eng., vol. 2, p. 111.)

Note. Stephen Kinsley deposed 29 Apr. 1653, aged 55 years or thereabouts (Supreme Judicial Court Records). His oldest daughter was born about 1626. The baptismal name of his wife, who died 10 Jan. 1668 at Milton, Mass., does not seem to be mentioned in New England records. He had a daughter Mary and it is though that she bore her mother's name. The variant spelling Kindsley in the record quoted above was printed in italics to indicate that it was so spelled in the Bishop's Transcript.

(5) BRYAN PENDLETON, Birmingham.

Bryene pendelton et Ellinor prise Aprell 22, 1619. (Register of St. Martin's, Birmingham, England, 1554-1653, p. 108.)

Note. Bryan Pendleton, who came to New England, was born about 1599, by deposition. His son Nicholas, baptized 4 Dec. 1619, at St. Martin's, Birmingham, England, probably died young.

(6) VALENTINE PRENTICE, Chelmsford.

Valentine Prentys and Alice B[. . . . .], 29 June 1626. (Essex Parish Registers, Marriages, Phillimore, vol. 2, p. 47.)

Note. The family name of Alice, wife of Valentine Prentice, is, unfortunately, illegible (except the first letter) in Chelmsford, England, parish records.

THE CHILDREN OF ELEANOR TRESLER

By MERTON TAYLOR GOODRICH, M.A., of Keene, N. H.

While tracing a Phelps line of ancestry recently, I found an unusual situation. My interpretation of it, which is new, is herewith submitted.

By a document dated 15 Feb. 1654, Elinor Tresler appointed her sons Henry and Nicholas joint executors of her estate; made bequests to her sons Henry, Nicholas, and Edward, to two daughters not named, and to her grandchildren, namely John Phelps, two children of Nicholas not named, to Elizabeth, Samuel,

The deed in the Gloucestershire Records Office (reference, G.R.O./D 73/2), for the copy of which Mr. Gray has our grateful thanks, reads as follows:

"John Turner, master, and the Scholars of the Grammar School TO Timothy Aldridge of Wotton-under-Edge, tailor. Lease for 99 years (or lives of Timothy Aldridge, Sarah his sister and John Howell of Slimbridge) of a messuage and garden in Haw Street (late in the tenure of Thomas Kimberley and the surrender of his lease, for the lives of himself, Alice his wife and Abraham their son, 'procured' by Timothy Aldridge). Rent 11/- which was 12d. more than that paid by Thomas Kimberley, provided that if the rent be not paid within twenty days of the due date or the premises being let without permission the master and scholars to re-enter, tenant to repair and keep in order, and to attend the Courts Baron of the master and scholars when summoned. 30 August 1635.

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of:
John Smyth, William Archard, Jos. Hatch, R. Smith and another."

ANCESTRY OF THE PRENTICES OF PRESTON, CONN.

By Clarence Almon Torrey, Ph. B., of Boston, Mass.

In some accounts of Capt. Thomas[1] Prentice of Newton, Mass., and his descendants, it is stated that Samuel[3] Prentice, son of Thomas[2] and Sarah (Stanton) Prentice, married Esther Hammond and had a son Joseph, born Jan. 26, 1704, who married Mary Wheeler, Nov. 10, 1725. This Samuel Prentice did not have a son Joseph.

The Joseph Prentice who married Mary Wheeler, Nov. 10, 1725, was not a descendant of Capt. Thomas[1] Prentice. Joseph's immigrant ancestor was Valentine[1] Prentice, who came to New England in 1631 with his wife Alice and son John. He died at Roxbury, Mass., exact date unknown. His widow Alice married second, April 3, 1634, John Watson.

Valentine[1] Prentys, as his name is spelled in the records, married Alice B[———], June 29, 1626, at Chelmsford, England. [The American Genealogist, 10:15.]

John[2] Prentice (Valentine[1]), born, it is supposed, about 1628, removed to New London, Conn. By his first wife Hester he had ten children. Particulars about his wives and family are planned for inclusion in a later article.

His oldest child, John[3], born Aug. 6, 1652, at New London, married Nov. 23, 1675, Sarah Jones. He died March 21, 1714/15; she died April 14, 1733.

Joseph[4], oldest child of John and Sarah (Jones)

Prentice, baptized Feb. 4, 1676/7, at New London, married Nov. 25 [or 26, the date has been read both ways], 1700, at Stonington, Conn., Hannah Chesebrough, and removed to Preston, Conn.

Joseph[5] Prentice, Jr., son of Joseph and Hannah (Chesebrough) Prentice, baptized March 14, 1702/3, at Preston, married there Nov. 10, 1725, Mary Wheeler.

THE FAMILY OF PILGRIM SIMPKINS OF BOSTON

By Winifred Lovering Holman, S.B., F.A.S.G.

Not all of the available sources for Pilgrim Simpkins and his father have been covered. The following notes were made in connection with the Simpkins marriages of the brothers Deacon John and Christopher Kilby, and as explaining the Tyler relationship to the Kilbys; see this writer's "Kilby Notes," The American Genealogist, vol. 27, pp. 197, 202. The church records have been covered only to 1740, and the deaths to 1800.

Nicholas Simpkins, born about 1600, was the first captain of the Castle, in Boston, about 1634; went to Yarmouth by 9 Feb. 1638, returning to Boston by 1649, where he died, intestate, in 1656, leaving a widow, Mrs. Isabel Simpkins. Nicholas testified in 1654, aged 54, and Isabel at the same time, aged 44. He had three surviving children: Deborah, who married George Burrell; Pilgrim; and Rebecca, who was married by Governor Bellingham, 29 Jan. 1654, at Boston, to William Therell. Pilgrim appears in the two estate deeds, drawn by the heirs 24 Jan. 1669. [The Mayflower Descendant, 2:75-6; 10:141-2; 14:154-5; Suffolk Probate, Misc. Docket; Suffolk Deeds, 9:223-4; Boston Rec. Comm., 9:49.]

Capt. Pilgrim[2] Simpkins, only son of Capt. Nicholas, born perhaps in Yarmouth, Mass., about 1625, died in Boston, Mass., 3 Dec. 1720, aged about 96, buried in the Granary; married first, about 1658, Miriam ———, who died there, 10 Nov. 1660; married second, ceremony by Gov. Bellingham, 27 Nov. 1661, Katharine Richardson, who died there 7 Apr. 1721, aged about 86, buried in the Granary.

Besides the 1669 deeds mentioned above, Pilgrim gave only one other: 13 July 1688, Pilgrim Simpkins, of Boston, mariner, and Katharine, his wife, convey to Thomas Tyler, of same, mariner, for £40, land in Boston. Witnesses: Richard Cheever and Eliezer Moody, Scr. Acknowledged 21 Dec. 1695 and recorded 1703. [Suffolk Deeds, 21:425.]

There are a number of documents and records in his

ANN - d Capt John Prentiss / M. L.
m. Richard Law / 5 Jonathan
21 Sept 1760

Elizabeth d Capt John
m Samuel Latimer, Jr.
1 Jun 1761

Hannah - d. Jno & Hester
b June 1672

Hester d. John & Hester
b 20 July 1660

John - son John & Hester
b 6 Aug 1652

John son John m Sarah
d Ryte Joanes of
Boston 23 Nov 1675

John m Sarah Mosier
15 Oct 1771

Jonathan — b 15 July 1657
d — 28 July 1727
Joseph b 2 Apr 1655
Joseph d June 1676
Peter b. 31 July 1663
Peter d 14 Aug 1670
Stephen b 26 Dec 1666

✓ Barbour's Index

~~Children~~ of John Prentice
of New London, Conn.
up to when Hester
b. Jan 1679/80

m. of Hester Prentice
& Benedam Gallop

History and Genealogy

of the Families of

Old Fairfield

Gen
974.6
J

Vol. 1

Parts 4-6

Jennings to Young

Index

Jacobus, Donald Lines

Mary, bapt. at Fairfield, 23 Apr. 1699, d. 10 Jan. 1754; m. at Colchester, 11 July 1717, Jonathan Welles.

Abigail, b. at North Kingston, R. I., Mar. 1703/4, d. 15 June 177[illegible] m. at Colchester, 25 Dec. 1723, Lt. Azariah Loomis.

NICHOLS FAMILY (FRANCIS)

Nichols, Francis. Sergt., Stratford Trainband, Oct. 1639.

It should hardly be necessary to refute the foolish assertion that he was brother* of Gov. Richard Nicolls of New York, though he may have been related to that family. He was one of the founders of Stratford in 1639, where the Conn. General Court placed him in charge of military affairs. He d. abt. 1650; Inv. in Stratford 1655.

Married (1) ———; m. (2) Anne Wines, dau. of Barnabas of Southold, L. I.; she m. (2) John Elton of Southold, (3) Capt. John Tooker, and (4) abt. 1691, Christopher Youngs, 2d.

Children [by first wife]:

+John.
+Isaac.
?Daughter, m. Richard Mills.
+Caleb.

Child [by second wife]:

Anne, m. abt. 1675, Christopher Youngs, 3d, of Southold.

Nichols, John, s. of Francis.

Settled in Fairfield, where he d. in 1655; m. (1) ———; m. (2) Grace ———, who m. (2) Richard Perry.

Inv. June 1655; widow Grace. Children: Hester, Elizabeth, Hannah, Isaac, Sarah, John. Overseer, Isaac Nichols.

Grace Perie now of fairfield widow, conveyed 4 June 1659 to son Jsacke now apprentist with Jzacke Nichols of Stratford and my three other children Samuell Nichols John Nichols and Sarah.

Children [by first wife]:

Esther.
Elizabeth.
Hannah.

* Capt. Francis Nicolls, brother of Richard, belonged to a strongly Royalist family, followed the King into exile, 1649, and died on the Continent.

Children [by second wi

+Isaac.
Sarah.
John, d. in K. Philip's
brother Isaac Nichols
his wages due from th
+Samuel, b. abt. 1655.

Nichols, Isaac, s. of Fra
Leg., May 1662, Oct. 16
Will 28 Sept. 1694, pro
Benjamin; children of dau
children of son Isaac dec'd
dren of son Ephraim; d
Webb, Margery.

Children, recorded at Str
Mary, b. 2 Feb. 1647 [16
Chauncey, of Stratford
Sarah, b. 6 Nov. 1649; m
+Josiah, b. 29 Jan. 1651 [16
+Isaac, b. 12 Mar. 1654.
+Jonathan, b. 20 Dec. 1655
+Ephraim, b. 16 Dec. 1657.
Patience, b. 2 Feb. 1659 [
bell; (2) in 1691, Sam
Temperance, b. 17 May 16
field, 17 Apr. 1688, Sam
Margery, b. 30 Nov. 1663.
+Benjamin, b. 2 Feb. 1665 [
Elizabeth, b. 2 Apr. 1668,
mos. 15 days (g. s.); m
Rev. Joseph Webb.

Nichols, Caleb, s. of Franci

Married Anne Ward, dau
Nichols in will of her moth
Nichols "departed this Life o
of her age as is supposed on

* Possible ancestor of the Nichols fa

Children [by second wife]:

+Isaac.
Sarah.
John, d. in K. Philip's War, 1676. Inv. 2 May 1676 presented by brother Isaac Nichols. Had interest in cattle in New London; also his wages due from the Country.*
+Samuel, b. abt. 1655.

Nichols, Isaac, s. of Francis. Deputy (Stratford) to Conn. Leg., May 1662, Oct. 1664.

Will 28 Sept. 1694, proved 5 Nov. 1695; wife Margery; son Benjamin; children of dau. Mary Chauncey; dau. Sarah Burritt; children of son Isaac dec'd; children of son Jonathan dec'd; children of son Ephraim; daus. Patience, Temperance, Elizabeth Webb, Margery.

Children, recorded at Stratford:

Mary, b. 2 Feb. 1647 [1647/8]; m. 8 Jan. 1667 [1667/8], Rev. Israel Chauncey, of Stratford.
Sarah, b. 6 Nov. 1649; m. 8 Jan. 1673/4, Stephen Burritt.
+Josiah, b. 29 Jan. 1651 [1651/2].
+Isaac, b. 12 Mar. 1654.
+Jonathan, b. 20 Dec. 1655.
+Ephraim, b. 16 Dec. 1657.
Patience, b. 2 Feb. 1659 [1659/60]; m. (1) abt. 1680, Lt. John Hubbell; (2) in 1691, Samuel Hawley.
Temperance, b. 17 May 1662; m. (1) Jehiel Preston; (2) at Stratfield, 17 Apr. 1688, Samuel Hubbell, Sr.
Margery, b. 30 Nov. 1663.
+Benjamin, b. 2 Feb. 1665 [1665/6].
Elizabeth, b. 2 Apr. 1668, d. at Fairfield, 15 Feb. 1718 aged 50 yrs. 10 mos. 15 days (g. s.); m. (rec. Fairfield and Derby) 8 July 1691, Rev. Joseph Webb.

Nichols, Caleb, s. of Francis.

Married Anne Ward, dau. of Andrew; she was called Ann Nichols in will of her mother Hester Ward, 1665. Mrs. Anne Nichols "departed this Life on ye 23d of July 1718 in ye 98th yeare of her age as is supposed on good grounds."

* Possible ancestor of the Nichols family of Westport, *q.v.* below.

Will of Caleb, Sr., of Woodbury, 14 Aug. 1690, proved 8 No 1690; wife Ann; oldest son Samuel and his child Josiah; so John, Caleb, Abraham; three daus. Mary, Anna, Phebe; frien Mr. Zachariah Walker, Capt. John Minor, and John Sherma overseers. Widow was called Hannah when she swore to In [Caleb's will did not name married daus.]

Abraham, Caleb and John Nichols, Joseph Hull in behalf of Mary his wife, Phebe wife of Isaac Knell, and Anna Nichols the widow, agree to a distribution, Est. of Caleb Nichols, 28 May 1702. [Woodbury Deeds.]

Children, recorded at Stratford:

Sarah, b. 1 Dec. 1650; m. 20 Oct. 1674, Moses Wheeler, Jr.
Anne, b. 5 Mar. 1651 [1651/2], d. y.
Esther, b. 18 Feb. 1652 [1652/3]; m. John Prentice, of New Lond
Joseph, b. 25 Dec. 1656, d. y.
+Samuel, b. 29 Mar. 1658.
Andrew, b. 28 Nov. 1659, d. y.
+Abraham, b. 19 Jan. 1661 [1661/2].
Abigail, b. 6 Feb. 1663 [1663/4]; m. William Martin, of Woodbury
Mary, b. abt. 1665/6, d. 6 Apr. 1733 in 68 yr. (g. s., Derby); m. (re Derby) 20 Jan 1691 [1691/2], Capt. Joseph Hull.
Hannah, b. Aug. 1667, living unm. 1706.
+Caleb, b. Feb. 1668 [1668/9].
Phebe, bapt. at Woodbury, 12 Nov. 1671; m. (1) at Woodbury, 8 Dec. 1697, Isaac Knell of Stratford; m. (2) Ens. George Cl of Milford.
+John, bapt. Mar. 1675/6.

Nichols, Isaac, s. of John.

Called "son of John sometimes of Fairfield", he m. (Stratf rec.) 15 Aug. 1672, Esther Clark. She was dau. of John of Ne Haven, bapt. 1 Mar. 1645. He was also called "Cousin" Isa in Stratford records to distinguish him from his uncle. He settl in Derby, where he was Deacon. He d. at Derby, 20 Dec. 171 Esther d. 14 Jan. 1716/7.

Adm'n granted to brother Samuel and widow Esther, 4 Ja 1714. Distribution to widow and only dau.

Children, four recorde
Grace, b. 6 June 1673;
Alice, b. 25 Nov. 167
John, b. 10 Oct. 1676,
Samuel, b. 26 Dec. 16
Esther, d. at Derby, brook; no issue.
Abigail, m. (1) 5 Jan William Moss.

Nichols, Samuel, s. of
1709.

Born at Fairfield about
1682, Mary Bowers, dau.
Bowers of Derby. No is
Will 3 Sept. 1736, pro
of Derby, son of Nathan
Moss, son of William; c
Derby.

Nichols, Josiah, s. of I
June 1689, May 1690.

Born at Stratford, 29
1692 [error for 1691], ae.
Married at Stratford, 1
dau. of Joseph, b. 26 May
John Wolcott, of Windso
Deed of gift 16 Mar.
Benjamin; cousin Jonatha
Hannah.

Nichols, Isaac, s. of Isaa

Born at Stratford 12 M
Inv. 13 May 1690; w
Nichols; "the children."
Married Mary Baldwin,
Nov. 1653. This is prov
Nichols, in original Milfo

Children, four recorded at Stratford:

Grace, b. 6 June 1673, d. at Derby, 2 Mar. 1701/2.
Alice, b. 25 Nov. 1674, d. y.
John, b. 10 Oct. 1676, d. y.
Samuel, b. 26 Dec. 1678, d. y.
Esther, d. at Derby, 23 Nov. 1712; m. 9 June 1708, Richard Holbrook; no issue.
Abigail, m. (1) 5 Jan. 1708, Edward Riggs; m. (2) 18 Mar. 1714, William Moss.

Nichols, Samuel, s. of John. Ens., Derby Trainband, Oct. 1709.

Born at Fairfield about 1655, d. at Derby in 1736/7; m. in May 1682, Mary Bowers, dau. of Rev. John and Bridget (Thompson) Bowers of Derby. No issue. She d. at Derby, 9 Dec. 1736.

Will 3 Sept. 1736, proved 7 Feb. 1736/7; cousin John Bowers of Derby, son of Nathaniel Bowers of Newark; cousin Nichols Moss, son of William; cousin Mary wife of Jonah Tomlinson of Derby.

Nichols, Josiah, s. of Isaac. Deputy (Stratford), May and June 1689, May 1690.

Born at Stratford, 29 Jan. 1651 [1651/2], d. there 25 June 1692 [error for 1691], ae. 39 (g. s., Stratford).

Married at Stratford, 13 Dec. 1678, Hannah Hawley. She was dau. of Joseph, b. 26 May 1657, and she m. (2) 22 June 1692, Mr. John Wolcott, of Windsor, and (3) ——— Porter.

Deed of gift 16 Mar. 1690/1, proved 3 Nov. 1696; brother Benjamin; cousin Jonathan, second son of brother Jonathan; wife Hannah.

Nichols, Isaac, s. of Isaac.

Born at Stratford 12 Mar. 1654, d. there in 1690.

Inv. 13 May 1690; widow Mary to administer with Josiah Nichols; "the children."

Married Mary Baldwin, dau. of Ens. Richard of Milford, b. in Nov. 1653. This is proved by deed from her mother to Isaac Nichols, in original Milford land records now (1929) in private

hands.* After Isaac's death, Mary returned temporarily to Milford, where her twin children were bapt. as sons of widow Mary Nichols of Stratford Church, born after father's death. She m. (2) Daniel Comstock of Lyme, with whom she conveyed 22 Nov. 1711 to "our brother Barnabas Baldwin" land in Milford.

Children, three recorded at Stratford, two bapt. at Milford:

Francis, b. 3 June 1676.

Richard, b. 26 Nov. 1678, d. 20 Sept. 1756† in 78 yr. (g. s., Stratford); will 25 Sept. 1755, proved 8 Oct. 1755; m. (1) 3 June 1702, Comfort Sherman; dau. of Theophilus; she d. 11 Feb. 1726/7; m. (2) Elizabeth (Sherman) Clark, who was divorced from her former husband Isaac Clark.

Joseph, b. 1 Nov. 1680, d. y.

Joseph, b. abt. 1686, d. 10 Mar. 1733 in 47 yr. (g. s., Waterbury); lived first at Newtown, L. I., bought land in Derby 20 May 1715, and abt. 1728 rem. to Waterbury; m. Elizabeth Wood.

Isaac, bapt. 20 July 1690, prob. the Isaac, b. abt. 1684, d. at Derby, 12 Apr. 1733 in 49 yr. (g. s.); who m. 14 Nov. 1723, Agnes, widow of Abel Gunn, and dau. of Joseph and Abigail (Holbrook) Hawkins. She was b. 6 Nov. 1681, and d. in 1757, having m. (3) Samuel Camp.

Jonathan, bapt. 20 July 1690.‡

Nichols, Jonathan, s. of Isaac.

Born at Stratford, 20 Dec. 1655, d. there in 1689.

Married (rec. Stratford) 21 Dec. 1681, Hannah Howkins. She was dau. of Mr. Anthony Howkins and granddau. of Gov. Welles, and was b. at Farmington abt. 1661. She m. (2) Sergt. Samuel Ward; and (3) John Judson of Woodbury, where she d. 23 July 1698.

Inv. 28 Oct. 1689. Ages of children: Josiah 7, Jonathan 2, Mary 4. Adm'n granted to widow, with advice of Mr. Israel Chauncey, Mr. Samuel Hawley, and Josiah Nichols. Widow returned account, 23 Sept. 1691; the two sons were to be placed out to learn trades at 16.

---

* Also, Isaac Nichols, Jr., of Stratford conveyed land in Derby, 22 Mar. 1674/5, and called Elizabeth Fowler of Milford his mother-in-law. She was Mary Baldwin's mother, Elizabeth (Alsop) (Baldwin) Fowler.

† Obviously a misreading; prob. 29 Sept. 1755.

‡ A Jonathan Nichols of Saybrook, will 14 Oct. 1772, proved 21 Dec. 1772, named three gr. daus. Rebecca, Sarah, and Lydia, the children of son Jonathan Nichols of Saybrook dec'd; dau. Mary wife of Aaron Cone, and Sarah wife of Samuel Parmelee, both of Saybrook.

Will of Hannah wife of John Judson of Woodbury, 22 July 1708; two sons Josiah and Jonathan Nichols; dau. Mary Nichols; dau. Hannah Ward.

Children, recorded at Stratford:

Josiah, b. 21 Oct. 1682, d. 18 Nov. 1734, unm.
Mary, b. 16 Jan. 1684 [1684/5]; m. 24 Apr. 1712, Joshua Judson.
Jonathan, b. 12 Sept. 1687, d. 6 Nov. 1760 in 73 yr. (g. s., Stratford); m. 22 Dec. 1713, Sarah Beach, dau. of Sergt. Joseph.

Nichols, Ephraim, s. of Isaac. Ens., Fairfield Trainband (appointment not found).

Born at Stratford, 16 Dec. 1657, d. at Fairfield, in 1690/1.

Called of Stratford, he m. at Fairfield, 17 Oct. 1682, Esther Hawley. She was widow of Ebenezer Hawley and dau. of William Ward. As Esther Nicolls, dau. of William Ward, she m. (3) Nov. 1691, Eliphalet Hill; and she m. (4) Robert Lord.

Inv. of Ens. Ephraim, 9 Mar. 1690/1. Widow Easter appointed with Sergt. Joseph Lockwood to administer the estate and to take care of the children. Joseph Lockwood and Eliphalet and Easther Hill receipted as Adm'rs, 31 May 1693, to Isaac Nichols of Stratford.

Children, recorded at Fairfield:

Ignatius, b. 17 Dec. 1683, d. 17 Dec. 1758 in 75 yr. (g. s., Greenfield); m. Abigail Staples, b. abt. 1689, d. 12 Dec. 1745 ae. 57 (g. s.).
Deborah, b. 1 Jan. 1685 [1685/6], d. at Greenfield, 14 Sept. 1748; m. 7 Dec. 1705, Joseph Wheeler.
Esther, b. 18 Dec. 1689; m. 20 Mar. 1716/7, David Wheeler.

Nichols, Benjamin, s. of Isaac.

Born at Stratford, 2 Feb. 1665/6, d. at Stratford in 1715.

Married (1) Abigail ———.

Married (2) 1711, Rebecca, widow of John Seeley, and dau. of Ezekiel Sanford, b. 13 Dec. 1672. She m. (3) at Stratfield, 21 May 1716, John Mann, and d. (rec. Stratford) Mar. 1725/6.

Adm'n granted, 2 Feb. 1714/5, to Jonas Wooster of Stratford. Inv. 9 Apr. 1717 presented 8 Oct. 1718.

Children [by first wife]:

Jane, m. Jonas Wooster.

Patience, b. abt. 1701, d. at Trumbull, 25 Aug. 1749 ae. 48 (g. s.); m. at Stratford, 25 Jan. 1721/2, Josiah Beach.

Ephraim, b. abt. 1706, d. (rec. Woodbury, as son of Benj.) 23 F[illegible] 1725/6 in 20 yr.

Child [by second wife], bapt. at Stratfield:

×John, bapt. 28 Sept. 1712, d. at Stratfield, 5 July 1785; m. (1) 11 D[illegible] 1737, Rebecca Sherwood, who d. 12 Sept. 1749 in 36 yr. (g. s. Stratfield); m. (2) 25 Dec. 1751, Huldah, widow of Elijah Nichols and dau. of Ambrose Thompson, b. 31 Mar. 1709/10, d. 16 A[illegible] 1759 in 49 yr. (g. s.); m. (3) Eunice, widow of Ephraim M[illegible] house, and dau. of David Wheeler, b. 24 Dec. 1717, d. 9 Apr. 17[illegible]

Nichols, Samuel, s. of Caleb.

Born at Stratford, 29 Mar. 1658, d. at Woodbury in 1691; m. Susanna, widow of Thomas Fairchild. She m. (3) Samuel Castle.

Inv. 11 Aug. 1691. Widow Susanna; child Josiah aged 4 yrs. 25 July last. Overseers of the Est. of Thomas Fairchild, former husband to the above named widow, mentioned. Distribution to widow and son ordered. On 14 Mar. 1708, Samuel Castle was Adm'r of Est. of Samuel Nichols; portions of Thomas Fairchild's children; allowance for bringing up the child of Nichols; Susanna Castle, relict of said Nichols.

Children, bapt. at Woodbury:

Josiah, b. 25 July 1687, bapt. Sept. 1687, d. at Danbury in 1743; adm. granted to widow Mehitabel, 26 Oct. 1743, and she was chosen guardian by sons Daniel and Samuel, 22 Jan. 1744/5; m. aft. 1719, Mabel, widow of John Griswold of New Milford, sister of Rev. Daniel Boardman. She was dau. of Daniel, b. at Wethersfield, 30 May 1689.

Andrew, bapt. Mar. 1688/9, d. y.

Nichols, Abraham, s. of Caleb.

Born at Stratford, 19 Jan. 1661 [1661/2].

Married (1) (rec. Stratford) 3 Dec. 1684, Rachel Kellogg; she was dau. of Daniel of Norwalk, b. Feb. 1663.

Married (2) after 1708, Sarah Rogers, dau. of Eleazer of Milford, b. 5 Oct. 1665. She was widow of Samuel Buckingham of

Milford (b. 1 Nov. 1668, d. 29 Oct. 1708). On 24 June 1735, Abraham Nichols and Sarah his wife of Stratford conveyed to their son Samuel Buckingham of Milford, land that was "Joshua Knowleses late of Fairfield." [See KNOWLES.]

Children of Abraham and Rachel, recorded at Stratford:

Joseph, b. 21 Sept. 1685, d. 17 Sept. 1743 in 59 yr. (g. s., Trumbull); Capt.*; will 14 Sept. 1743, proved 5 Oct. 1743; m. 26 Dec. 1704, Mary Curtis. She was dau. of Joseph, b. abt. 1682; she m. (2) Henry Hawley, and d. 16 Apr. 1767 in 83 yr. (g. s.).

Daniel, b. Apr. 1687, d. at Stratford, May 1740; will 4 May 1740, proved 18 May 1740; m. Hannah Peat, dau. of Samuel, b. 12 Aug. 1694.

Hester, b. 31 Oct. 1689; m. 21 Feb. 1711/2, Nathan Peat.

Rachel, b. 9 Nov. 1691; m. 24 Jan. 1710/1, Ephraim Booth.

Abraham, b. 15 Sept. 1696; m. 25 Dec. 1718, Abigail Walker.

Eunice, b. 7 Dec. 1698; m. (1) 29 Jan. 1718/9, Charles Patterson; m. (2) 2 May 1728, Nathaniel Sherman.

Ruth, b. Mar. 1701; m. 3 Mar. 1719/20, Stephen Burroughs.

Phebe, b. 22 July 1703, bapt. at Stratfield, 7 Nov. 1703; m. 7 Jan. 1724/5, Thomas Peat.

Nichols, Caleb, s. of Caleb.

Born at Stratford, Feb. 1668/9; Caleb, Jr., of Woodbury d. in Stratford of a cancer (rec. Woodbury), 14 Apr. 1706.

Will of Caleb of Woodbury, 6 Mar. 1706; sister Hannah Nichols for her care of him in his sickness; eldest bro. Abraham Nichols, and bro. John, and sisters Abigail Martin, Mary Hull, Annah Nichols, Phebe Knell. Inv. 14 Apr. 1706.

Nichols, John, s. of Caleb. Sergt.

Bapt. at Woodbury, Mar. 1675/6. Sergt. John d. there, 24 Apr. 1727.

Married (rec. Woodbury) 13 Nov. 1705, Jane Bostwick of Stratford.

* In 1710 the Conn. Leg. ordered payment to widow Sarah Parret for nursing Joseph Nichols and two other soldiers, proving that he served against the French, 1709/10.

Children, recorded at Woodbury:

Sarah, bapt. Mar. 1706/7.*
Caleb, b. and bapt. Dec. 1708, d. 17 June 1710.
John, b. 28 Apr. 1711, bapt. Apr. 1711, d. 4 Apr. 1791 ae. 78; Lt.; m. (1) 2 Feb. 1731/2, Elizabeth Preston, who d. 1 Feb. 1732/3; m. (2) 6 Nov. 1735, Abigail Judson, who d. May 1749; m. (3) 14 Jan. 1756, Mary Tuttle, who d. 9 May 1768.
Caleb, b. 18 Mar. 1713, bapt. Mar. 1712/3, d. 1 Apr. 1727.
Andrew, b. 6 Oct. 1715, bapt. Oct. 1715.
Joseph, b. 28 Jan. 1718, bapt. 2 Feb. 1718, d. in 1760; grad. Yale College 1734; m. Sept. 1739, Phebe Smith.
Mary, b. 7 July 1720, bapt. 10 July 1720.
Samuel, bapt. 10 Mar. 1723; m. ———.

NICHOLS FAMILY (WESTPORT)

Nichols, ———.

He m. Mercy, dau. of Mrs. Susanna Jones by her former husband (Holdsworth or Hollingsworth). She m. (2) Thomas Disbrow, and was tried for witchcraft, 1692.

The only member of the Francis Nichols family who could possibly have been her husband was John[3] (*John*[2], *Francis*[1]), who d. in K. Philip's War, 1676, but the probate records do not indicate that this man left widow and children. If Mercy's husband was not this John, he was of some other Nichols family.

A Mercy Niccolson was divorced from John Niccolson, Oct. 1677, he having deserted her for over five years. Knowing that the name Wilcoxson became shortened in some branches to Wilcox, it is tempting to surmise that in John Nicholson we have the first husband of the witch Mercy, and that James Nicholson may have been his son, and a brother or half-brother of John and Nathaniel Nichols. But we hardly dare do more than suggest the possibility.

Children:

+John.
+Nathaniel.

Nichols, John, s. of ———.

Thomas Disbrow of Fairfield conveyed 1712, "what is due from Est. of my father Thomas Disbrow dec'd to my brother John

* A Sarah Nichols m. at Stratford, 26 Feb. 1719/20, David Bostwick.

Nicoles of Fairfield" on account of what my said father rec'd of grandmother Jones' estate. On 4 June 1718, John Nickols and Thomas Disbrow, sons of Mercy Disbrow late of Fairfield dec'd, mention "our brother Nathaniel Nicoles of Fairfield" and land given to said Nathaniel by our said mother Mercy Disbrow.

John Nichols of Fairfield conveyed for love to son Samuel of Norwalk, 7 Apr. 1736. Samuel and Thomas Nichols of Fairfield conveyed, 1 Aug. 1726, to Ephraim Nichols, land bounded on that of our father John Nichols.

Abigail wife of John d. at Westport, 2 Feb. 1749.

John was bapt. at Fairfield Church, 31 Mar. 1694/5, and had children bapt. there:

Ebenezer, bapt. 16 June 1695.
Samuel, bapt. 21 Mar. 1696/7, living 1736 in Norwalk.
×Solomon, bapt. 23 Apr. 1699, d. before 1734; m. Mary ———; she m. (2) ——— Stone.
Thomas, bapt. 28 July 1700.
Joseph, bapt. 10 Sept. 1704.
×Benjamin, bapt. 12 Aug. 1711; m. 13 Oct. 1730, Elizabeth Trowbridge.
Margery, bapt. 12 Aug. 1711.

Nichols, Nathaniel, s. of ———.

Prob. he m. (1) Esther Beers, dau. of Ephraim. The will of her sister Mary (Beers) Brush (1771) named Esther's daus. Esther, Mary, Elizabeth and Rebecca Nichols.

Died at Westport, 6 Mar. 1762; Hannah, wife of Nathaniel, d. 29 Nov. 1749.

Adm'n granted to Phineas Chapman, 8 Apr. 1762.

He conveyed, 30 July 1730 to son David Nichols, his deed mentioning another son Ephraim, and his own bro. John Nichols. John Finch of Fairfield conveyed to John Allen, Jr., right in land that Allen purchased of my gr. father Nathaniel Nichols.

Children (record incomplete):

×Ephraim, m. Sarah ———.
×David, m. Mary ———.
?Esther.
?Mary.
?Elizabeth.
?Rebecca, perhaps the Rebecca of Norwalk on whose estate Nehemiah Mead was Adm'r in 1773.